

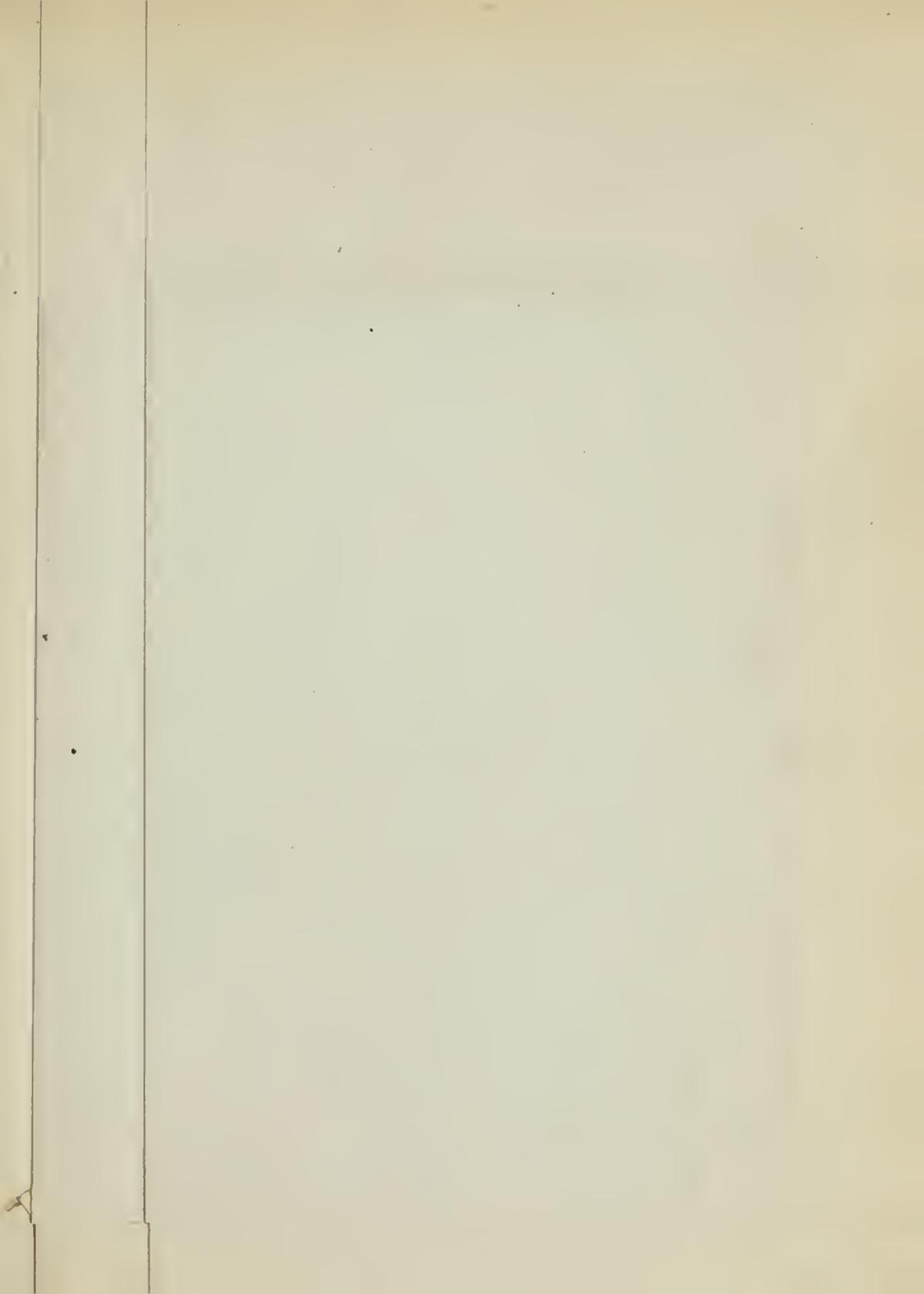


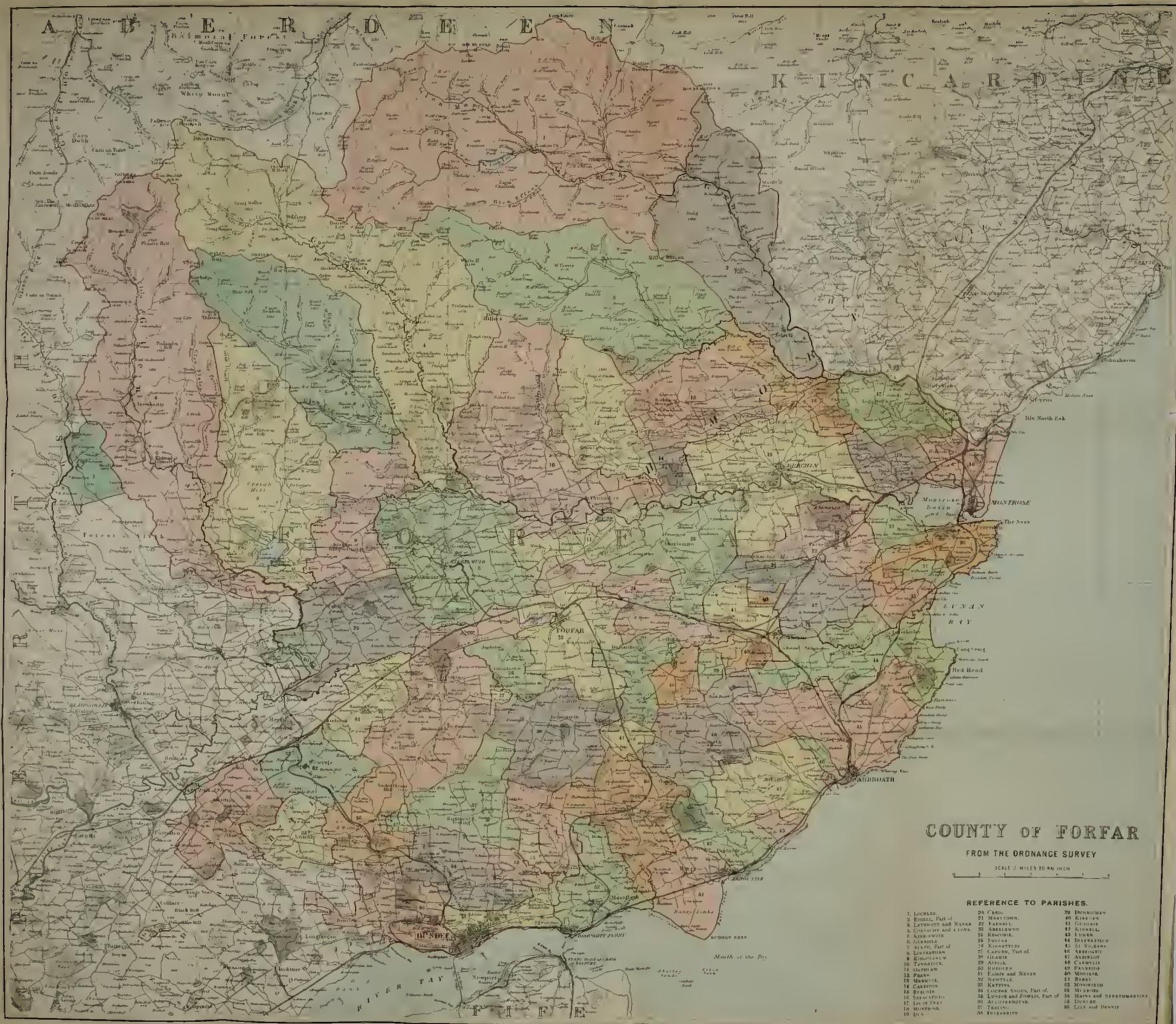


THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA  
LOS ANGELES









**COUNTY OF FORFAR**  
FROM THE ORDNANCE SURVEY

SCALE 2 MILES TO AN INCH

**REFERENCE TO PARISHES.**

- |                        |                                 |                                |
|------------------------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. LOCHAL              | 24. CARL                        | 79. BURNHURST                  |
| 2. ERSKINE, Part of    | 25. MERTON                      | 80. KIRKCUCK                   |
| 3. LEITHNEY and NISWAT | 26. BARNCLIFF                   | 81. COLMAR                     |
| 4. COLMAR and LIVER    | 27. ABERNETHY                   | 82. KIRKCUCK                   |
| 5. ABERNETHY           | 28. ROSSCOP                     | 83. LIVER                      |
| 6. GLENHILL            | 29. DUNDEE                      | 84. INVERKILLO                 |
| 7. ALVA, Part of       | 30. KIRKCUCK                    | 85. ST. VIGOR                  |
| 8. LINDSAY             | 31. CAPTON, Part of             | 86. ABERNETHY                  |
| 9. KINGHOLM            | 32. KIRKCUCK                    | 87. ABERNETHY                  |
| 10. TAYBROCK           | 33. ABERNETHY                   | 88. CANNIS                     |
| 11. INVERHAW           | 34. ERSKINE and NISWAT          | 89. FARRIS                     |
| 12. PEAN               | 35. NISWAT                      | 90. MONKIE                     |
| 13. MACKIE             | 36. NISWAT                      | 91. BURN                       |
| 14. CARBON             | 37. KERRIS                      | 92. MONKIE                     |
| 15. BRIDG              | 38. COUPAR, Part of             | 93. ST. JAMES                  |
| 16. STRACATH           | 39. LINDSAY and FOWLES, Part of | 94. ST. JAMES and STRATHMERTON |
| 17. LEITHNEY           | 40. ABERNETHY                   | 95. DUNDEE                     |
| 18. MERTON             | 41. TAYBROCK                    | 96. LEITH and DUNDEE           |
| 19. DUN                | 42. INVERKILLO                  |                                |

ANGUS  
OR  
FORFARSHIRE,  
THE  
LAND AND PEOPLE,

*DESCRIPTIVE AND HISTORICAL.*

BY  
ALEX. J. WARDEN, F.S.A. SCOT.,  
AUTHOR OF  
"THE LINEN TRADE," AND "THE BURGH LAWS OF DUNDEE."

VOL. II.

Dun<sup>d</sup>ee:  
CHARLES ALEXANDER & CO.

MDCCCLXXXI.

*All Rights Reserved.*

DUNDEE : PRINTED AT THE "COURIER AND ARGUS" OFFICE.

DA  
880  
A5W21  
v. 2

THIS WORK IS,  
WITH SPECIAL PERMISSION,  
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED TO  
The Right Honourable  
The Earl of Strathmore,  
LORD LIEUTENANT OF FORFARSHIRE.

No. 98.

719627



# P R E F A C E.

---

In issuing the Second Volume of "ANGUS OR FORFARSHIRE" to my Subscribers, I have to express my gratitude for the many letters of approval and commendation which I received, and verbal expressions of a like purport made to me, regarding the First Volume of the work. The encouragement thus given has been a stimulus to me to endeavour to make the Second Volume as instructive, and, considering the nature of the work, as attractive as its predecessor, and if it be as well received as the First Volume I will be highly satisfied.

In the Preface to the First Volume it was mentioned that Dr JAMES GEIKIE, F.R.S., was to supply me with a short article on the Geology of the County, and Mr EDWARD MOIR with another on the Botany of the Shire. In addition to these JAMES POWRIE, Esq. of Reswallie, very kindly furnished me with an account of the Fossils found in the County, a subject which he has long studied, and than whom there is none so well qualified to write. The Rev. JOHN FERGUSON, Minister of Fearn, was so good as to supply a short notice of the Mosses of the County, with a list of the more interesting Lichens found in Angus. His work, in conjunction with Mr J. ROY of Aberdeen, "Guide to the Botany of the North East of Scotland," shows how well he is qualified for such work. Each of these gentlemen has admirably performed his part, and I am sure their labours will be highly appreciated by the Subscribers. I cannot sufficiently express my obligations and thanks to them for their valuable labours. Mr POWRIE, in his manuscript, added pen and ink outlines of several of the fossils described. I have had these lithographed, and included in the article, and they give non-scientific readers a better idea of the appearance of the fishes than they can have by the letterpress alone.

I have to express my obligation to the Right Honourable the EARL of SOUTHESK, K.T., for much information kindly given me by his Lordship on various subjects, and for the trouble he took in revising proofs; to the Right Honourable the EARL of WHARNCLIFFE, for furnishing me with interesting details; to PATRICK CHALMERS, Esq. of Aldbar, for the loan of valuable works from the Aldbar Library; to FRANK HENDERSON, Esq., M.P., for supplying me with the data to enable me to make up a complete list of the Members of Parliament who have represented the County and Burghs therein from the First Parliament held in the time of Robert the Bruce till the present time; and to Mr ALEXANDER C. LAMB for the use of Edward's "Augus." The late Sheriff HERIOT took a deep interest in the work, and through him I obtained a list of the Sheriffs from the abolition of Heritable Jurisdictions onward to the present. His death was a great loss to me.

My best thanks are due to Miss BAXTER of Balgavies, Miss CARNEGIE of Balnamoon, and Mrs WEDDERBURN of Pearsie; to FRANCIS ABERDEIN, Esq. of Keithock, PATRICK WEBSTER, Esq. of Westfield and Flemington, ANDREW WHITTON, Esq. of Couston, and to the many other gentlemen who kindly furnished me with information I required; also, to most of the gentlemen whose names are mentioned in the Preface to the First Volume.

Every possible care has been taken to ensure accuracy in all the details supplied in the work, and although I cannot expect that it is entirely free from errors, I trust that few will be found in it.

The Map of the County, given as the frontispiece of this volume, has been specially prepared for the work by Mr JOHN BARTHOLEMEW, Engraver of the Reduced Ordnance Survey Maps of Scotland. It is a faithful delineation of the County, showing its several parishes coloured and numbered, and its surroundings, and it does credit to its Author.

Such progress has already been made with the Third Volume that I expect it will be in the hands of the Subscribers before the end of the year.

## CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

		Page
PART VIII.—HISTORIC AND NOBLE FAMILIES,		1
CHAP.	XI.—MARQUISESSES OF MONTROSE,	1
„	XII.—MARQUISESSES OF AILSA,	5
„	XIII.—EARLS OF MINTO,	9
„	XIV.—EARL OF DUNDEE,	13
„	XV.—VISCOUNTS OF DUNDEE,	19
„	XVI.—LORDS GRAY,	22
„	XVII.—LORDS SPYNE,	30
„	XVIII.—EARLS OF FORFAR,	35
„	XIX.—LORDS OLIPHANT,	35
„	XX.—LORDS ASTON,	41
	CONCLUSION,	41
PART IX.		
CHAP.	I.—MONASTICON,	44
„	II.—ARBROATH ABBEY,	52
	Abbots of,	63
„	III.—BRECHIN CATHEDRAL,	78
„	IV.—CUPAR MONASTERY,	91
	Rental Book,	102
	Abbots of,	113
„	V.—DUNDEE,	123
	I.—Minorites,	123
	II.—Dominicans,	129
	Nunneries,	130
„	VI.—MONTROSE,	132
„	VII.—RESTENETH,	134
	Priors of,	139
	CONCLUSION,	142
PART X.		
GEOLOGY AND BOTANY OF FORFARSHIRE,		144
CHAP.	I.—GEOLOGY,	145
	Papers relating to the Geology, &c., of Forfarshire,	158
„	II.—FOSSILS,	160
	Lithographs of Fossils,	172
„	III.—BOTANY,	173
	Origin of the Flora,	174
	Coast Plants,	178
	Sidlaw Hills,	179
	Inland Plants,	180

	Page
Marsh and Aquatic Plants, . . . . .	181
Various Localities, . . . . .	182
Alpine Plants of the County, . . . . .	182
Ferns of the County, . . . . .	183
Mosses and Lichens, do., . . . . .	190
 PART XI.—MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR ANGUS, . . . . .	 194
King David II., . . . . .	196
„ James I., . . . . .	196
„ James II., . . . . .	196
„ James III., . . . . .	197
„ James IV., . . . . .	200
„ James V., . . . . .	201
Queen Mary, . . . . .	202
King James VI., . . . . .	203
 PARLIAMENT OF SCOTLAND, . . . . .	 208
King James VI., . . . . .	208
„ Charles I., . . . . .	209
„ Charles II., . . . . .	212
„ James VII., . . . . .	215
CONVENTION OF ESTATES OF SCOTLAND, . . . . .	215
King William and Queen Mary, . . . . .	216
King William III., . . . . .	216
Queen Anne, . . . . .	216
 MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR FORFARSHIRE, COUNTY AND BURGHS, . . . . .	 218
Queen Anne, . . . . .	218
King George I., . . . . .	218
„ George II., . . . . .	219
„ George III., . . . . .	219
PARLIAMENT OF GREAT BRITAIN, . . . . .	221
 FIRST PARLIAMENT OF THE UNITED KINGDOM, . . . . .	 221
King George IV., . . . . .	222
„ William IV., . . . . .	222
„ Queen Victoria, . . . . .	222
 PART XII.—SHERIFFS OF FORFARSHIRE, . . . . .	 225
CHAP. I.—SHERIFFS PRINCIPAL, . . . . .	226
„ II.—LORDS LIEUTENANT, . . . . .	229
„ III.—SHERIFFS DEPUTE BEFORE 1748, . . . . .	229
„ IV.—Do. from 1748 ONWARD, . . . . .	230
„ V.—HERITABLE JURISDICTIONS, . . . . .	231
 PART XIII.—OLD DESCRIPTIONS OF FORFARSHIRE, . . . . .	 233
CHAP. I.—EDWARD'S DESCRIPTION OF THE COUNTY OF ANGUS, 1678, . . . . .	234

## CONTENTS.

		xi
		Page
CHAP. II.—	OCHTERLONY'S ACCOUNT OF THE SHIRE OF FORFAR, 1684-5, . . . . .	252
	Ancient Families in the Shire, . . . . .	277
PART XIV.—ANGUS IN PARISHES, . . . . .		279
CHAP. I.—	INTRODUCTORY, . . . . .	279
	Bird Life, . . . . .	284
,,	II.—ABERLEMNO, . . . . .	288
,,	III.—AIRLIE, . . . . .	324
,,	IV.—ALYTH, . . . . .	346
,,	V.—ARBIRLOT, . . . . .	365
,,	IV.—ABBROATH, . . . . .	380
,,	VII.—AUCHTERHOUSE, . . . . .	383
,,	VIII.—BARRY, . . . . .	399

ERRATA—VOLUME II.

Page.		
3	Line 23	—For Iron read Tron.
10	„ 2	—From bottom for Southesk, read Northesk.
27	„ 3	—For B.C. read Bt.
72	„ 22	—For John Wishart read George Wishart.
91	„ 1	—For Carsebank read Cairnbank.

---

ERRATA—VOLUME I.

Page.		
365	Line 26	—For third read fourth.
399	„ 24	—For 1671 read 1661.
421	„ 5 and 6	—For Isabella, one of the co-heiresses of Sir Alao Durward, read Isabella Duncan, heiress of Lintrathen.

# ANGUS OR FORFARSHIRE.

---

## PART VIII.

### HISTORIC AND NOBLE FAMILIES.

---

#### XI.—MARQUISES OF MONTROSE.

**T**HE ducal family of Græme or Graham sprung from (I.) William Graham, a Norman knight, who came to Scotland in the reign of David I., and received from him the lands of Abercorn and Dalkeith.

Among the charters of Kinnaird Castle is one by Robert II., confirming one by William the Lion to Sir David of Graham, elder, knight, of the lands of Kynnaber, Charlton, and Borrowfield, and the fishing of the water of Northesk, for the service of a bowman in the King's army. The noble family of Graham had therefore held lands in Angus from the time of King William the Lion.

(VI.) The fifth in descent from William was David de Graham, who married Annabella, daughter of Robert, Earl of Strathearn, and with her acquired Aberuthven, where is still the last resting-place of the family. Through that marriage they subsequently acquired Kincardine. Their eldest son

(VII.) Sir Patrick fell in the battle of Dunbar in 1296. Their second son was Sir David Graham of Dundaff, the bosom friend of the illustrious Wallace, who fell in the battle of Falkirk, and was greatly mourned by his renowned chief, Scotland's hero. Sir Patrick, of Dundaff and Kincardine, left a son

(VIII.) Sir David, who succeeded to his properties. He was one of the compatriots of the noble Bruce, and rendered many faithful services to King

Robert. He exchanged with his Sovereign his property of Cardross, in Dumbartonshire, for that of Old Montrose in Angus, and from this property the family ultimately took their titles of nobility. His son and successor, also

(IX.) Sir David, followed his father's footsteps in loyalty, as did also his son

(X.) Sir Patrick, who was one of the hostages for the payment of the ransom of David II. By his first wife he had a son William, and a daughter Maude, married to Sir John Drummond of Coneraig. He subsequently married Egidia, daughter of Sir John Stewart of Ralston, and niece of Robert II. By her he had four sons, the eldest of whom, Sir Patrick, married Euphame Stewart, Countess Palatine of Strathearn, and Countess of Caithness; and in her right he became Earl of Strathearn. He was killed at Crieff in 1413, by Sir John Drummond, his brother-in-law. On the death of Sir Patrick, his son

(XI.) Sir William succeeded. He was largely engaged in public affairs. He married, first, Mariota, daughter of Sir John Oliphant of Aberdalgy, and by her had two sons, Alexander and John. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Robert III., and relict of George, Earl of Angus, and of Sir James Kennedy of Dunure, and by her he had five sons. Of these, Robert Graham of Strathcarron was first of the branch of the Grahams of Fintry and Claverhouse; Patrick, who entered into holy orders, was promoted to the See of Brechin, and, in 1466, on the death of Bishop Kennedy, he was translated to St Andrews.

(XII.) Alexander predeceased his father, leaving a son and heir

(XIII.) Patrick, who succeeded his grandfather. In 1451 Patrick was created Lord Graham. He was appointed one of the Lords of the Regency in the minority of James II. He died in 1467, and was succeeded by his son

(XIV.) William, second Lord Graham. He married Jane, daughter of George, Earl of Angus, and by her had two daughters, Jane, married to John, second Lord Ogilvy; and Christian, married to Sir John Haldane of Glenegles, and afterwards to Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure; also two sons William, who succeeded, and George. Lord Graham died in 1472.

(XV.) William, third Lord Graham, was a leader among the barons who conspired against James III. James IV. raised him to the dignity of Earl of Montrose on 3d March, 1503-4. He married, first, Annabella, daughter of John Lord Drummond, by whom he had William, his son and heir; secondly, Jane, daughter of Archibald Edmonston of Duntreath; thirdly,

Christian Wavane, by both of whom he had family. The Earl fell on Flodden Field, 9th September, 1513.

(XVI.) William, second Earl of Montrose, succeeded on the death of his father. John, Duke of Albany, Regent, appointed him governor to James V. He married Jane, daughter of William, Earl Marischal, by whom he had Robert, who fell at the battle of Pinkie in the lifetime of his father ; and other sons and daughters.

(XVII.) Robert, Master of Montrose, married Margaret, daughter of Malcolm, Lord Fleming, and by her had a son,

(XVIII.) John, who succeeded his grandfather as third Earl of Montrose. On the fall of the Earl of Gowrie, the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Montrose got the "white staff" on 1st May, 1582, and held it until the end of 1585. He still continued in the Council, and, on the death of Lord Thirlstane, in January, 1598, he was made Lord Chancellor, which high office he retained until 1604, after which he was declared Viceroy of Scotland during life. He married Jane, daughter of David, Lord Drummond, by whom he left John, his successor, Sir Robert Graham of Innermeath, and another son and daughter. The Earl died on 9th November, 1608.

(XIX.) John, fourth Earl, was, after the accession of Charles I., named President of the Council in Scotland. He married Margaret, daughter of William, Earl of Gowrie, and by her had James, his heir, and four daughters. On 19th January, 1595, John, fourth Earl of Montrose, then a young man, fought a combat with Sir James Sandilands, at the Salt Iron of Edinburgh, thinking to have avenged the slaughter of his cousin, John Graham, who was slain with the shot of a pistol, and four of his men with swords—Birrel's Diary, 34. The Earl died 24th November, 1624.

(XX.) James, fifth Earl, was born 1612. When very young he married Lady Magdalen, daughter of David, Earl of Southesk, and by her had an only son, James, who became second Marquis. James Graham, fifth Earl and first Marquis of Montrose, began his career as a zealous Covenanter ; was one of the Lords of the Tables in 1637 ; an eager supporter of the National Covenant on its renewal in 1638 ; representative elder of the Auchterarder Presbytery in the famous Glasgow Assembly in the end of 1638 ; had command of troops sent to Aberdeen in 1639, and compelled the inhabitants to take the Covenant ; led the van of the Scots army across the Tweed in August, 1640, and greatly contributed to the victory which it won at Newburn. Argyle was preferred before him in the council of the Covenanters, and Leslie in their camp,

and he openly joined Charles I. in 1644, and lost his life in the King's cause.

He had gone to the Court in early life to seek employment, but found none. Now the royal party determined to gain him over to the King's cause, and they succeeded. He was made Captain-General in Scotland of the forces to be raised for His Majesty's service there; and the King gave order for a warrant to make the Earl Marquis of Montrose, Earl of Kincardine, and Baron Graham.

The Marquis, in his campaign on behalf of Charles I., showed great military skill and bravery. Meteor like he flew from the lowlands to the highlands, and back again; frequently traversing Angus, defeated his old friends the Covenanters repeatedly, and was himself completely defeated at Philiphaugh on 13th September, 1645.

The Marquis went to France next year to aid the cause of Charles II. He returned in April, 1650, marched through Caithness, was met and defeated by the Parliamentary forces, taken prisoner in Rosshire, and, by General Leslie, sent south to Edinburgh. His Master, Charles I., lost his head on the block in front of Whitehall, in London, on 30th January, 1649, and the gallant Montrose was hung on the gallows, thirty feet high, at Edinburgh on 21st May, 1650, at the age of 38 years. His estates were forfeited.

The Marquis was born at the family seat, Old Montrose. The house of Old Montrose was their principal residence from the days of Bruce, and from this property, and not the town of Montrose, as is commonly believed, the titles of Earl, Marquis, and Duke, were assumed by the family.

James, second Marquis, the only surviving son of the great Marquis, was born about 1631. After the restoration he had a patent of the title of Marquis of Montrose, dated 12th October, 1660. He was made a privy councillor, and got back his father's estates. He had a charter of the lordship of Cowall, forfeited by the Marquis of Argyle, 21st August, 1661, was served heir male to his father, 30th May, 1665, and was appointed one of the extraordinary Lords of Session, 25th June, 1668. The Marquis died in February, 1669, and was buried in the chapel of Aberuthven, 23d April of that year.

The etymology of the name is perhaps *Alt-moine-ros*, "The burn of the mossy point." The rivulet known as Old Montrose traverses the estate, and falls into the Basin of Montrose, near to the mansion house. Gaelic *Ald* or *Alt*, Scottish *Auld*, English *Old* is an easy and natural transition.

The Earl of Middleton subsequently acquired the lands of the Marquis of

Montrose. After the forfeiture of Charles, Second Earl of Middleton, in 1695, the barony of Old Montrose, and the lands of Fullerton, Ananie, and Maryton passed through several hands, until, in 1789, they were bought by Sir David Carnegie from Sir James Stirling, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, for £32,000, and they still remain the property of the Earl of Southesk.

Since the death of the Marquis of Montrose that noble family have had little connection with Angus, and it is not necessary to continue the family line further. It may be mentioned that for seven hundred years the Graham family have descended in the direct line without a collateral succession. For four centuries the marriages of the Montrose family were always with the daughters of actual peers, and never with an heiress of an estate. Perhaps of none of the other noble families in the United Kingdom could the same long continued line of direct male descent and family alliances be affirmed.

On 30th May, 1665, James, Marquis of Montrose, heir of James, Marquis of Montrose, his father, was retoured in the lands, barony, and earldom of Auld Montrose, with salmon fishings of Southesk, and advocation of the church of same, A. E. 20 m N. E. 80 m. United with lands in Stirling, Perth, and Linlithgow, in the barony of Auld Montrose; lands of Foularton, A. E. £3, N. E. £12; third part of the lands of Ananie, A. E. 10s, N. E. 40s. On 24th June, 1669, James, Marquis of Montrose, heir to his father, the Second Marquis, was retoured in the lands of Auld Montrose, with advocation of the church and chapel of the same; also, lands of Fullartoune and Annanie, as above detailed.

*Arms.*—Quarterly: 1st and 4th, or, on a chief, sa., three escallops, of the first; GRAHAM; 2d and 3d, arg., three roses, gu., barbed and seeded, ppr., for the title of MONTROSE.

*Crest.*—An eagle, wings hovering, or, preying on a stork on its back, ppr.

*Supporters.*—Two storks, arg., beaked and membered, gu.

*Motto.*—N'oubliez.

*Seat.*—Buchanan House, Stirlingshire.

*Townhouse.*—45 Belgrave Square.

## XII.—MARQUISES OF AILSA.

The most noble the Marquis of Ailsa has a very ancient lineage. The first of the family of whom mention is made in a charter is, according to Nisbet, Duncan de Carrick, who, as appears by the document, lived in the reign of Malcolm IV.

Roland, of Carrick, the grandson of Duncan, had a grant of the county of Carrick from Neil, Earl of Carrick, and was declared chief of his name. This grant was confirmed by Alexander III. The sixth in lineal descent from Roland was

Sir John Kennedy, designed son of Sir Gilbert de Carrick in many authentic writs, had a confirmatory charter from David II. of the lands of Castyls, Ayrshire, with other lands which he had acquired with his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Neil Montgomery. He was succeeded by his son,

Sir Gilbert Kennedy, one of the hostages delivered to the English in 1357 for the liberation of David II. He was succeeded by his son,

Sir James Kennedy, who obtained from Robert III. a charter of confirmation of the bailliary of Carrick. He married the Lady Mary Stewart, daughter of Robert III., and widow of George Douglas, Earl of Angus, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir Gilbert Kennedy, Knight, who, in 1452 was elevated to the peerage of Scotland by the title of Lord Kennedy, and in 1460 was appointed one of the six Regents of the Kingdom during the minority of James III. He married Catherine, daughter of Lord Maxwell, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

John, second Lord Kennedy. He married Jean, daughter of Alexander, Lord Montgomery, by whom he had a son, David, who in 1508 succeeded.

David, third Lord Kennedy, was of the Privy Council of James IV., and was created by that Monarch, in 1509, Earl of Cassilis. He married Agnes, daughter of William, Lord Borthwick, and by her had three sons. He fell at the battle of Flodden in 1513, and was succeeded by his son,

Gilbert, second Earl. He married Isabel, daughter of Archibald, Earl of Argyll, and was slain in 1527 in endeavouring to rescue James V. from the Earl of Angus. He had two sons, the youngest of whom Quintin, Abbot of Corsraguel, who died in 1564, was canonized as a saint. He was succeeded by his eldest son, born 1515,

Gilbert, third Earl, who was Lord High Treasurer of Scotland. He, as a deputed Scottish Peer, assisted in 1558 at the marriage of Mary Stuart with Francis, Dauphin of France. The French wanted the crown-matrimonial, which the deputies refused. This gave great offence, and the deputies were supposed to have been poisoned. Lord Fleming died at Paris; the Earls of Cassilis and Rothes, and Bishop Reid, President of the Court of Session, at Dieppe—all three in one night, 28th November, 1558. The Earl married Margaret, daughter of John Kennedy, of Bargany and Culzean, and had issue

two sons—Gilbert, his successor, and Thomas, of Culzean, whose posterity eventually carried on the line of the family—and two daughters. He was succeeded by the eldest son,

Gilbert, fourth Earl, who married Hon. Margaret, daughter of John, ninth Lord Glamis. By her he had three sons, John, Hugh, and Gilbert, and dying in 1576, was succeeded by his eldest son,

John, fifth Earl, who was Lord Treasurer of Scotland. He died in 1615, without issue, and was succeeded by his nephew, John, son of his brother Gilbert.

John, sixth Earl, who married first Lady Jane Hamilton, daughter of Thomas, first Earl of Haddington, by whom he had two daughters; and secondly, Margaret, daughter of William, Earl of Errol; and, in 1688, was succeeded by his son by that lady,

John, seventh Earl. He married Lady Susan, youngest daughter of James, first Duke of Hamilton, by whom he had a son, Lord John Kennedy, who died in 1700, leaving a son John. The Earl died in 1701, and was succeeded by his grandson,

John, eighth Earl, with whom the male issue of this branch of the family ceased. He died 7th August, 1759, and the honours devolved upon

Sir Thomas Kennedy, fourth Baronet of Culzean, descended from Hon. Thomas Kennedy, second son of Gilbert, third Earl. On 27th January, 1762, the House of Lords resolved that he had a right to the title and dignity of the Earl of Cassilis as heir male of David, first Earl, and to the title of Lord Kennedy as heir of Gilbert, first Lord. The Earl died unmarried 30th November, 1775, and was succeeded by his brother,

David, tenth Earl, at whose decease, 8th December, 1792, without issue, this branch became also extinct, and the honours passed to his kinsman (also descended from Thomas, of Culzean, second son of Gilbert, third Earl),

Archibald Kennedy, R.N., who became eleventh Earl of Cassilis. He married twice, and had by his second wife, Ann (who died in 1793), daughter of John Watts, of New York, a family of sons and daughters. He died 30th December, 1794, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Archibald, twelfth Earl of Cassilis, K.T., and F.R.S., born in February, 1770, created a peer of the United Kingdom, as Baron Ailsa, 4th November, 1806, and raised to the Marquisate of Ailsa in September, 1831. His Lordship married, 1st June, 1793, Margaret, second daughter of John Erskine of Dun, by whom he had (1.) Archibald, Earl of Cassilis, born 4th June, 1794,

married 1st May, 1814, Eleanor, only daughter and heiress of John Allardyce of Dunottar, and dying 12th August, 1832, left issue by that lady, who died 16th November, 1832,

1. Archibald, second Marquis, who succeeded his grandfather.

2. Alexander, born 1818, died 1832.

3. John, born 1819, died 3d September, 1846.

4. David, born 1820, late E. I. Co.'s military service, married, 1873, Lady M. E. Boyle. To him and his younger brother and sister a patent of precedence was granted in 1847.

5. Gilbert, born 14th July, 1822; married, 26th November, 1851, Margaret, daughter of the late Sir David Baird, Bart., and has issue, John Gilbert, born 1st May, 1854; Thomas, born 12th November, 1856, and Mary Alice.

6. William, born 1823, Cap. R.A.; married, 1846, Sarah Jane, eldest daughter of the late W. M. de Blois, and died 5th March, 1868, having had issue William, born 1851, and a daughter, Mabel-Esme, died 5th December, 1864.

7. Fergus, born 1826, died 1852.

8. Nigel, born 1828; married, 19th June, 1858, Catherine Anne, youngest daughter of the late Major James Frere May, and by her, who died 1st February, 1862, had Fergus, born 30th March, 1859; James, born 23d March, 1860, and Emma-Andalusia. He married secondly, 5th November, 1866, Elizabeth-Charlotte, sister of Sir John Neild, Bart.

9. Adolphus Archibald, born 1832, died 1842.

1. Eleanor, married in 1836 to Sir John A. Cathcart, Bart.

II. Hon. John, born 4th June, 1802, married, 5th July, 1827, Lady Augusta Fitzclarence. This gentleman, on inheriting Dun, assumed the additional surname of Erskine. He died at Pisa, 6th March, 1831, leaving issue. 1. William Henry of Dun, born 1st July, 1828, Captain 17th Lancers, married, 18th November, 1862, Catherine, only surviving child of the late William Jones of Henllys, Carmarthenshire. 1. Wilhelmina, married, 17th April, 1855, to the Earl of Munster. 2. Millicent Ann Mary, married, 1855, to J. Hay Wemyss of Wemyss, who died 29th March, 1864. The Hon. John's widow married, 1836, Lord John Frederick Gordon Halyburton, and died 8th December, 1865.

I. Lady Anne, married in 1821 to the late Sir David Baird, Bart., of Newbyth.

II. Lady Mary, married, 10th December, 1833, to Richard Oswald, younger of Auchencruive, who died 9th January, 1834.

III. Lady Margaret, married, in 1817, to Thomas Livingston, assumed Earl of Newburgh, who died 1833.

IV. Lady Alieia Jane, married, in 1824, to the Right Hon. Lieutenant-General Jonathan Peel, M.P. for Huntingdon.

The Marquis died 8th September, 1846, and was succeeded by his grandson, Archibald, second Marquis, Baron Ailsa of Ailsa in the peerage of the United Kingdom; Earl of Cassilis and Lord Kennedy, in the peerage of Scotland; a Baronet of Nova Scotia, Lord-Lieutenant of Ayrshire. On 10th November, 1846, he married Julia, second daughter of the late Sir R. M. Jephson, Bart., and has issue sons, I. Archibald, Earl of Cassilis, Lieutenant, Coldstream Guards, born 1st September, 1847; II. Hon. Alexander, born 6th October, 1853; III. Hon. John, born 4th April, 1859. Daughters, Ladies, I. Julia-Alice; II. Evelyn-Anne; III. Constance-Eleanor.

*Arms.*—Argent, a chevron, gules, between three cross crosslets, fitchée, sable, all within a double tressure, flory counter flory, of the second.

*Crest.*—A dolphin, naiant, proper.

*Supporters.*—Two swans, proper, beaked and membered, gules.

*Motto.*—Avisé la fin.

*Seats.*—Culzean Castle; Cassilis House; and Newark Castle, all in Ayrshire.

*Creations*—Barony, 1453; Earldom, 1502; Baronetcy, 1632. Barony, United Kingdom, 4th November, 1806; Marquisate, 1831. No patent of creation exists to either the barony of Kennedy, or earldom of Cassilis; and it is held by the law of Scotland that titles of honour, when not otherwise limited by patent, are hereditary in the heirs of the first grantee.

### XIII.—EARLS OF MINTO.

Gilbert Elliot, grandson of Gilbert Elliot of Stobs (who was ancestor of General Elliot, created Baron Heathfield for his brave and successful defence of Gibraltar), was constituted one of the Lords of Session, when he assumed the honorary title of Lord Minto. He was subsequently appointed Lord Justice-Clerk, and created a Baronet of Nova Scotia in 1700. Sir Gilbert married Jane, daughter of Sir Andrew Carre, Knight, of Cavers, in Roxburghshire, and was succeeded by his son,

Sir Gilbert, second Baronet. He was also bred to the law, was appointed Lord Justice-Clerk, and assumed the title formerly borne by his father, Lord Minto. He married Helen, daughter of Sir Robert Stuart, Bart., of Allankbank, and had issue Gilbert, his successor; Robert, an officer in the army; Andrew, Lieutenant-Governor of New York; John, Admiral, R.N.; Eleanor,

married to John Rutherford of Edgerston; and Anne, married to Charles Congleton. Sir Gilbert died in 1766, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir Gilbert, third Baronet. He filled several high official situations, and was at one time a candidate for the Speaker's chair. He married Agnes Murray Kynynmound, heiress of Melgund, and of Kynynmound in Fifeshire, by whom he had issue Gilbert, his heir; Right Hon. Hugh, Governor of Madras, and a Privy Councillor. He married Louisa de Kroutz, a Russian lady, and had with other issue, a son, Admiral Sir Charles Elliot, K.C.B., Governor of St Helena, born 1801, married, 1828, Clara, daughter of R. H. Windsor, and had issue; Emma, married, 1822, to General Sir Thomas Hislop, Bart., G.C.B., who died 1843. She died 10th August, 1866. Their daughter, Emma-Eleanor-Elizabeth, became the wife of the third Earl of Minto. Alexander-Kynynmound, in the East India Company's Service, died 1777; Robert, in holy orders, rector of Wheldale, Yorkshire, married, 1788, Mary, daughter of Rev. Edmund Garforth of Askham, Yorkshire, and died 1824, leaving issue David, died young; Isabella; and Eleanor, married, 1776, to William, first Lord Auckland. Sir Gilbert died in 1777, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir Gilbert, fourth Baronet, born 23d April, 1751. He having been Viceroy of the kingdom of Corsica, was, upon his return, 10th October, 1797, created Baron Minto of Minto. His Lordship was Envoy-extraordinary to Vienna in 1779; President of the Board of Control in 1806; and being eventually constituted Governor-General of Bengal, was, after his return from India, 24th February, 1813, created Viscount Melgund, and Earl of Minto.

He married, 3d January, 1777, Anna Maria, eldest daughter of Sir George Amyand, Bart., by whom (who died 8th March, 1829), he had issue sons, I. Gilbert, second Earl;

II. Hon. Sir George, Admiral, R.N., K.C.B., General of the Mint in Scotland, one of the Lords of the Admiralty, born 1st Aug., 1784. Married in 1810 Eliza-Cecilia, youngest daughter of James Ness of Osgodvie, Yorkshire, and died 24th June, 1863, by whom, who died 8th March, 1829, he had the following sons:—  
1. George Augustus, Vice-Admiral, R.N., Superintendent of Portsmouth Dockyard, married 1st August, 1842, Hersey-Susan-Sydney, only daughter of the late Lieutenant-Colonel Wanchope, of Niddrie, Marischall, in Midlothian, and has issue, George Edmund Syeris, born 5th April, 1849; Elizabeth, married 25th February, 1865, to her cousin Lord Rosehill, now ninth Earl of Southesk; Nina; Hersey; and Anna-Maria-Olivia. 2. Gilbert-John, born 25th July, 1818, an officer in the 47th Regiment, married, 27th November,

1849, Isabella, second daughter of the Rev. T. Gore, and died 20th August, 1852, leaving an only daughter Mary. 3. Horatio-Foley, Lieutenant, R.N., died in 1845. 4. Alexander-Hardy, Major, 5th Dragoon Guards, married 5th June, 1855, Gertrude-Maria, second daughter of the late James Wilmot-Williams of Harringstone, Dorsetshire. 5. Frederick Boileau, E. I. Co.'s Civil Service, born in 1826. Daughters—1. Georgina-Maria, married to William Hopstun, eighth Earl of Northesk; 2. Eliza, married 21st August, 1844, to Captain Lord William Compton, R.N., second son of Spencer, second Marquis of Northampton; 3. Catherine, married, 1856, to Rear-Admiral the Honourable James-Robert Drummond, R.N., C.B.; 4. Cecilia-Mary, married 11th October, 1866, to the Honourable W. N. Jocelyn, third son of the Earl of Roden.

III. John-Edmond, M.P., born 30th March, 1788, married 3d October, 1809, Amelia, third daughter of James-Henry-Cassamajor of Madras, and died 4th April, 1862, having had issue sons—1. Edmund-James, Lieutenant-Colonel 79th Foot, born in 1813, married 5th October, 1853, Matilda, eldest surviving daughter of Charles-Halkett Inglis of Cramond, and died at Varna, 12th August, 1854, and had issue a posthumous son, Edmund-Halbert, born 5th November, 1854; 2. William Brownrigg, born 8th October, 1820 married 2d January, 1858, Mary-Geraldine, third daughter of Justin M'Carthy of Carrignavar, and widow of T. C. Morton, and has issue, William-Gerard, born 9th November, 1858, and Cyril-Herbert, born 6th October, 1861; 3. Amyand-Powney-Charles, born 18th June, 1823, late Captain Bengal Army, married 6th October, 1842, Anna-Maria, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander, and by her, who died 6th November, 1857, had issue Amyand, born 1849; William-Alexander, born 1851; Charles-Sinclair, born 1853; Amy; Grace; and Augusta-Helen, died 6th March, 1862. 4. Augustus-John, E. I. Co.'s Civil Service, born in 1824, married, 19th January, 1855, Helen, third daughter of John Lewis, and by her has issue, Guy, born 5th November, 1855; Edmund, born May, 1857; and Helen. Daughters—1. Amelia-Jane, married in 1830 to the late Thomas Campbell Robertson, and died in 1837; 2. Anna-Maria-Elizabeth, married, May, 1864, to Pierce-Gilbert-Edward Taylor of Ogwel House, Devonshire.

J. Lady Anna-Maria, married 5th May, 1832, to Lieutenant-General Sir Rufane Shawe-Doukin, K.C.B., and G.C.H., who died in 1841. Lady Anna died 18th October, 1855.

II. Harriet-Mary-Frances, died in July, 1825.

III. Catherine Sarah, married in 1825 Sir John-Peter Boileau, Bart, of Tacolthstone, and died 25th June, 1862.

The Earl died 21st June, 1814, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Gilbert, second Earl of Minto, P.C., G.C.B., born 16th November, 1782; married in 1806, Mary, eldest daughter of Patrick Brydone, and by her, who died 21st July, 1853, had issue, sons—1. William-Hugh, third Earl; 2. the Right Honourable Henry-George, P.C., Secretary of Legation in Holland, appointed to a special mission to the King of Greece, 24th April, 1862, British Minister at Florence, August, 1863, and British Ambassador at Constantinople, 6th July, 1867; born 30th June, 1817, married, 9th December, 1847, Anna, second daughter of Sir Edmund Antrobus, Bart, and has issue, Francis, born 24th March, 1851; and a daughter .3. Hou. Charles-Gilbert-John Brydone, C.B., Vice-Admiral, R.N., born 12th December, 1818, married, 8th December, 1863, Louisa, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Blackett, Bart., and has issue a son born 2d February, 1865, a son born 5th December, 1867. 4. George-Francis Stewart, born 9th October, 1822. 5. Gilbert, born 23d May, 1826, Lieutenant-Colonel in the army, married 17th August, 1858, Katherine-Anne, sixth daughter of the Right Rev. Dr Gilbert, Bishop of Chichester, and died 25th May, 1865. Daughters—Ladies, 1. Mary-Eliza, born 1811, married in 1838 to Ralph, last Lord Dunfermline, K.C.B., who died 12th July, 1868; 2. Frances-Anna-Maria, born 1815, married, 20th July, 1841, to Earl Russell, and has issue; 3. Charlotte-Mary, born 1825, married 9th October, 1855, to Melville Portal of Laverstoke, Hants, late M.P. for North Hampshire; 4. Elizabeth-Anselia-Jane, born 1820, married 29th October, 1848, Colonel Romilly, and has issue; 5. Harriet-Anne-Gertrude, died 9th February, 1855.

His Lordship assumed, by royal permission, the surnames of Murray and Kynynmound. He died 31st July, 1859, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir William-Hugh Elliot-Murray-Kynynmound, K.T., third Earl of Minto, Viscount Melgund of Melgund, Baron Minto of Minto, and a baronet of Nova Scotia, born 19th March, 1814, educated at Eton, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. Sat as M.P. for Hythe, 1837-41, for Greenock, 1847-52, and for Clackmannanshire, 1857-59, and is a Deputy Lieutenant of Roxburghshire; married, 20th May, 1844, Emma-Eleanor-Elizabeth, only daughter of the late General Sir Thomas Hislop, Bart., G.C.B., and has issue Gilbert-John, Viscount Melgund, born 9th July, 1845, educated at Eton, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, Lieutenant Scots Fusilier Guards, 1867, and retired 1870;

Honourable Arthur-Ralph Douglas, born 17th December, 1846; Hugh-Frederick Hislop, born 23d February, 1848; William Fitzwilliam, an officer, 93d Highlanders, born 14th September, 1849.

*Arms.*—Quarterly: 1st and 4th grand quarters, quarterly; 1st and 4th argent, a hunting horn, sable, stringed and garnished, gules; on a chief, azure, three mullets, of the first, for MURRAY; 2d and 3d, azure, a chevron, argent, between three fleurs-de-lis, or, KYNYNMOUND; 2d and 3d grand quarters, gules on a bend, engrailed, or, a baton, azure, within a bordure vaire, for ELLIOT; over all, a chief of augmentation, argent, charged with a Moor's head, coupéd in profile, proper, being the arms of Corsica.

*Crest.*—A dexter arm, embowed, issuant from clouds, holding an arrow, all proper.

*Motto.*—(over) Non eget arcu.

*Supporters.*—Dexter, an Indian sheep;

*Sinister.*—a fawn; both proper.

*Motto.*—Suaviter et fortiter.

*Seats.*—Minto Castle, Roxburgshire; Melgund, Forfarshire, and Lochgelly, Fifeshire.

*Townhouse.*—48 Eaton Square.

*Club.*—Travellers.

#### XIV.—EARL OF DUNDEE.

The name of Scrymgeour is said to have been first conferred upon Alexander Carron, one of the bed chamber men of King Alexander I. more than eight hundred years ago. This worthy is reported to have borne the King's standard across the Spey, and planted it there in front of a rebel army, a daring act which so stimulated the King's host that they followed the royal standard and discomfited the rebel force. For the gallant feat the King constituted Carron and his heirs heritable standard-bearers of Scotland, made him a grant of lands, and bestowed on him the name Scrymgeour, which signifies *hardy fighter*.

I. A member of the hardy fighter family was one of the early associates of Scotland's hero Wallace, and by his prowess and daring deeds he gave indubitable evidence that he was no degenerate son of his brave ancestor, who had at great peril won so honourable a name. Whether or not the name originated in the manner related above, it is certain that Alexander Scrymgeour bore the royal banner faithfully and gallantly through the glorious struggle

which Wallace, the Governor of Scotland, kept up for several years against the might of England, in his heroic attempt to restore and preserve the liberties of Scotland and Scotsmen from being crushed under the iron heel of that king of marauders, Edward the First. In acknowledgment of the services rendered to his country by the standard-bearer, the Governor conferred the Constabulary of Dundee upon him nearly 600 years ago. The deed is dated at Torpichen, 29th March, 1298. It is still extant, and it is the only deed or charter by the Governor of Scotland, the noble Wallace, which is known to be in existence.

II. Alexander appears to have been succeeded by Nicoll Scrymgeour, probably his son, to whom Robert I. gave a charter of the office of standard-bearer, and with the office, and included in the charter, is the gift of the lands of Hilsfield, South Borland, and Marisland, with the mills, in the barony of Inverkeithing, forfeited by Roger Moubray.

III. Alexander Scrymgeour, probably the son of Nicoll, had a charter of various lands in the vicinity of Dundee in 1357. Robert II. granted to Gilbert of Glaister a charter of the lands of Glaister with the castle of the same, also of all his lands in the sheriffdoms of Argyll, Perth, and Forfar, which Gilbert had resigned into the King's hands, to him and the heirs male of his body; whom failing, to Alexander Scrymgeour, and Agnes his wife, and the longest liver of them, and the heirs procreated betwixt them, dated 3d May, 1374. In 1378 Robert II. granted to Patrick de Inverpeffer a charter of part of the lands of Craigie, the superiority of which Alexander Scrymgeour, "our cousin," had resigned. He died in 1383, leaving a son

IV. Sir James Scrymgeour, Constable of Dundee, who, on his own resignation, obtained from Robert II. a charter to himself and Egidia his wife of the lands of Hilsfield and others in the barony of Inverkeithing. On the resignation of Sir James, Robert III. gave a charter of part of Craigie, in the barony of Dundee, to St Salvador's Altar in the parish church of Dundee. He fell at the battle of Harlaw, with many other Angus barons, fighting against Donald of the Isles on 24th July, 1411. Angus has to deplore many days disastrous to her sons, and this is one of them. A century later, 9th September, 1513, the chivalry of the county—of Scotland, was almost destroyed on Flodden Field, and the wail of lone widows, fatherless children, and desolate maidens was loud and bitter in every dwelling. Sir James left a son and heir, John, and a daughter Egidia, who was married to James, second son of Sir Robert Maitland of Lethington. They had a charter dated in 1450.

V. Sir John Scrymgeour, Constable of Dundee, was a prisoner in England when his father fell. He was released out of the Tower of London in April, 1413. The Scrymgeours had a dispute with Sir Andrew Gray of Fowlis, which, on 28th February, 1422-3, they agreed to refer to John, Abbot of Balmerino. Sir John had a charter from his cousin Alexander, Earl of Ross, Lord of the Isles, and Baron of Kincardine, of the lands of Bordland, in Kincardineshire, dated 10th October, 1444; confirmed by royal charter 3d November same year. He was succeeded by

VI. James Scrymgeour, his son, Constable of Dundee, who, on his father's resignation, had a charter of the barony of Glaister, the lands of Hilsfield, &c., 27th January, 1459-60. He had from George, Lord Halyburton, a charter of the lands of Baledgarno, in Perthshire, on 9th December, 1471; confirmed by royal charter 30th January, 1475-6, and he died shortly thereafter. He married Isabel, daughter of Sir William Oliphant, and by her had James, his heir; John of Glaister; Matilda, married to John Graham of Balargus; Elizabeth, to John Sandilands, younger of Calder, who had a charter of Dudhope, 12th January, 1490-1; and Mariota, to Sir Robert Arbuthnott of Arbuthnott.

VII. James Scrymgeour of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee. He had a charter of the lands of Dudhope, and of custom accruing out of the burgh of Dundee, called the cold or colt silver, to him and Isabella Gray, his wife, from Andrew, third Lord Gray, Sheriff of Forfarshire, dated 27th April, 1495; confirmed by royal charter 30th June same year. He died about 1503. His wife was third daughter of the third Lord Gray, and by her he had James, his heir; Margaret, married to John Earl of Buchan; and Janet to James, third Lord Carlyle of Torthorwald. She had a charter of half the barony of Carlyle, 24th December, 1529.

VIII. James Scrymgeour of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee, on his own resignation, had charter to himself and heirs male, whom falling to John Scrymgeour of Glaister, and his brother David Scrymgeour of Fardell, and John Scrymgeour, Macer, of the barony of Dudhope, office of Constable of Dundee, Hilsfield, Kingoody, &c., 2d July, 1527. On 4th December, 1528, he had charter of the lands of Earls Strathcetty. On his own resignation he had charter of the barony of Dudhope, &c., to himself and his heirs, whom falling, to several others of the name. He died in 1546. James Scrimgeour married Mariot Stewart, and by her had issue two daughters, Elizabeth, married to James Scrymgeour of Kirkton, and Agnes to Sir William Bruce of

Earlshall. John Scrymgeour, Macer, mentioned above, got a charter of the office of Macer and Sergeant of Arms, together with the lands of Myres of Auchtermuchty, 5th March, 1483-4. His son had charters of the office of Constable and lands of Myres on 15th February, 1530-1, and on 8th January, 1541-2.

IX. John Scrymgeour, second son of James (No. VI.), had a charter of the barony of Glaister from James Scrymgeour, 12th December, 1490; confirmed by charter under the Great Seal, 12th July, 1491. He had charter of Lamlethan (Linlathen) and Craig from Walter Strang of Pitcorthy, 7th February, 1503-4; of lands in Perthshire, 1508 and 1509; of Wester Glenquarity and Balintore from Andrew Murray, 20th February, 1510-11; and of Panbride from Robert, Lord Crichton of Sanquhar, 25th October, 1511. He married Janet Ogilvy, and by her had three sons, John, his heir, James, designed rector of Glaister, and Walter.

X. John Scrymgeour of Glaister, the eldest son, succeeded James Scrymgeour, Constable of Dundee, in the barony of Dudhope, &c., in 1546, in terms of a charter in 1541-2. He died about 1575, leaving two sons, Sir James, who succeeded, and Donald.

XI. Sir James Scrymgeour of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird; had a charter of the barony of Dudhope, office of Constable of Dundee, lands in the shires of Forfar, Fife, Perth, and Argyle, to him and his heirs, and others of his name, 30th June, 1565; and another of same lands, &c., 15th November, 1587. He was served heir to John Scrymgeour, the father of his greatgrandfather, and to John Scrymgeour, his father, 15th December, 1610. He was succeeded by,

XII. Sir John Scrymgeour of Dudhope, who in a charter, 22d June, 1609, is designed "apparent of Dudhope." He got charters to Sir John Scrymgeour of Dudhope, knight, of the barony of Dudhope, Constabulary of Dundee, &c., in December, 1607, January, 1618, and 5th February, 1622. He was raised to the dignity of the peerage by Charles I., "for the good and faithful service done by his trusty and well beloved Sir John Scrymgeour, elder of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee, and his progenitors, to His Majesty and his predecessors, for which they were honoured with the heritable title of the King's standard-bearers," &c., &c. He was created Viscount of Dudhope and Lord Scrymgeour to him and his heirs male. The patent is dated at Holyrood House, 15th November, 1641.

Viscount Dudhope died 7th March, 1643. He married Margaret Seton, of

the family of Parbroath, and by her had two sons, James, who succeeded his father, and Captain David Scrymgeour, who had two daughters, Clara and Margaret, served heirs portioners of David Scrymgeour, legitimate son of John, Viscount of Dudhope, their father, 11th July, 1646; and two daughters, Hon. Jean, married to Sir Thomas Thomson of Dudingston, Bart., and had issue; and Hon. Mary, married to Sir James Halyburton of Pitcur.

XIII. James, second Viscount of Dudhope, was served heir to his father, 25th April, 1643. He served in the Parliamentary army against Charles I., and was wounded at the battle of Marston Moor, 2d July, 1644, from the effects of which he took fever and died, 23d of that month. He married Lady Isabel Ker, third daughter of Robert, first Earl of Roxburgh, and by her had issue, John, who succeeded to the family honours and estates; Hon. Captain ——— Scrymgeour, who was slain in a duel with Lord Cranston, son-in-law of the Earl of Leven, August, 1661, at London. Hon. Mary; and Hon. Margaret, married to John Graham of Fintry.

XIV. John, third Viscount of Dudhope, was served heir to his father, 4th November, 1644. He was a colonel of horse in the "Engagement" to attempt the rescue of Charles I., under the Duke of Hamilton, in 1648; accompanied Charles II. to the battle of Worcester, 1650; escaped and joined General Middleton in the Highlands. He was taken with some of Middleton's forces in the Braes of Angus in November, 1654, by Cromwell's troops. At the Restoration he was, in consideration of his services and sufferings in the royal cause, sworn a member of the Privy Council, and created Earl of Dundee, Viscount of Dudhope, Lord Scrymgeour and Inverkeithing, in 1661. The patent is not on record, and its precise terms are unknown. He married Lady Anne Ramsay, second daughter of William, first Earl of Dalhousie, in 1644, and died 23d June, 1668, without issue.

On the death of the Earl of Dundee, the Duke of Lauderdale obtained from the crown a gift of his estates in favour of his brother, Charles Maitland of Hatton.

In terms of the settlements of the estates of 1541-2 and 1587, they should have devolved on the family of Kirkton, descended from James Scrymgeour of Kirkton, who married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of James Scrymgeour of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee (No. VIII.), and with her got the lands of Baledgarno, in Perthshire, which she, with her husband, accepted in full of all right she had, or might have, to any part of the unentailed estate of Dudhope, or the Constabulary, by charter dated at Dundee, 23d October, 1539. He ap-

pears, from the retour of his grandson, to have been a great-grandson of Sir John Scrymgeour (No. V.), and he left by Elizabeth Scrymgeour a son John Scrymgeour of Kirkton, designed of Baledgarno in the charter of 1565. He married his cousin-german, Agnes, daughter of Sir William Bruce of Earls-hall, and had issue three sons and three daughters.

John Scrymgeour of Kirkton, who is mentioned in the charter of Dudhope, 1587, was served heir to his greatgrandfather, 15th December, 1610, and died in 1629. He married Marion, daughter and heiress of James Fotheringham, brother of Powrie, and had issue four sons and three daughters. John Scrymgeour of Kirkton, the second, but eldest surviving son, married Jean, daughter of James Maegill of Rankeillor, and had issue.

John Scrymgeour of Kirkton, the eldest son, was nearest and lawful heir of entail to John, Earl of Dundee, and ought to have succeeded to the barony of Dudhope, office of Constabulary, &c., in virtue of the deeds of entail and charters under the Great Seal already mentioned. By the recognition of Charles Maitland, he and other creditors on the estate of the Earl lost the money he owed them. John had also bought the liferent of the Countess of Dundee, who died soon afterwards. These losses obliged him to sell Kirkton to enable him to satisfy his creditors. He married Magdalene, daughter of Alexander Wedderburn of Kingennie and Easter Powrie, now called Barns of Wedderburn, by whom he had a son,

Dr Alexander Scrymgeour, one of the Professors in the University of St Andrews. He married Janet, only daughter of Dr David Falconer, Professor of Divinity in the same University, and by her had a son,

David Scrymgeour of Birkhill, Advocate, &c., who died at Birkhill, 11th July, 1772. He married Catherine, third daughter of Sir Alexander Wedderburn of Blackness, Bart., by whom he had issue four sons and two daughters.

The eldest son, Alexander Scrymgeour of Birkhill, succeeded in 1778 to the estate of Wedderburn, in Angus, and took the name and arms of Wedderburn. He became a member of the Faculty of Advocates in 1776, and married, 2d March, 1771, Elizabeth, second daughter of James Ferguson of Pitfour, a Senator of the College of Justice. He died 4th July, 1811, and was succeeded by his brother,

Henry Scrymgeour, who then became Henry Scrymgeour-Wedderburn of Wedderburn and Birkhill. He married Mary Turner, eldest daughter of the Hon. F. L. Maitland, R.N., sixth son of the sixth Earl of Lauderdale, and had

issue, Frederick Lewis, his heir, and eight daughters. He died 30th December, 1841, and was succeeded by his son,

Frederick-Lewis Scrymgeour-Wedderburn. He married, first, Honourable Helen, fifth daughter of the eighth Viscount Arbutnott, and had issue Henry, his heir; secondly, Selina, second daughter of Captain Garth, R.N., of Haines Hill, Berkshire, by whom he had issue a son, Alexander, and two daughters. He died on 16th August, 1874, and was succeeded by his son,

Henry Scrymgeour-Wedderburn, the present proprietor of Wedderburn and Birkhill. He married Juliana, youngest daughter of Thomas Braddell of Coolmelagh, County Wexford, by whom he has two sons, Henry, and Frederick Lewis, and four daughters. He is Hereditary Standard-Bearer of Scotland.

#### XV.—VISCOUNTS OF DUNDEE.

I. Sir Robert Graham of Strathcarron and Fintry, eldest son of William, Lord Graham of Kincardine, by his second wife, Lady Mary Stewart, second daughter of King Robert III., married Janet, daughter of Sir Richard Lovel of Ballumbie, and by her had issue Robert Graham of Fintry. In 1476 he married Lady Elizabeth Douglas, third daughter of George, fourth Earl of Angus, and is ancestor of the Grahams of Claverhouse, and the Grahams of Duntrune.

II. John Graham, the second son, obtained from Archibald, Earl of Angus, the lands of Balargus, in the regality of Kirriemuir, to him and Matilda Scrymgeour, his spouse, 9th June, 1480, wherein he is designed son of Robert Graham of Fintry, confirmed by charter under the Great Seal, 19th February, 1482-3. He fixed his residence there. His wife was daughter of Sir James Scrymgeour, Constable of Dundee, and by her he had a son and successor,

III. John Graham of Balargus. He married Margaret Beaton, daughter of John Beaton of Balfour, in Fife. They got a charter under the Great Seal of an annual rent out of the lands of Kirkton of Strathdichty, 14th March, 1529-30. He acquired the lands of Claverhouse, which afterwards became the designation of the family. By her he had a son and heir,

IV. John Graham of Claverhouse. He had a charter dated 13th July, 1541. He married Anne, daughter of Robert Lundie of Balgonie, and died about 1580, leaving two sons, William, and John, who obtained a remission for being art and part in the slaughter of Isabella Chalmers, 29th April, 1592.

V. Sir William Graham of Claverhouse got charters under the Great Seal of the lands of Gotterston, Claypots, &c., 8th June, 1625, and of Polkellno

(Balkello), Tealing, &c., 10th July, 1630. He died in October, 1642. Sir William married Marian, daughter of Thomas Fotheringham of Powrie, by whom he had two sons, George, his heir, and Walter, ancestor of the Grahams of Duntrune.

VI. George Graham of Claverhouse, who died in April, 1645. He had two sons, Sir William; and Thomas Graham, who on 26th January, 1663, had a charter of the lands of Potento, &c., in which he is designed son of the deceased George Graham of Claverhouse.

VII. Sir William Graham, Knight, got charters under the Great Seal of the lands and barony of Ogilvie (the Glen of Ogilvie), and several others between 1661 and 1664, and he greatly improved his large estates. Sir William married Lady Jean Carnegie, fourth daughter of John, first Earl of Northesk, by whom he had issue two sons, John and David, first and third Viscounts of Dundee, and two daughters, Margaret, married to Sir Robert Graham of Morphie, and Anne, to Robert Young of Aldbar.

VIII. John Graham, the eldest son, studied at the University of St Andrews, then went to travel on the Continent of Europe, to prepare himself for a military life. He served for some time as a volunteer in the French service, then in 1672 joined the army of the States of Holland. He got a cornet's commission in the Prince of Orange's horse guards, and signalized himself at the battle of Seneff, against the French, in August, 1674, for which he was promoted to be Captain of a troop of horse. Thereafter he returned home, taking with him strong recommendations from the Prince of Orange to Charles II.

The King nominated him Captain to one of three troops of horse, raised to concuss the Presbyterians to become Episcopalians; the other two being under the command respectively of the Earls of Home, and Airlie. He attacked a conventicle, as the meetings of the oppressed nonconformists were called, on Lowden Hill, in Ayrshire, 1st June, 1679, when his dragoons were defeated with loss by a number of undisciplined peasants. Smarting under this disgrace he commenced a war of extermination against the poor Covenanters, and carried it on in so barbarous a manner, and with such dreadful cruelties, as to procure him the unenviable appellation of "Bloody Clavers."

In 1682 he was appointed Sheriff of Wigton, and next year his brother David was joined with him in that office. In 1684 he was made a Privy Councillor, and had a gift from the King of Dudhope Castle, and the Constabulary of Dundee, then in the hands of the Earl of Lauderdale, on payment of a sum of money to the rapacious Chancellor.

On the accession of James VII., 6th February, 1685, he was left out of the commission of the Privy Council, on the pretence that, having married the daughter of the Earl of Dundonald, his connection with so fanatical a family made it unsafe to commit the King's secrets to him. Afterwards, in 1686, he was sworn a Privy Councillor, and promoted to the rank of brigadier-general; major-general in 1688; and on 12th November, 1688, he was created a peer, by the title of Viscount of Dundee, and Lord Graham of Claverhouse, to him and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to his other male heirs.

When James VII. left London and went to Rochester, Lord Dundee, who was then with the King, tried to dissuade him from leaving, and offered to collect his disbanded men, march with 10,000 of them through England, and drive out the Dutch force, but the offer was not accepted. Dundee proceeded north to Scotland, appeared at the Convention in January, 1689, and left Edinburgh at the head of a troop of sixty horse. He proceeded to the north, collecting troops by the way, and ended his career at the battle of Killiecrankie, 17th June, 1689. A full account of his actions will be given in other parts of this work. He married Hon. Jean Cochrane, third daughter of William, Lord Cochrane, elder son of William, first Earl of Dundonald, and by her had a son,

IX. James, second Viscount of Dundee. He died in infancy, in December 1689, and was succeeded by his uncle,

X. David, third Viscount of Dundee. He was with his brother at the battle of Killiecrankie, for which he was outlawed in 1690. He retired to the Court of St Germain's in 1692, and was invested with the Order of the Thistle by the dethroned King, James VII. He died without issue in 1700, when the representation of the family devolved upon

David Graham of Duntrune, who died in January, 1706. His son, William Graham of Duntrune, assumed the title of Viscount of Dundee, took part in the Rebellion of 1715, and was attainted and forfeited by Act of Parliament.

James Graham of Duntrune, styling himself Viscount of Dundee, was forfeited for his adherence to the rebels, 1746. He fled to France, had a company of Lord Ogilvy's regiment in the French service, and died at Dunkirk, 1759.

Previous to the Rebellion he had conveyed the estate of Duntrune to his uncle, Alexander Graham, by which means it was preserved, and is still enjoyed by the family.

The detailed account of the Duntrune branch of the Grahams will be given in the chapter on the parish of Dundee, in which the estate of Duntrune is situated

## XVI.—LORDS GRAY.

The family of Gray is descended from the old family of Gray of Chillingham in Northumberland, who are understood to have descended from a kinsman of William the Conqueror. The first of the family who came to Scotland was a younger son, Lord Gray, in the reign of William the Lion. Two members of the family did homage to Edward I. of England in 1296, but another,

I. Sir Andrew de Gray, espoused the cause of the Bruce, and was a true and zealous supporter of King Robert, who liberally rewarded him for his valiant services. The first inheritance obtained by Sir Andrew in Scotland was the lands of Browfield in Roxburghshire, in the reign of Robert the Bruce. King Robert gave him a charter of the 20 merk land of Broxmouth, and the mill in Roxburgh, which Thomas Ranulph, Earl of Moray, infested Alexander Fraser, Kt. He also had a charter from the Earl of Moray of these lands, which the family held for several generations. Crawford says, "These two records, which I myself have seen and perused, though there were no other extant, show that the family came earlier to Scotland than some historians say."

With whom this gallant Sir Andrew married does not appear, but from the archives of the family of Gray it is evident he left a son, Sir John Gray, who succeeded him in his estate, and who in several records is styled Lord of Broxmouth, as are several of his descendants.

Sir Andrew obtained from the Bruce a gift of the barony of Longforgan, the third part of Craigie, the third part of the Mill of Pitkerro, the third part of Wairistoun, and sundry other lands in Dundee, which belonged to Sir Edmond Hastings. The charter is dated at the Abbey of Arbroath on the 12th February, 1315, being a short time after the famous battle of Bannockburn. Some authorities say that Sir Andrew married Ada Gifford of the house of Yester, and by her had two sons, David and Thomas. Thomas was taken prisoner at the battle of Durham in 1346.

II. Sir David flourished about 1348, and had a son, Sir John, who succeeded him. Crawford also says this

III. John Gray de Gray, laird of Broxmouth, had a grant of the lands of Craigie from William de Troup, for a very valuable consideration mentioned therein, and that grant was confirmed to him by David II. on the 8th September, 1356. Sir John appears to have been the superior of other lands besides those mentioned above. He was in great favour with King David II., and was *Custos Rotulorum et Registri* in his reign, and also in that of Robert II.

He had a pension, as clerk of Register, payable out of the burgh mails of Peebles. Sir John had two sons, John and Patrick; the former was one of the hostages for the ransom of David II., and died without issue when a prisoner in England.

IV. Sir Patrick succeeded, and by Margaret his wife had four sons, Andrew, Alexander, Patrick, and George, also two daughters, ———, married to Lindsay of Crawford, and Elizabeth to Andrew Moncur of that Ilk. Sir Patrick was in the royal favour, and King Robert II., in a charter to him of the third part of the lands of Longforgan, in which he is styled Lord of Broxmouth, the King gives him the distinguishing appellation of *Consanguineus Noster*. He also gave him a pension of £26 13s 4d sterling during life. Sir Patrick Gray entered into a bond of manrent at Dundee with David, Earl of Crawford, "That the said Sir Patrick is becumyn man of special retinue till the said Earl, for the term of his life, nane ontaken but amitie and allegiance till our lord the King, for which he shall have, in his fee of the said Earl, the town of Elith (Alyth) with the brew lands, the deraland, the fleshous, the smithy land, and the mill of that town." On the death of Sir Patrick

V. Sir Andrew Gray, his eldest son, succeeded to the family estates. He married Janet, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Roger Mortimer, Knight, lord of Fowlis, and by her he got the barony of Fowlis Easter, which included the lands of Liff and others. This marriage was sanctioned by King Robert II., whose license is dated at Dundee, 20th June, 1377. By this marriage he had a son, Sir Andrew, and six daughters, viz. :— ———, married to Sir Alexander Ogilvy of Auchterhouse; Elizabeth, to Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure, after whose death she espoused Sir Andrew Murray of Tullibardine, Kt., ancestor of the ducal family of Athole and the other families of Murrays; ———, to John Ross of Kinfauns; ———, to ——— Herring of Glasclune; ———, to William Auchterlony of Kelly; and ———, to David Annand of Melgum. Sir Andrew Gray married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Buchanan, Knight, and had issue four sons, Andrew, first of the Grays of Baledgarno, of which he had charter from George, Lord Halyburton, 15th August, 1475; Patrick, William, John, all mentioned in a charter, 1439; and a daughter Margaret. In his old age Sir Andrew was one of the hostages for the redemption of James I. from England in 1423, and he received liberty to return home in 1427.

VI. Sir Andrew Gray of Fowlis succeeded on the death of his father. He was created a Lord of Parliament before 9th October, 1466, when he was one

of the Lords of the Articles for the Peers. In 1452 he was constituted *Magister Hospitii*, which office he retained for several years. On 26th August, 1452, he obtained from James II. a royal license to build a house on any of his estates, and he erected Castle Huntly in Longforgan, that property then belonging to the family.

He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Wemyss of Rires. The contract is dated 31st August, 1418. It was stipulated that Andrew, son and heir of Andrew Gray, Lord of Fowlis, should wed Elizabeth, that her father should give them, and their heirs procreated betwixt them, twenty pounds worth of laud in fee and heritage, in the carldom of Atholl, and that Lord Fowlis should also give them twenty pounds worth of land. She had issue to him two sons, Patrick and Andrew, and two daughters, Margaret, married to Robert Lord Lyle, who is designed son of Andrew, Lord Gray, in a charter; and Christian, married to James Crichton of Strathurd, contract dated 14th February, 1463. Andrew, who had a charter, "Andrew Gray, scutifero regis" of the lands of Cluny, on the resignation of Sir Andrew Gray of Kinneff, Kt., 13th April, 1446.

Patrick, Master of Gray, was a favourite of James II., who made him Gentleman of the Bedchamber. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir Malcolm Fleming of Biggar, by whom he had no issue; secondly, Annabella, daughter of Alexander Lord Forbes, by whom he had a son, Andrew, and three daughters, Elizabeth married to Sir David Rollo, ——— to Andrew Monorgan of that Ilk, and ——— to Collace of Balsamoon. He died in 1462 in the lifetime of his father, who died in 1469.

VII. Andrew succeeded his grandfather as third Lord Gray, and was retoured heir to his grandfather, 31st October, 1471. He married, first, Janet, daughter of John, Lord Keith, son of William Earl Marischall, and by her had Patrick, his successor, and two daughters, Elizabeth, married first to John Lord Glamis; secondly, to Alexander, third Earl of Huntly; and thirdly to George, fourth Earl of Rothes; and Isabel to Alex. Straton of Lauriston. He married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of John Earl of Atholl, niece to King James II., and by her he had Robert Gray of Litfie, who fell at Flodden, Gilbert Gray of Buttergask, and Andrew Gray of Mureton, who, by his marriage with the heiress of Shives, was subsequently the paternal ancestor of the main line. He had also four daughters married, Isabel to Sir James Scrymgeour, Constable of Dundee, and thereafter to James Crichton of Ruthven; Janet to John Charteris of Cuthlegourdy, and afterwards to Sir David Wemyss of that

Ilk; Jane to Alex. Blair of Balthayock, next to Hugh, Lord Loyal, and last to David, Earl of Crawford; and Marjory to Kininmount of that Ilk, secondly to Rattray of Craighall; and Janet to Ogilvy of Inchmartine.

Lord Gray was one of the Privy Council to James IV., and Lord Justice-General of Scotland on the forfeiture of Lord Lyle. Upon the surrender of David, Duke of Montrose, and fifth Earl of Crawford, after the battle of Sauchieburn, Lord Gray was, on 14th December, 1488, appointed to succeed him as hereditary High Sheriff and Coroner of Forfarshire, and to the possession of the stronghold of Broughty. In 1496 he erected the fortalice of Broughty. It was the remains of this building which were repaired and added to by the Government recently, and it still forms part of the modern castle. It now belongs to the Crown. He died in February, 1514, and was succeeded by

VIII. Patrick, fourth Lord. He married Lady Janet, second daughter of George, second Earl of Huntly, widow of Alexander, Master of Crawford, and by her had issue, Margaret, married to Sir William Keith of Inverugie; Marjory, to Sir Patrick Ogilvie of Inchmartine; Isabel, to Sir Adam Crichton of Ruthven, and afterwards to Sir John Campbell of Lundie, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland; and ———, to Monorgan of that Ilk. He died without male issue, at Castle Huntly, in April, 1541, and was succeeded by his nephew,

IX. Patrick, fifth Lord, who was the son and heir of Patrick Gray of Buttergask, by Egidia, his wife, daughter of Sir Laurence Mercer of Aldie. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Solway in 1542, but was soon released upon paying a ransom of £500. In the minority of Queen Mary he was one of the first of the nobles who countenanced the Reformation, established in 1560; and in 1567 he joined the association formed in support of James VI. He married Marion, daughter of James, Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, and by her had Patrick, his successor; James Gray of Invergowrie, who was Archer to Queen Mary's Guards; Robert Gray of Drumellie; and seven daughters—Margaret, married to Patrick, Master of Ruthven; Mary, to William, Master of Ruthven; Marjory, to James Ogilvy of Balfour; Agnes, to Sir Robert Logan of Restelrig, next to Alexander, Lord Home, and lastly to Sir Thomas Lyon of Aldbar, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland; Lilius, to David Tyrie of Drumkilbo, then to John, Master of Oliphant; Elizabeth, to Laurence Bruce of Cultmalundie; and Ann, to Patrick Douglas of Kilspindie. His Lordship died in 1581-2.

X. Patrick succeeded as sixth Lord. On 8th May, 1578, he was appointed an extraordinary Lord of Session. He married Barbara, daughter of Patrick,

Lord Ruthven, and by her had a son, Patrick, who succeeded; James, Gentleman of the Bedchamber to James VI.; Gilbert of Bandirran, and five daughters—Barbara, married to Sir John Cranston of Mirriston; Mary, to David Seaton of Parbroath, Comptroller of Scotland; Helen, to Sir Hugh Maxwell of Tealing; Isabella, to David Strachan of Carnylie; and Elizabeth, to William Gordon of Abergeldie. His Lordship died in 1609.

XI. Patrick, seventh Lord, was Gentleman of the Bedchamber, and Master of the Wardrobe to James VI. in 1584; also commendator of the Abbey of Dunfermline, and he had several other beneficial grants from the Crown. He was one of His Majesty's Privy Council.

In 1586 he was sent Ambassador to Queen Elizabeth to intercede on behalf of Queen Mary, then under sentence of death. He ill discharged the duties confided to him, and the gross deception practised by him in this mission has left an indelible stain on his memory. In his despatches to Scotland he pretended to be assiduously entreating with Elizabeth to spare the life of Queen Mary, and in his open conferences on the subject this was true, while, at the same time, in private, he was urging her execution upon Queen Elizabeth, and he whispered into her ear that "the dead don't bite." His ambition was boundless, and in falsehood and treachery he was an adept, but his treachery did not go unpunished. Next year, on the accusation of Sir William Stewart, he was tried for high treason, condemned, and on the point of being executed; but on the intercession of the Earl of Huntly, and some others, his life was spared, and the sentence changed to banishment.

None lamented his disgrace. He died 1612. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Glamis, Chancellor of Scotland, secondly, Lady Mary Stewart, daughter of Robert, Earl of Orkney, by whom he had Andrew, his successor, and seven daughters—Jane, married to James, first Earl of Wemyss; Agnes, in 1611, to William, Earl of Monteith and Strathearn, President of the Council in the reign of Charles I.; Mary, to James, Lord Lindores; Elizabeth to Sir John Leslie of Newton, brother of the Earl of Rothes; Helen, to David Bruce of Earlshall; Isobel, to Sir Robert Carnegie of Dunnichen.

XII. Andrew, eighth Lord, succeeded to the estates and honours on the death of his father, 1612. He was Lieutenant to the *Gens d'armes* in France under the Duke of York, captain thereof. This lucrative and honourable post he resigned at the desire of Charles II., and the Duke of York, his brother, when in exile, in favour of Marshal Schomberg. He married Lady Jane, Countess Dowager of Buchan, daughter of Walter Ogilvy, Lord Deskford, and sister of

James, Earl of Findlater, and by her had a son, Patrick, who was killed at the siege of a town in France, unmarried; and a daughter, Anne, married to William, son of Sir William Gray of Pittendrum, Kt., B.C., descended from Andrew Gray of Muirton, second son of Andrew, third Lord Gray. The said William was killed in a duel near London, by the Earl of Southesk, in 1660, in the lifetime of his father-in-law, and never had the peerage of Gray.

After his marriage, Charles I., on 8th January, 1638, granted him a patent of nobility, to him and his heirs male by his said wife, whom failing to the heirs male of his own body; and, as his father-in-law was alive, he was allowed to take the title of Master of Gray. The patent was ratified by Parliament, 17th November, 1641, and is very ample, containing an account of the family from an early period. He was a firm adherent of Charles II., and had the command of a regiment in 1650, till after the battle of Worcester. He was fined £1500, by Cromwell, for his adherence to the cause of Charles I. He resigned his heritable office of High Sheriff of Forfarshire to King Charles the First, getting therefor a bond for fifty thousand merks from that Monarch, but the disasters of the times, and the misfortunes which befel the King, prevented the bond from ever being discharged. Having been in arms for Charles with the Marquis of Montrose, he was banished the kingdom for life by Act of Parliament, but the Act was not enforced. He was excommunicated by the Commission of the General Assembly, because he was a Roman Catholic. By Anne, Mistress of Gray, William, who died in 1660, had three sons, Patrick, William, and Charles.

XIII. Patrick succeeded his grandfather as ninth Lord Gray in 1663. He married Barbara Murray, second daughter of Andrew, Lord Balvaird, sister of David, fourth Viscount Stormont, and by her had Marjory, his daughter and heiress. She was married to John Gray of Crichtie, grandson by his father to the foresaid Sir William Gray of Pittendrum. Patrick, Lord Gray, died January, 1711. In December, 1690, he, with consent of Charles Gray, his only surviving brother, made a resignation of his honours, which was put into the hands of Queen Anne, 20th February, 1707, and obtained a new patent of the same, with the former precedency, to John Gray of Crichtie for life, and to John Gray, his eldest son, procreated betwixt him and the deceased Marjory, Mistress of Gray, and the heirs of his body, &c., dated at St James's, 27th February, 1707. It was read and ordered to be recorded, 11th March, 1707; whereupon

XIV. John, Lord Gray, took the oaths in Parliament. John Gray of

Crichtie therefore became tenth Lord Gray, during the lifetime of the ninth Lord, and for nearly four years there continued to be dual Lords Gray. John, tenth Lord, died in 1724. By the Mistress of Gray he had three sons and three daughters—John, his successor, William, Alexander, Barbara-Catherine, and Elizabeth-Catherine, married, 24th March, 1712, to James Paterson of Kirkton, Linlithgowshire, advocate, to whom she had a daughter, heiress of Kirkton.

XV. John, the eldest son, became eleventh Lord. He married Helen Stewart, third daughter of Alexander, fifth Lord Blantyre, and had two sons, John and Charles, and a daughter married to William Gray of Baledgarno. He died in 1738, and was succeeded by

XVI. John, twelfth Lord, born 11th April, 1716. He married, on 17th October, 1741, Miss Margaret Blair, heiress of Kinfauns, by which marriage he added that fine property to his other estates. He built the mansion-house of Gray from designs by the celebrated architect, William Adams, known as the "elder Adams," to distinguish him from his equally celebrated son Robert, the architect of the University, and the Register House of Edinburgh, &c. He also so greatly improved and embellished his ancient patrimony of Gray, that Sir Robert Douglas, quoting another, says, "the plantations surrounding the house are extremely beautiful, and do his Lordship honour." Previous to the erection of Gray House the family residence was the Castle of Fowlis.

His Lordship was the first who introduced the cultivation of potatoes on a large scale in this district of the country, and the first grown field of potatoes that were publicly sold in Dundee were raised on his farm of Gray in the year 1753.

Lord Gray was Lord-Lieutenant of Perthshire, and as such waited on the Duke of Cumberland at Dundee, when his Royal Highness was there on his way north in pursuit of the rebel army and Prince Charlie. The Duke received him with coldness and hauteur, which so offended his Lordship that he rode home with the determination of joining the rebel forces. Her Ladyship did not approve of this hastily formed resolution, but she knew that, from his obstinate temper, it was useless to offer open opposition, and she adopted other means to keep him at home. She recommended his Lordship, after his long ride, and the better to prepare for his longer journey on the morrow, to have his feet bathed before retiring to rest, and she offered to bathe them herself. His Lordship prepared for the bath, when her Ladyship, apparently by accident, poured some boiling water on his feet, and so scalded them that he was

unable to leave his room for several weeks. In the meantime Culloden was fought, and the Prince a fugitive, but his Lordship retained his lands and his life, and perhaps forgave her Ladyship for the awkward and painful blunder attending the feet washing.

His Lordship died at Kinfauns, 27th August, 1784, and her Ladyship 23d January, 1790. She had issue Andrew, who died at Dundee unmarried, on 23d May, 1767; Charles, William-John, and Francis, who successively succeeded to the family honours and estates; also six daughters—Honbles. Jean, married, 28th June, 1763, to Francis, tenth Earl of Moray, and had issue; Helen, married 1st October, 1765, to William Stirling, younger of Keir, and had to him five sons and three daughters; Margaret, died 12th July, 1806, unmarried; Barbara, died 5th October, 1794, unmarried; Elizabeth, married in 1771 to Sir Philip Ainslie of Piltoun, died 24th August, 1787, leaving three sons and three daughters; Anne, married, 30th December, 1776, to George Paterson of Castle Huntly. She died 10th September, 1802, having had six sons and four daughters; Mary, who died young.

XVII. Charles, thirteenth Lord Gray, was an officer in the first regiment of Dragoon Guards. He succeeded his father, 1782; quitted the army at the peace, 1783, and died on 18th December, 1786, aged 34 years, unmarried.

XVIII. William-John, fourteenth Lord Gray, born 1754, was an officer in the second regiment of Dragoons, or Royal Scots Greys. He succeeded to the honours on the death of his brother, quitted the army, 1788, and died at Kinfauns Castle, 12th December, 1807, aged 53, unmarried.

XIX. Francis, the third brother, succeeded as fifteenth Lord Gray. He was born 1st September, 1765. He was Postmaster-General for Scotland from 1807 to 1810, when he resigned. In 1822 he built the present Castle of Kinfauns, one of the most magnificent structures in Perthshire, from designs by Sir Robert Smirke. It is placed in a situation unsurpassed for its picturesque grandeur, the extensive and varied prospect which it commands, and the sylvan and floral beauties by which it is on all sides surrounded. On 17th February, 1794, his Lordship married Mary-Anne, daughter of Major Johnston, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. His Lordship died in 1842, and was succeeded by his son

XX. John, sixteenth Lord, his other son having died in infancy. Lord John was born 12th May, 1798, and married, 1833, Mary-Anne, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Charles-Philip Ainslie. He died without issue on 31st January, 1867, and was succeeded by his sister,

XXI. Madelina, born 11th November, 1799, seventeenth Baroness. She died unmarried, 20th February, 1869, and was succeeded by her niece,

XXII. Margaret Murray, eighteenth Baroness. Her Ladyship's mother, Hon. Margaret, second daughter of Lord Francis, was married to John Grant of Kilgraston, 20th June, 1820, and died 24th April, 1821. The Baroness was born 14th April, 1821. She married, 1849, Hon. Major David-Henry Murray, youngest son of William, third Earl of Mansfield. He died, 1862. Margaret Murray, Baroness Gray, died on 26th May, 1878, and the title is believed to be extinct. The estates are now the property of Edward-Archibald Stuart-Gray of Gray and Kinfauns. He is the son of Rev. Edmund Luttrell-Stuart, rector of Winterbourne, Houghton, in the county of Dorset, by his wife, Elizabeth, second daughter of the Rev. J. L. Jackson, rector of Swanage, Dorset. He is heir-presumptive of the Earldom of Moray. On the death of his uncle, Francis-Archibald Stuart, on 14th July, 1875, the constabulary of the Abbey of Coupar-Angus, extending to 145 acres, devolved by succession upon him. Since he inherited the estates of Gray and Kinfauns he has added to his patronymic the name of Gray.

*Arms.*—Gu., a lion, rampant, within a bordure, eng., arg.

*Crest.*—An anchor (sans cable) in pale, or.

*Supporters.*—Two lions, guardant, gu.

*Motto.*—Anchor fast Anchor.

*Seats.*—Kinfauns Castle, Perthshire; Gray House, Forfarshire.

#### XVII.—LORDS SPYNE.

I. Sir Alexander Lindsay, youngest son of the tenth Earl of Crawford, by Margaret Beaton, his wife, was one of the gentlemen of the Bedchamber to King James VI. He was of gentle manners and active habits. He was so great a favourite with the King that he appointed him Vice-Chancellor, and chose him one of the number who accompanied him to Denmark on his marriage with the Princess Anne. At that period the King's expenses were high, and his exchequer low, and the Vice-Chancellor advanced his Majesty one thousand gold crowns towards defraying the expenses of the matrimonial journey. While on the Continent Sir Alexander became so much indisposed that he had to discontinue the journey before it was ended. During the stay of the King in Denmark he sent the following letter to his faithful follower, to cheer him up under his illness:—

“Sandie,

“Quhill youre goode happe furneis me sum bettir occasion to recompence your honest and faithfull seruice, utterid be youre diligent and cairfull attendance upon me, speciallie at this tyme, lett this assure you, in the inuolabill worde of youre awin Prince and Maister, that quhen Godd renderis me in Skotlande, I sall irreuocablie, and with consent of Parliament, erect you the temporalitie of Murraye in a temporal lordshipp, with all honouris thairto appartaining. Lett this serue for cure to youre present disease. From the Castell of Croneburg, quhaire we are drinking and dryuing our (rattling away) in the auld maner.”

“J. R.”

On arriving at Holyrood House the King, in fulfilment of his promise to the Vice-Chancellor, gave him a grant of the temporalities of the See of Moray in discharge of his timeous gift of ten thousand crowns, and created him a peer, under the title of Lord Spynie. The patent is dated 6th May, 1590. The title came from the bishop's palace, or episcopal residence, on the borders of a lake a few miles distant from the Cathedral in Elgin. The square massive towers of Spynie Castle were fitter residence for a feudal baron than a bishop. The proximity of the palace to the Highlands required that it should partake more of the character of a fortress than an ordinary mansion. The King repurchased the rental of these lands, and restored them to the Church in 1605, but the family of Lindsay long retained the patronage of about fifty livings in Elgin and the neighbouring counties. His Lordship obtained charter under the Great Seal, of the lands of Auchmithie, 17th April, 1593, of Boysack, to him and Jane Lyon, Countess of Angus, his wife, 19th July, 1605, and of Burnside and others, 24th September, 1606.

Lord Spynie married Jean Lyon, daughter of John, Lord Glamis. She had previously been married to Robert Douglas of Lochleven, Master of Morton, and to Archibald, Earl of Angus. Spynie's marriage was brought about through the intervention of King James. In another letter which he wrote Lindsay, subsequent to the one given above, he says:—“Sandie,—We are going on here in the auld way, and very merry. Ill not forget you when I come home. You shall be a Lord. But mind Jean Lyon, for her auld tout will make you a new horn.” She bore him two sons, the youngest of whom died in childhood.

In a riot which occurred on the High Street of Edinburgh on 5th July, 1607, Lord Spynie was inadvertently slain. Spynie, his nephew, the Master of Crawford, and Sir James Douglas, while on their way up the High Street

were attacked by the young Laird of Edzell, his brother of Canterland, and a number of their clansmen, who were watching an opportunity to attack the Master, in revenge for the death of his kinsman, Sir Walter of Balgavies, whom the Master had slain on 25th October, 1605. It was dark, the combatants could not distinguish friend from foe, and the three friends attacked were all wounded. The other two recovered, but Lord Spynie died of his wounds eleven days thereafter.

Some time before his death Spynie joined in Popish and other treasonable plots, and the King lost much of his regard for his former friend. He was engaged in an affray with the Ogilvys, when "Reid" John and Black John Ogilvy were charged with hunting Alexander, Lord Spynie. A few days thereafter Spynie and some of his kinsmen were charged with the slaughter of two of the Ogilvy clan. Spynie stated that he and his followers were attacked by them on the highway while quietly riding between Kiublethmont and Gardyue, when they hurt Spynie on the head, and left him lying for dead. Both Ogilvy and Spynie were tried and fined for their crimes, and warded to certain parts in the south to abide the King's pleasure.

After the death of Lord Spynie there was much popular sympathy for the slain man's orphan children, and their guardian sued the Bishop of Moray, in name of the young lord, for payment of a bond he had granted to their father for ten thousand merks, to be paid in ten years, but his Lordship had promised to discharge it for a less sum. The tutor, Sir John Lindsay, agreed to take four thousand four hundred in full for it, which the Bishop had paid four years ago; but Sir John being now dead, and the bond found registered, Lord Spynie's curators were pursuing him for the whole bond of ten thousand merks. There was much litigation about the bond. The Bishop at last applied to the Crown for some feudal obligations held over Spynie's feudal estates, and, by a skilful use of this instrument of oppression, the young lord was put to the horn and declared a rebel, which entitled the Crown to take possession of all his property. The Crown gave the Bishop a gift of the bond, but, on putting in his claim that it might pass the proper offices, he was told that the whole forfeited estates of Lord Spynie had been disposed of, so that he might expect to be assailed about his bond by some new holder.

King James when he repurchased the lands of the Bishop offered compensation, and the bond granted by the Bishop appears to have been in payment thereof. It was inadequate, but the King promised him something afterwards,

a promise which, so far as can be seen, was never fulfilled—perhaps owing to the death of his Lordship shortly thereafter.

II. Alexander, on the death of his father, became second Lord Spynie. He was served heir male to his father, 3d March, 1621, in the lands of Boysack, and had charters of the lordship of Spynie, *de novo*. unit., with the title of a lord of Parliament, 16th July, 1621; of the lands of Careston, 19th March, 1623; of Leys and other lands to him and his son, 29th April, 1624, and of Finhaven and Forest of Platen, 22d January, 1631.

He served with great distinction under Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden, and acquired great wealth. On his return home he uplifted the mortgages which were upon Finhaven and Careston, and bought the tombs of his ancestors which were in Dundee from his cousin, the Earl of Crawford. He married Lady Margaret, daughter of George, Earl of Kiinnoul, and, dying in 1647, was succeeded by

III. George, his eldest son, as third Lord Spynie. He married Lady Margaret, daughter of John, second Earl of Northesk, but died without issue in 1670, as did also his brother, when the succession in the property devolved upon their eldest sister, Hon. Margaret, but the honours terminated. The Hon. Margaret Lindsay, daughter of the second, and sister of the third Lord Spynie, married William Fullarton of Fullarton, near Meikle.

An account of their descendants will be found under the parish of Inverkeilor.

The following is a notice of a claim made for the Spynie honours by one of their descendants:—

William Fullarton of Fullarton and Glenqueich, late Lieutenant-Colonel in the service of the Crown of Portugal, who assumed the surname of Lindsay, presented a petition to the King, claiming the title of Spynie. It concluded thus—The petitioner, as the great-great-grand-nephew, and undoubted heir of line of George, the third and last Lord Spynie, being the eldest great-great-grandson procreated of the marriage between William Fullarton and Margaret Lindsay, eldest sister of George, Lord Spynie, apprehends that by the failure of issue of George, Lord Spynie, the title, honour, and dignity of Lord Spynie has of right devolved upon the petitioner, and that it ought to be declared to belong to him and his heirs. The King commanded the petition to be presented to the House of Lords on 28th May, 1784. After consideration their Lordships resolved, 18th April, 1875, that as it appeared the descent was limited to male heirs of Alexander, Lord Spynie, consequently the claimant had no

right to the said peerage. The Earl of Balcarres did not include the barony of Spynie among the ancient honours of the Crawford family, claimed by him before the House of Lords.

The following are extracts from retours showing the properties possessed by Lord Spynie:—On 3d March, 1621, Alexander, Lord Spynie, heir of Lord Alexander, his father, was retoured in the town and lands of Boysack, lands of Braidfuts, Gardine; moor of old called Douglasmuir, the Lindsay's muir, with advocation of the chapel of Whitefield and teinds; lands of Muirhouse in the barony of Redeastle; Conghoilles or Inverkeillour; town and lands of Burnside, advocation of the parochial churches of Alderne, Nairne, Alves, Langbryid, Kinedwart, Essill, Kirkmichael, Innerawine, Knokando, Urquhart, Glenmoriestone, Forres, Eddinkellie, Dolles, Alderne, Rafforth, Ardelettus, Bonach, Aberdour, Skeirdustan, Ardry, Cromdail, Dippill, Ruthven, Inverkeithny, Lundichtie, Moy, Spynie, Kilglassie, Croy and Moy, Duchill, Unthank, called chapel of Duffus, Bolleskin, Kinmoir, Dumbinane, Botarie, Elchis, Glas, Essie, Kincardin and Duffus, Alter-Alloway, Braaven, Farneway, Lagane, Abernethie, Ardintullie, and Birneth, in the counties of Elgin, Forres, Nairn, and Inverness—A.E. £10, N.E. £20; lands of Sandiefurde, Boigwilk and Kilhill, in the barony of Forrest of Platoune, A.E. 40s, N.E. £8; lands, house, hospital, Saint Germani, called Tempil landis of Kinblachmont, with privileges, E. 5s.

On 12th June, 1646, George, Lord Spynie, heir of Lord Alexander, his father, was retoured in the barony of Finhaven, comprehending the lands of Auchterallone, Tillibrollok, Cultnahilt and Newpark, A.E. £6, N.E. £24; an annual of 40 merks from the customs of Montrose; an annual of 100 merks from the great customs of the burgh of Dundee, cum advocacione 5 capellaniarum Sancti Georgii Martyris, et capellanie omnium sanctorum fundatæ infra ecclesiam parochialem de Dundie, cum libertate sepulchri in dicta ecclesia—A.E. 3s 4d, N.E. 13s 4d—all united in the barony of Finhaven; lands and barony Forrest of Platoune, A.E. £40, N.E. £160; half the lands in the barony of Clova, A.E. £5, N.E. £20; superiority of the lands of Lacoquhy, and half the lands of Ingleston of Kinnettles, A.E. £4, N.E. £16.

On 8th November, 1666, George, Lord Spynie, heir of David, Earl of Crawford, filii fratris avi, was retoured in tenandria of the lands of Labothie and Muirhouse, with Mill, in the barony of Inverarity—A.E. £3, N.E. £12; tenandria and superiority of the northern part of the moor of Downie, in the barony of Downie, A.E. 40d, N.E. 13s 4d, all united in the lordship and barony of Finhaven, with lands in Perthshire.

## XVIII.—EARLS OF FORFAR.

Archibald Douglas, son of James, second Marquis of Douglas, by Lady Jane, daughter of David, Earl of Wemyss, his second wife, was, by Charles II., created Earl of Forfar, Lord Wandale and Hartside, the patent being dated 20th October, 1661. When King William succeeded to the throne, 1689, he was named a Privy Councillor, also one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord Privy Seal, and one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, in which stations he continued till the union of the two kingdoms, when the office was dissolved.

The Earl married Robina, daughter of Sir William Lockhart of Lee, grand-niece of Oliver Cromwell, and by her had a son, Archibald, who, on the death of his father, on 12th December, 1712, succeeded as second Earl of Forfar. The Marquis, on his second marriage, settled on the heir male of that marriage the baronies of Bothwell and Wandell, and these the Earl of Forfar possessed, Marquis James having, on 17th November, 1671, made them over to the Earl. As stated in the account of the Earls of Angus, the Earl of Forfar acted in an improper manner to his half-brother, Marquis James, and tried to deprive him of some of his properties.

Archibald, second Earl of Forfar, entered the army, and on 14th April, 1713, was Colonel of the third regiment of foot or buffs. George I., in 1714, nominated him Envoy Extraordinary to Prussia. He was present at the battle of Sheriffmuir, in 1715, as a brigadier-general, and was there shot in the knee, and received sixteen other wounds. He was made prisoner, and died of his wounds at Stirling on 18th December, 1715. The Earl left no issue, and the title and estates devolved on the Duke of Douglas. On 28th June, and 2d July, 1716, the Duke was served heir to the estates of Bothwell and Wandell, upon the death of the last Earl of Forfar, and was infeoffed accordingly.

## XIX.—LORDS OLIPHANT.

King David I. was godfather of David Olifard, who served in the army of King Stephen against the Empress Maud in 1141. Attended by David I. she escaped from Winchester; but, being surrounded by enemies, they were in great danger, and might have perished had not the King been rescued by Olifard, though in the opposing party, because he was his godfather. Olifard dexterously concealed David and conveyed him safely into Scotland. King David rewarded his deliverer, and the companion of his journey, with lands in

Roxburghshire, and made him the first justiciary, of whom there is any record in Scotland. He held this office in 1165, and continued to act as justiciary for several years under William I. Olifard witnessed several charters of David I., to one of which, to the Priory of Coldingham, his seal is appended, being three crescents, which continues to be the cognizance of the Oliphants. He was one of those given for the ransom of King William, when he was taken prisoner by the English at the battle of Alnwick on 13th July, 1174.

David left five sons, who are witnesses to several charters in the last decades of the twelfth century, and he was succeeded by his eldest son, David, in his estates, and the office of justiciary of Lothian, about the end of that century. He left two sons, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Walter, who inherited the estates of his father, and retained the office of justiciary, with much approbation, during the reign of Alexander II., many of whose charters he witnessed. He also witnessed the marriage of King Alexander at York, 18th June, 1221, and was one of the guaranties of the treaty between that King and Henry III., 1237. He married Christian, daughter of the Earl of Strathearn, in 1200, and with her obtained lands in Perthshire. He died in 1242, leaving by his wife three sons, one of whom, Walter Olifard, was also justiciary of Lothian. He was succeeded by the eldest,

Sir William Oliphant of Aberdalgy, who submitted to Edward I. in 1297, but afterwards fought for Bruce. He commanded Stirling Castle during its siege by Edward I. and held it gallantly until it became a ruin, when he was compelled to surrender the fortress at discretion, on 20th July, 1304. His two brothers, who were among the defenders, had to surrender with the others. Sir William was carried to London, but set at liberty by Edward II., 24th May, 1308. Sir William received grants of several properties from King Robert, among which were Turin and Drimmie, Ochtertyre, Newtyle, and Kilspindie, in 1318. The Bruce, on 20th April, 1323, confirmed a contract entered into between Sir William and Sir Neil of Carrick, of the lands of Easter and Wester Craigs, now called Kilry. He married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of King Robert Bruce. Sir William signed the famous letter to the Pope asserting the independence of Scotland in 1318. He died at Aberdalgy, 5th February, 1329.

Sir Walter Oliphant of Aberdalgy, son of Sir William, succeeded to his father's estates. He obtained the lands of Gask, which were erected into a free barony, with the privilege of fishing in the river Earn three days a week in forbidden time. The charter is dated 11th January, 1364. He also obtained the barony

of Kelly, in Fife. His son, Sir Walter Oliphant of Aberdalgy, married Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Erskine of Erskine, and had two sons. The eldest,

Sir John Oliphant, inherited his father's lands, and upon his own resignation obtained from Robert II., in 1388, a charter of all the lands he possessed in Scotland, holding off the Crown. He was knighted by that Prince. He married a daughter of Sir William Borthwick of that Ilk, by whom he had a son, Sir William; and secondly, a daughter of Sir Thomas Home of that Ilk, by whom he also had a son, Thomas. He died about 1420. Sir William succeeded to Aberdalgy and the other lands on the death of his father, and was one of the hostages for the ransom of James I., 28th March, 1424. Sir William married Isabel, daughter of John Stewart of Innermeath, Lord of Lorne. They had a son and a daughter, Isabel, married to Sir James Serymgeour of Dudhope.

The son, Sir John Oliphant of Aberdalgy, is designed, in a charter under the Great Seal, Lord John Oliphant, Lord of Aberdalgy. He married Isabel, daughter of Walter Ogilvy of Auchterhouse, took part with the Ogilvys in the battle of Arbroath, 25th January, 1445-6, and was there slain. Sir John left two sons and two daughters.

The eldest son, Sir Laurence, inherited the family estates, and was created a Lord of Parliament, probably by James II., but there is some doubts about the date of the creation. He sat in Parliament under the title of Lord Oliphant, 14th October, 1467, but Sir James Balfour says he witnessed a charter as a peer, 30th October, 1458. Lord Oliphant was Sheriff of Perthshire in 1470, and he took part in many public transactions during the latter half of the fifteenth century. He married Lady Isabel Hay, youngest daughter of William, first Earl of Errol, and by her had three sons. Lord Oliphant died about the year 1500.

John, the eldest son, succeeded his father as second Lord Oliphant. He married Lady Elizabeth Campbell, third daughter of Colin, first Earl of Argyll, by whom he had two sons, Colin, Master of Oliphant, and Laurence, Abbot of Inchaffray, who was killed at Flodden, 9th September, 1513. Colin married Lady Elizabeth Keith, second daughter of William, third Earl Marischal. He and his wife had a charter of Galloraw (Gallery), 1st March, 1504-5. Colin also fell at Flodden, leaving a son, who succeeded to the family estates and honours on the death of his grandfather.

Laurence, third Lord Oliphant, succeeded his grandfather, 1516. On 25th May, 1526, he married Margaret, daughter of James Sandilands of Cruvie.

They had charters of Dunbarney, Pitkethly, and others in Perthshire, Berrydale, and others in Caithness, and Strabroch in Linlithgow, from Andrew Oliphant of Berridale, 30th March, 1526. His annual revenue, when he was taken at the rout of Solway by Dacre and Musgrave, in November, 1542, was estimated at 100 merks sterling. He was allowed to be ransomed for 800 merks stirling, 1st July, 1543. He died 26th March, 1566, leaving three sons and four daughters.

Peter Oliphant, the second son, got from his father the lands of Turin and Drimmie, which are part of the lands gifted to the family by Robert I. In September, 1571, Patriek Oliphant of Turin, William Oliphant of Newton, and William Oliphant, brother of Lord Oliphant, were art and part in the cruel slaughter of James Ross, son of Thomas Ross of Magdalens. On 5th May, 1576, they had a remission for this crime, which is recorded in the great seal register.

Laurence, fourth Lord, married Lady Margaret, daughter of George, seventh Earl of Errol, contract dated in 1552. On 28th January, 1552, he had a charter of Berridale, and other lands in Caithness, and he was served heir to his father in September, 1566. He was a partizan of Queen Mary, and joined the association on her behalf at Hamilton, 8th May, 1568. Lord Oliphant died in Caithness, 16th January, 1593. He had issue by his wife two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Laurence, Master of Oliphant, joined in the conspiracy of Ruthven in 1582, and for this and other rebellious acts, he, along with the Master of Morton, and others, fled the kingdom, but perished on the voyage, in March, 1584. He married Lady Christian Douglas, second daughter of William, second Earl of Morton, contract dated 7th April, 1576, in fulfilment of which she had charter of the lands of Gallery, Pitkerro, and others, 12th April, 1576. By her he had a son, who succeeded his grandfather.

Laurence, fifth Lord Oliphant, born 24th March, 1583, was served heir to his grandfather, 14th June, 1604, and 2d July, 1605, in his extensive estates, which lay in Angus, and in five other counties. The entry in the retours regarding the Angus lands is as follows:—On 2d July, 1605, Laurence, Lord Oliphant, heir of Lord Laurence, his grandfather, was retoured in the lands and barony of Newtyle and Kilpurny, with the Mill of Newtyle, A.E. £10, N.E. £32; the one part and the other of the lands and barony of Auchtertyre and Balcraig, A.E. £10, N.E. £40; lands and barony of Turingis, (Turin), and Drynmye (Drimmie), A.E. £10, N.E. £40; lands and barony of Galray

(Gallery), A.E. £10, N.E. £40. He married Lilius Drummond, eldest daughter of James, first Lord Maderty, and by her had a daughter Anne, married to Sir James Douglas of Mordington. Lord Oliphant, desirous of preserving the title in the male line, resigned his honours and estates in favour of Patrick Oliphant. His daughter claimed both, and Charles I. was present in Court, 11th July, 1633, when the case was determined. It was found that Lord Oliphant, by his deed had disposed of his honours, which barred the succession of his daughter, but did not invest them in Patrick Oliphant. The dignity was therefore at the disposal of the King, who gave the heir male the title of Lord Oliphant, and created Sir James Douglas the husband of Anne, Lord Mordington, with precedency of Lord Oliphant.

The Oliphant title was conferred on John Oliphant of Newland, second son of Laurence, fourth Lord Oliphant, who had the designation of Master of Oliphant. He married Lilius, fifth daughter of Patrick, fifth Lord Gray, widow of David Tyrie of Drumkilbo, by whom he had two sons. Patrick, the eldest, had the designation of Master of Oliphant, and as such was served heir of his father, 14th June, 1623, and as heir male of Laurence, Lord Oliphant, in 1633. He had charters, in same designation, of the barony of Aberdalgy and Duplin, 31st July, 1617, and of Drumkilbo, 17th March, 1626. As Lord Oliphant he and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Patrick Cheyne of Esslemont, had charter of the barony of Oliphant, 2d November, 1646. By his second wife, Mary, daughter of James Crichton of Fren draught, he had three sons—Charles and William, seventh and ninth Lords Oliphant, and Captain Francis Oliphant.

The following services of heirs of this family are from the printed retours :—On 3d November, 1626, Peter Oliphant, son of Laurence Oliphant of Nedder-Turingis, was served heir to his father in the lauds of Nether Turin, Drimmie, and Surdache, in the parishes of Aberlemno and Rescobie, A.E. £3, N.E. £12.

On 28th April, 1643, Patrick, Lord Oliphant, heir of John, Master of Oliphant, his father, was retoured in the town and lands of Pitnepie, in the barony of Newtiber, A.E. 12s, N.E. 48s.

On 28th March, 1649, John Oliphant, heir of John Oliphant in Rescobie, his grandfather, was retoured in the brewery, vulgo. the Ailhouse, and Brewlands of Rescobie, in the Lordship of the Archdeacon of St Andrews, close by the Church of Rescobie, in the regality of St Andrews, E. 10s, &c., feudifermœ.

Charles, seventh Lord Oliphant, took the oaths and his seat in Parliament,

12th October, 1706, was served heir to his father, 1st April, 1707. He opposed the treaty of union of the two kingdoms. By Mary, daughter of Ogilvy of Milton, he had a son, Patrick, who succeeded as eighth Lord Oliphant. He died in 1721 without issue, and the title devolved on his uncle, William, ninth Lord Oliphant, a colonel in the army. He died without issue, and Francis, tenth Lord Oliphant, voted at elections until 1747. He married Mrs Mary Lingley of York, at London, 18th January, 1747, and died 19th April, 1748.

On his death William, son of Charles Oliphant, one of the clerks of session, assumed the title, and voted at elections as William, eleventh Lord Oliphant. He died without issue, near Holyrood House, 3d June, 1751, acknowledging Laurence Oliphant of Gask to be heir to his peerage. The family of Gask were descended from William Oliphant, second son of the first Lord Oliphant. Laurence having joined in the Rebellion of 1745 was attainted, and did not assume the title. John Oliphant of Bachilton was styled Lord Oliphant. He died in March, 1781, and his posthumous daughter, Janet Oliphant, was, on 8th March, 1803, married to the Hon. Alexander Murray, eldest son of Alexander, seventh Lord Elibank. No person has voted as Lord Oliphant at elections of representative peers since 1750, and the honours may be considered extinct.

To show the greatness of the Lords Oliphant in the fifteenth century, Crawford, in his peerage, p. 379, gives a list of the names of such persons as were retained (by bond of maurent) to serve him both in peace and war during their respective lives—as follows:—

Thomas Blair of Balthayock.  
 Humphrey Murray of Ogilvy.  
 Robert Mercer of Balicff.  
 David Ogilvy of Inchmartin,  
 Silvester Rait of that Ilk.  
 Cristerim Gorthy of that Ilk.  
 Andrew Rollock of Duncrub.  
 Robert Rollock of Duncrub, Junior.  
 John Fotheringham of Powrie.  
 William Ferny of that Ilk.  
 Robert Bruce of Cultmalindie.  
 William Rollock of Findon.  
 David Mercer of Innerpeffrey.  
 Neil Stewart of Fothergil.  
 Lucas Bruce of Cultmalindie.

## ARMS OF LORD OLIPHANT.

*Gules.*—Three crescents, argent.

*Crest.*—An unicorn's head, coupe, argent.

*Supporters.*—Two elephants, proper.

*Motto.*—A Tour Prouvoir.

## XX.—LORDS ASTON.

Ralph de Aston, in the county of Forfar, was of an ancient family of English extraction. In 1260 Roger de Moland, Bishop of Lichfield, gave to Roger, the son of Ralph, the keeping of the game in Cankwood, in Staffordshire, which office continued in his posterity until they became extinct. His son was Knight of the Shire of the County, 7th of Edward III., as were some of his successors. In 10th Henry IV. Sir Thomas was Sheriff of the shire, an office which all his posterity served until the time of James I. At his coronation, Sir Walter Aston of Tixall was made a Knight of the Bath, and on 26th May, 1611, he was made a Baronet.

In 1622, being then at the Court of Madrid, the Earl of Bristol and he were commissioned to negotiate a marriage between Charles, Prince of Wales, and the eldest daughter of that Crown. The marriage fell through, just at the accession of Charles I., but on the return home of Sir Walter he was, for his good services, on 28th November, 1627, created Lord Aston, Baron of Forfar, in the county of Forfar, by Charles I. Sir Walter spent a great part of his large estates in the Embassy. He died 13th August, 1639.

The title became extinct on the death of the 9th Lord in 1845. Nearly all the Barons Forfar were named Walter. Although their title was Lord Aston, Baron of Forfar, it does not appear that they ever held property in the county, or took any interest in its affairs.

## CONCLUSION.

We have now given an account, more or less in detail as appeared to be necessary, of the several noble families resident in, or connected with the county, now or formerly. In recording the acts of the various parties, whether the chiefs or cadets of the several noble families, we have endeavoured to do so fairly and faithfully, whether those acts were worthy of laudation or the reverse.

The Earls of Angus "we do not know in the fountain," that being before historic times. They burst upon us as a mighty stream, which flowed on for

a time, gradually sank into the thirsty ground, and was finally dried up. The English Umphravilles wore the coronet of Angus for a few generations, but lost it by forfeiture. The Stewarts subsequently obtained the title, but they held it only three generations. It then passed to the great house of Douglas, and many of the chiefs of that proud race bore the coveted title, and were adorned with the coronet of Angus, but some of them bore it so worthily as to shed lustre on the title. The Earl of Angus passed from the name of Douglas to that of Hamilton, and it has been long hidden among the many honours held by the Ducal House of Hamilton.

The lightsome Lindsays we have traced from "the first mean man that did by his virtue raise himself above the vulgar" up to the culmination of their glory—in a Dukedom—and down again, through rapid stages of iniquity to total oblivion. In the journey we have seen an honourable man passing an Earldom away from his own family to its rightful owner, and the base ingratitude of him upon whom the Earldom was bestowed. We have also seen another man, a member of another branch of the family, by deception robbing the rightful owner of his hereditary honours, that his own family might possess them.

We have seen families rise from comparative obscurity to greatness, shine for a time with meridian splendour, wane, and become extinguished. Others have risen to great estate and noble honours, which their posterity, the present generation, possess with honour to themselves and much good to those around them. We hope that their posterity may for many generations, hold the lands and enjoy the honours of their respective houses, and discharge the duties incumbent upon them as worthily as do the present holders of the titles.

The first paragraph, Vol. I., p. 337, taken from "Hume's Douglas" was, we find, translated by Hume from Boece. Hume is considered an authority, but Boece, though a learned son of Angus, was a most inaccurate writer, and a romancing historian. The story as there told is believed to be a canard, as are many others of those Boece relates, which had their origin only in his own fertile brain.

In the accounts of the Earl of Home, p. 309, we omitted to mention that Cospatrick Alexander, eleventh Earl, was created a Peer of the United Kingdom in 1875, under the title of Baron Douglas of Douglas. This new creation of the title of Lord Douglas upon the Earl of Home will hereafter prominently identify the House of Home with that of Douglas, the blood of

both families being united in Lord Dunglas, the heir to the Earldom of Home, and to the title of Lord Douglas. The Countess of Home died in 1877.

In page 430 the eldest son of the Earl of Airlie, born in 1856, is called Lord "Airlie" instead of Lord "Ogilvy." Lady Blanche-Henrietta was, in 1878, married to Captain Henry M. Hozier; and Lady Clementine-Helen was, in 1874, married to Algernon Bertram-Millford, Esq.

In the introduction to this part of Vol. I., p. 264, we inadvertently stated that the Marquis of Montrose was *beheaded* at Edinburgh, instead of being *hanged*, which was his sad fate.

## PART IX.

---

### CHAP. I.—MONASTICON.

**F**OR many centuries Monasticism flourished in Angus. There were the great Abbey of Arbroath, the monks in which were of the Tyroneusian Order, or Black Friars, so called from the black habit they wore. The Monastery of Cupar, the monks being of the Cistercian Order, or White Friars. The Priory of Resteneth, a cell or Priory belonging to the Abbey of Jedburgh, the members of which were Canons Regular of St Augustine. The Monastery of Red Friars, Mathurines, or Trinity Friars in Dundee; and another of the same order in Brechin. The Monastery of Franciscan Monks, or Grey Friars; and the Monastery of Dominicans, or Black Friars, both in Dundee. Besides these there were two nunneries in Dundee, the Franciscans and the Magdalenes; and the Culdee Establishment, followed by the Cathedral, at Brechin. The Dominicans had also a Convent in Montrose.

The monkish system had its merits and its demerits. Prior to the establishment of the Romish religion, and its hand-maidens, monasteries and nunneries, into the County of Forfar, the Culdees were the religious teachers of the people, and they had many settlements in the county. In former times they taught pure doctrines, but the system had become debased, and it was gradually supplanted by Romish doctrines and dogmas. At that time, and for ages afterwards, the feudal barons were rude and lawless, and the people down trodden and ignorant. The Barons built their dwellings in inaccessible places, or erected strong fortresses, to which they and their rude and savage followers could resort in time of danger. Intestine feuds between neighbouring barons were then of frequent occurrence, and dissipation, brawls, strife, and bloodshed among the barons' retainers, and others, was the cause of continual trouble to the peaceably disposed part of the people.

The Barons had the power of sac and soc, tol and tehm, infangenethef, pit, and gallows, which are all feudal terms signifying the right of holding courts, deciding pleas, imposing fines, and punishing by imprisonment, or the gallows. The terrible powers which the Barons thus possessed were too often exercised in the most arbitrary and cruel manner by himself or his baliff, and many innocent men were sacrificed at the behest of a bloodthirsty tyrant.

Some refining influence was required to soften the hard hearts of the irresponsible, capricious, feudal lords. To this end the labours of the Romish priests and monks were directed, and their preaching and example had a powerful influence on the nobles, their followers, and on the serfs or bondmen attached to the soil.

The Monks, in the early ages of Monasticism, were, in the true sense, men of peace. They erected their monasteries on sites where the faithful could repair to them in the easiest manner possible. They formed gardens and orchards, in which vegetables and fruits of the best sorts were cultivated; and the fields around the convents were thoroughly wrought, and produced abundant crops of cereals. They studied architecture, the ruins of the Abbeys show how well. They practised all sorts of handicrafts, were good geometricians and mathematicians, devoted much time to the transcription of the Bible and other books; studied the arts and sciences, and wrote treatises on them, some of which are beautifully illuminated, and do great credit to the taste and skill of the monks. They did not confine their knowledge to the inside of the Abbey, as they freely imparted it to those without, and many so profited by the instruction of the holy fathers that the good effects of it may not be wholly extinguished even in the present age.

A Monk (*monachos*) is a person who seeks solitude. In primitive times, when Christians were frequently persecuted, seclusion was often a necessity for safety, and caves and such places were then commonly resorted to. To some minds this enforced seclusion was congenial, and they remained in their hiding places from choice, after the cause for their first banishing themselves from the world was removed. Some continued in their retreats because they could there study without interruption, and others that they might spend their time in devotion. As the Church declined from its original purity, some of both sexes began to choose this mode of life without any necessity from fear of personal danger. They thought they could in this way escape the snares and temptations of the world; and, freed from worldly thoughts, worship God more earnestly than could be done in the midst of the busy world.

At first each recluse lived in his own retreat, but gradually they began to form into communities, and to bind themselves by vows to perform certain religious services, and to fulfil other labours at stated periods. The system began to be extensively adopted in Egypt, thence it spread throughout Christendom. As the purity of the Church declined Monachism increased, and as the system met the approval of the heads of the Romish Church, many of the wealthy and noble of the land adopted the hood, and to become a Monk was considered the height of piety. To endow a Monastery with money or land was deemed a work of great merit, and brought the donors the prayers of the fraternity; with health and wealth and honours upon earth, and a sure passport into heaven. Monasteries, from such causes, speedily became wealthy. Wealth led to indolence, to luxury, to lust, and the end came.

For a long period after the Monastic establishments were erected, the Monks were as zealous in the discharge of their religious duties, both within and without the convent, as they were in the performance of their secular labours, the temporal and eternal interests of the people being their primary and constant care. Had they continued faithful to their vows, some of the Monastic buildings in Angus might still have been occupied. The Culdees became worldly, and the more pious Romish monks took their place. They, in their turn, became rich, revelled in luxury, neglected their duties, sacred and civil, and the Reformation turned them out of their Convents, because they had become dens of iniquity in which vice had blotted out virtue. The Church lands, which, when given to the Abbeyes, were given to God, ought to have been retained by the State at the Reformation, and devoted to the support of the religious and educational wants of the people, but they were most improperly bestowed upon avaricious and rapacious noble favourites of the Sovereign, and the merest pittance appropriated to the support of the ministers of religion, and even this was obtained grudgingly, and with difficulty.

The inmates in the Monasteries were divided into four orders. *Novices*, who had entered the house, but had not taken the vow; *Juniors*, who did the work in the choir, cloister, refectory, &c., until the twenty-fourth year of their age, when they were relieved of some of these duties; *Seniors*, were those who had reached their fortieth year, and who were then relieved from several duties hitherto discharged by them; and *Sempectæ*, were those who had attained their fiftieth year, and who then lived at their ease in the infirmary, and had a youth to wait upon them, and a *Junior* for a companion.<sup>5</sup>

In all Monastic establishments particular officers conducted each department.

The titles, and a short epitome of the duties of the several offices were as follows :—

The Abbot was the head of the establishment. *Abbot* is a Syrian term signifying *Father, Abba*. The appointment was usually in the King, but in some Orders a previous election by the monks was requisite. After being elected the Abbot was installed, when all the monks did him obeisance. He was usually styled *The Lord Abbot*, or “By Divine Permission, Abbot, &c.” Mitred Abbots were Lords of Parliament. At one time they made knights. The public dress of an Abbot consisted of the Episcopal ornaments. His duty was to set an example of obedience to the Rule to which he belonged, to attend Divine service daily, to look after the buildings, to see that due order was kept, and that the doors were locked, and the keys brought to him at night.

The Prior, whether assistant to the Abbot in a Monastery, or president over a Priory, was subordinate to the Abbot. In an Abbey he was invested with the Abbot's authority during his absence, and in a Priory he acknowledged the headship of the Abbot when he visited the Priory. The Prior's stall was at the entrance of the choir, opposite to the stall or throne of the Abbot. In an Abbey the Prior had apartments to himself, called the Prior's lodgings, and he was furnished with horses and servants. In a Priory he had a house to himself, of the same description as the Abbot's mansion in a Monastery. In most Monasteries there was a sub-Prior, an assistant to the Prior. His chamber was over the door of the dormitory, that he might hear if any went out of it at night. The Prior was in early times called *Dean*.

The Precentor or Chanter was next in rank to the Prior. No monk could be appointed to this office unless he had been educated in the Monastery from his youth. He had the charge of the choral service, and he usually commenced the chant, his place being in the middle of the choir. He arranged processions, and distributed robes for them, and at festivals; and instructed the Cellarer some days previous to them. He was the head librarian, the archives being under his care, and he recorded events in them.

The Cellarer had the general management of the domestic concerns of the Convent, in so far as related to the food of the monks, and vessels of the kitchen, cellar, and refectory. He collected the spoons after dinner, and had to carry the Abbot's spoon in his right hand, and the others in his left! He was required to see that no monk should sit down before the Abbot, or the Prior in a Priory. To wait upon visitors and monks during a journey, to weigh out

the bread daily, and to be attentive to the monks, especially the sick in the Abbey. His chamber was in the dormitory.

The Treasurer or Bursar had for his exchequer a small stone building joining upon the coal garth or yard for the kitchen, at a short distance from the Prior or Dean's hall stair. He collected the rents of the estates belonging to the Abbey or Priory, paid the servants' wages, all the house expenses, and payments for works done to the Abbey, or to any of the Granges, or other places belonging to the Abbey. All the other officers rendered their accounts to the Treasurer. His chamber was in the infirmary, and his meals were taken from the common kitchen to his exchequer.

The Sacristan had the charge of the sacred vessels, which he had to wash twice a week, prepare the host, provide the wine and the wafer for the communicants, uncover the altar, carry a light before the priest from the altar to the lectern, take charge of the vestments, bells, and banners, collect the wastings of chalices, &c., in the piseina. He and the sub-Sacristan, but they only, slept in the church, and attended to ringing the bell at the proper hours. He had to see that no noxious weeds grew in the churchyard. He had a palfrey for which he got a daily allowance from the granary. He and his deputy were allowed a solatium or companion. He had to lock up the altars every night, and take the keys to the almonry, where the several monks could take each his own key, and get access to the altar at which he was to say mass. His chamber was in the dormitory or dorter, and he had his meals served from the great kitchen.

The Almoner had to find mats for the choir chapter, parlours, and other places in the Abbey, to purchase cloth and shoes for widows, orphans, and other poor people, to find the money or other necessaries for Maunday gifts. After dinner he was to collect the drink left, and devote it to alms; and at the Rogation procession two of his servants were to stand at the gate of the Abbey, and give to every monk a staff of boxwood. These servants and the Porter were to go before the procession to remove impediments, and prevent pressure by the crowd.

The Cook, or Kitchener, presided over the culinary arrangements of the Convent. Some of his assistants cooked in the household, and others for the monks. At meals he sat on the left hand of the Prior. He instructed the reader, who read from a desk or lectern in the refectory, while the others were at meat, and also gave orders as to eating and drinking. He visited the sick every morning to learn their wants, that he might supply them. No one was

appointed to this office who had not studied cookery, and made themselves well acquainted with the art. It is said the Cook frequently got a short sobriquet, by which he was styled.

The Infirmarer had a part of the Monastery appropriated to him for the reception of the sick, to whom he had to administer meals and medicine as necessary, and sprinkle holy water after compline (7 p.m.) upon their beds. Before Matins he went round with a lantern to see that all who were able rose from bed, and he had to report to the Chapter any defaulters. Two brethren assisted the Infirmarer with the sick, and if a monk was near death he had warm water ready for the body, and he had the charge of the funeral. He required to be able to receive the confession of the sick in the case of sudden accident.

The Porter required to be a man of mature age, and of blameless life, and he only entered the residence of the Abbot, infirmary, kitchen, and refectory, to deliver a message when visitors came. He slept at the gate, and had a horse that he might ride with the Cellarer or other officer when summoned, or go their errands. He had a boy who took the key, after Curfew, to the Cellarer's bed, and brought it back in the morning. In some Abbeys the Porter locked the gate after compline, and carried the keys to the Abbot.

The Refectioner had charge of the vessels used in the refectory, which he had to keep clean, and wipe the tables daily. Out of his revenue he had to provide cups, basins, salt cellars, candlesticks, pots, towels, table cloths and double cloths; and to find rushes for the floor of the refectory five times a year. He had to have basins, water, and a towel placed in the lavatory before and after dinner, when the Abbot was to dine in the refectory. He received the wine from the Abbot's cellar when it was to be used in the refectory, and measured it.

The Chamberlain had to find the necessary clothing and bedding for the monks, and everything necessary for cleanliness, shaving the monks, shoeing the horses, riding and travelling gear, such as spurs, gowns, &c.; to have the dormitory swept, and the straw of the beds in it changed once a year; to provide baths for the monks' bodies three times a year, and they were to go to the bath at other times when he saw it necessary. If a knife or comb was lost he was to find new ones, and provide novices with razors. On certain days he was to introduce the poor, and bestow threepence in charity upon each. He had the use of a tailor, and he slept in the dormitory.

The Hospitaller received strangers, and the travelling poor; and, in a room appropriated for the purpose, called the *hospice* or *guest chamber*, he provided

for their entertainment. The best of the old shoes worn by the monks were given to him annually for the use of the visitors who wanted slippers. If a strange clerk wished to dine in the refectory, upon getting the consent of the Abbot, in a priory of the Prior, he was to instruct them how to do. If a strange monk wanted into the church to pray, he was to conduct him through the cloister, and into the church.

The Hebdomaries, or weekly officers, were those monks who waited at table, or did other duties in the convent, weekly, by turns.

The monkish communities were divided into orders, each distinguished by peculiarities of dress, differences in the rules which regulated the employment and duties of the brethren within the convent and its precincts, and their ministerial and other work outwith these.

There were several sets of rules, but the principal of these were those framed by S. Augustine in the fourth century; and S. Benedict or Benet in the sixth century. The houses of the Grey Friars, Red Friars, and Black Friars in Dundee; the Canons Regular of Resteneth, the Red Friars of Brechin, and the Black Friars of Montrose, were all under the rules of S. Augustine. The Tyronensians of Arbroath, and the Cistercians of Cupar were under those of S. Benedict. Those of S. Augustine consisted of three rules sub-divided into forty-four chapters; and those of S. Benedict consisted of a prologue and seventy-three chapters. The rules of both these Saints are well adapted for the purpose for which they were framed, the latter being in several respects the stricter of the two; but if either had continued to be enforced, the evils which latterly attended Monasticism might never have existed.

The ruins of the great religious houses which still remain bear ample testimony to the munificent piety of our ancestors in ancient times, to the taste of the architects by whom the buildings were planned, and to the skill of the craftsmen who erected them. Some of them are in the solid, but not inelegant Norman styles, others exhibit the transition to the early English, and later buildings are in the decorated style, showing chaste flowing ornaments—each displaying the elegance and the excellence of the structures at the respective periods of their erection. In the existing portions of some of the old Monastic buildings more than one style of architecture is plainly seen. There each style brings out the distinctive features of the others, and adds to the beauty of all.

The church was of paramount importance in every Abbey, and the founder took care to have it built in a style of grandeur and magnificence that would do honour to God, secure him the prayers of the monks for the salvation of his

soul, and keep his memory alive. The other buildings, forming the convent, were small when contrasted with the church, but they were made suitable for the requirements of the brethren who were to reside within the Monastery, and they were well built handsome structures.

The site chosen for an Abbey was generally a somewhat low lying sheltered spot not far from the ocean, or a large river from which fish might be procured. The buildings of the larger Abbeys generally consisted of two quadrangular courts, one of which was larger than the other. The Abbey Church was usually on the north side of the larger court. The buildings enclosing the other sides were the Almonry, Chapterhouse, Dormitory, Guest Hall or Hospitium, Infirmary, Kitchen, Library, Locutory or Parlour, Rectory, Scriptorium, and various domestic offices. The Abbot's house or lodging usually formed one or more sides of the lesser court. It was a complete mansion, in the style of a large manor house, having a hall, dormitories, kitchen, and sometimes a chapel, being a church with an altar, but without baptistries or fonts.

In many Abbeys there were cloisters, or covered arcades, around part of the quadrangles, which were the general resort of the monks some part of the day. The Chapterhouse was supported by a stone pillar in the centre, with stone seats around the wall. Here business matters and discipline were discussed, and punishment to delinquents administered. The refectories were large refreshment halls, which communicated with the kitchen. The meals were partaken of in this hall, which was generally wainscotted. The infirmaries had a gallery for invalids to walk in, and a chapel attached. There were spare bedrooms for strangers, and a guests' hall in Abbeys, and a prison for offenders. On each of the Abbey estates they had farm buildings, and on some of them large castellated mansions. Whether with or without mansions they were each called "the grange." Some of them were abbatial residences, to which the Abbot went occasionally for quiet, or other purposes.

The Tironenses or Tyronensian Order of Monks were so called from their first Abbey, named Tyronium (*Tiron*), in the diocese of Chartres, in Picardy. There Rotron, Earl of Perche and Montagne, gave to S. Bernard, Abbot of S. Cyprian, in Poictou, a settlement founded in 1109, after he had long wandered through Brittany and Normandy. He was born at Abbeville in 1046.

He caused his monks to observe the rules of Monastic life instituted by S. Benedict, and added others of his own, which required that each of the brethren

should practise within the Convent whatever mechanical art he knew, to preserve them from the corrupting power of idleness, and by useful industry to provide for the maintenance of the community. The monks of this order consisted of carpenters, carvers, husbandmen, masons, painters, smiths, and other crafts, who were under the direction of an elder, and the profits of their work were applied to the common good. Their dress was at first grey cloth, but they afterwards wore a black habit.

King David I., whilst Earl of Northumberland, founded an Abbey for them at Selkirk in 1113. The place was not suitable, and it was changed to Roxburgh, and finally to Kelso in 1128. The monks of Arbroath Abbey were of this order, having been brought thither from Kelso, in 1178, by William the Lion.

## CHAP. II.—ARBROATH ABBEY.

The sumptuous Abbey of Aberbrothock was founded by William the Lion on 9th August, 1178. The ceremony of laying the foundation stone was performed with much solemnity by the King and the Bishops of Brechin and Aberdeen, St Andrews being then vacant, the Prior of Resteneth, and other notables. The erection of the church was completed in 1233. On 8th March of that year it was dedicated to the memory of Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, commonly called Thomas a' Becket. The building of the Abbey thus extended over about fifty-five years.

When the extent of the buildings, the splendid proportions, and gigantic size of the Convent Church, the beautiful tracery of the doors, windows, &c., the many rich sculptures with which it was adorned, the great architectural care necessary in the erection of such an imposing majestic pile, and the time the early builders allowed the fine cement-like-mortar or lime which they used in the construction of the building to settle, in order to bind the walls into one solid mass, are all considered, the period does not appear to be long. Many of the celebrated churches in this kingdom, and on the Continent, have occupied more than double the time, and some of them were in progress for centuries. Cologne Cathedral, only finished the other day, was founded five centuries ago.

The Abbey stands on a small eminence on the east of, and overlooking the town. It has a good view seaward, and over a considerable extent of rich inland scenery. The Abbot and monks were installed in presence of the

King. It is therefore probable that the erection of the Church had been begun, and the domestic and residentiary portions of the Abbey buildings in a habitable state, at the time when the foundation stone was laid. The chancel and transepts of the Church had doubtless been used for worship long before the completion of the other portions of the Church, as the chancel was sufficiently advanced on 4th December, 1214, to admit of the Royal founder being buried in front of the high altar.

The Church was in the Early English, or First Pointed style of Gothic architecture, and is considered one of the finest examples of this style of which there are any remains. It was in the form of a Latin cross, and, when entire, it consisted of a presbytery, a choir of two bays with aisles, and sacristy off the south-east aisle; transepts of two bays with the eastern aisle; nave of eight bays, with the western porch or galilee between the two west towers, which are built within the external walls. The principal entrance is by the western doorway, which has a rounded roof, six orders of columns, the mouldings being of the First Pointed style. In the gable of the south transept there is a S. Catherine Wheel window, twelve feet in diameter, underneath which was the altar of S. Catherine. The mullions are gone, but as the gable is about the most entire part of the edifice, the round window is seen from a great distance, and is a welcome sight to mariners making for Arbroath.

The north west tower, 103 feet high, is the highest part of the Church now standing, but at the junction of the chancel and nave with the north and south transepts there were four pillars which supported the great tower of the Church, which was probably about 150 feet in height.

The greater part of this splendid Conventual Church has been destroyed. Time, the elements, and man, have each hastened its fall. Fordun relates that, in the deadly year 1272, the land was barren, the sea unproductive, the air stormy, there was sickness among men, and mortality of cattle. On Saturday of the Octaves of the Epiphany, about midnight, a violent wind from the north came on suddenly, with hail, blew down houses, and lofty buildings, and smothered these sleeping within. The Church of Arbroath was struck with lightning, fire broke out in consequence, and burned it and many others. Boyce adds that the bells which hung in the towers of the Church were partly melted and partly broken. In the end of this and the beginning of the following century the Church of the Monastery suffered almost irreparable injuries from the frequent assaults of English shipping, and the Bishop of St Andrews gave the Convent a grant to aid in the necessary repairs.

In 1380 the Abbey Church was again burned, and the Bishop of St Andrews ascribed the fire to the instigation of the enemy of the human race. It was the roof that was then burned, and vigorous measures were taken to raise funds for the necessary repairs, and to apply the money exclusively to that purpose. The monks were meantime distributed among other religious houses, and the Abbot was enjoined to restrain his own expenses, live solitary in his own chamber, and to receive no guests. Each monk to be content with twelve merks yearly for food and clothing. Notwithstanding these stringent measures it was about fifteen years after the fire before the damage to the church was repaired.

The contract with the plumber, dated 16th February, 1394-5, is still preserved. By it William of Tweeddale, plumber, burgess of St Andrews, agreed for "theking the mekil quer with lede." He was to provide one man, and the Convent another, with "al maner of grath that perteyns to that werk quhil it is wyrkande." He was to thatch the great choir, and gutter it all about with lead, for which the Abbot was to pay him 35 merks as the work proceeded, but five merks to remain in the Abbot's hands till the choir was thatched and parapeted with stone. He was then to "dight" it about with lead sufficiently, as his craft asks. He was then to be paid the five merks, with a gown and a hood. The Abbot found all the material, the plumber was to have threepence, and a stone of each hundred that he fines for fining the lead, and that day he "wyreks he sal haf a penny till his noynsankys" (luncheon).

It has been said that the Abbey Church was partially damaged and burned on the occasion of the fight between the Lindsays and Ogilvies in 1445; also that it was pillaged and burned by Ochterlony of Kelly, owing to a dispute between the Abbot and him, but there is no authentic information to confirm these traditionary tales. Neither is there any authentic contemporary evidence that the buildings of the Church or other parts of the Monastery suffered at the hands of the Reformers at the period of the Reformation, when some of the Romish houses elsewhere were wrecked. The crosses, altars, images, and some of the internal fittings in Arbroath Abbey probably were destroyed, but that appears to be all the damage then done.

After the Reformation the Monastic buildings were neglected, the weather, in time, made iuroads upon them, and decay once begun made rapid progress. The roofs fell in and damaged the walls, the loosened stones formed a ready quarry, and there being no one to hinder the spoliation, the stones and other materials were gradually carted away, and applied to various purposes. This was the fate of many convent buildings throughout the kingdom.

The most entire portion of the Abbey stands on the south side of the chancel. It was the sacristy or vestry, though popularly called the Chapterhouse, erected by Abbot Walter Paniter in the first half of the fifteenth century. It was of three stories in height, ornamented with a spire at the south-west angle. The lower apartment has been made the depository of the various relics found in or about the Abbey. It is about 18 by 20 feet, and about 30 feet in height. The groins of the roof spring from four columns, the capitals of two of them being formed of shields, one of which is charged with the Paniter arms. This apartment is richly adorned with beautifully carved work. The capitals of the other two columns represent floral wreaths.

The subsidiary buildings of the Abbey were numerous and extensive, but the major part of them have entirely disappeared. A fragment of the Chapterhouse, which was situated south of the church, still remains, and is locally known as "The Pint Stoup" from a fancied resemblance which it bears to that vessel. The Abbot's house is now called Abbey house. It is built over a strongly arched apartment, which had been the kitchen of the house in Monastic days. The masonry over this vault is of different periods, but the eastern portion is the work of an early date. The dormitory adjoined the church on the south. It was in course of being restored in 1470. The wood for the renewal was brought from Norway. The monks slept in the upper part of the building. Below the dormitory there was an arched passage running from east to west, adorned with seats on east side, which led from the cloisters to the Chapterhouse. It is uncertain to what use the large apartment under the dormitories was applied, but it may have been the refectory, or dining hall of the Abbey. The cloisters were on the south of the Church with doors entering to it. They ran round the four sides of an open court.

The Abbots did not wholly trust to an arm of might for the protection of the Abbey. Like the feudal lords, or lay barons, they had their Castle or Regality Tower, being a great square donjon tower or keep, having a gloomy dungeon or prison below. The Tower is still nearly entire, and is called the Tower Nook. It had a bartizan and parapet, but these are gone, having been taken down many years ago because they were in a dangerous state. The building is still roofed. It is about 70 feet high, 24 square, and the walls  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick. There was a hole in the vault by which the prisoner was let down into the dungeon, it being without light. The pend is still to be seen, and the Abbey gate, in which there was a portecullis. To the westward of the pend there were buildings extending as far as the High Street, with a round tower

t here. The Abbey precincts were enclosed by a lofty stone wall, some fragments of which still remain.

On the second of October, 1517, a consistorial process for the convent was issued, which gives an interesting account of the Abbey and the town of Arbroath. There were twelve altars with their chapels. A library which contained two hundred and more books. There was an Abbot, a Prior and sub-Prior, and forty monks in the Convent, and in the Church was a large and most beautiful organ. Many other curious details are given of the buildings, furnishings, vestments, routine of services in the Church, domestic arrangements, &c. The Abbot freely administered ale. There were two refectories, one for common days, and one for feasts. The infirmary and the hospice for pilgrims and strangers were ample and well furnished, &c., &c.

Of the twelve altars mentioned in the above account of the Abbey only half that number are known. The altar of St Catherine the Virgin was in the south transept. The altars of St Peter, St Lawrence, St Nicholas, St James, and the altar of the blessed Virgin Mary, which stood on the south side of the choir, close to the door of the sacristy. These were all within the Church. Each, especially on festival days, was lighted by wax candles, surmounted by images of its patron saint, attended by a priest extolling the merits and power of his saint, and offering pardon and peace to all who give liberally to his saint's altar. Jesus says "Come unto me"—"without money and without price." How different is the invitation of our Saviour to that of a Romish priest, who professes to be an ambassador of Christ.

There was a chapel in Seaton Den dedicated to S. Ninian by George de Brana, Bishop of Dromore, about 1485. The hospital had a chapel at Hospitalfield, consecrated to St John the Baptist. The Lady Chapel, or Chapel of our Lady of Aberbrothock, which was the principal of the district chapels, stood near to the Harbour. It had altars to Our Lady, S. Nicholas, and S. Duthac. It was a Chapel of Ease to the Parish Church of St Vigeans. The Chapel of St Michael in the eleemosynary. Besides these there were the following chapels in the district—S. Vigeans at Conon; S. Lawrence at Kinblethmont; Whitefield at Boysack; at Boath, Panbride Parish; at Pannure Castle; S. Lawrence at Backboath; and S. Mary at Carnylie. The Convent had the patronage of these district chapels, and appointed priests for them.

The Abbey was munificently endowed. King William the Lion, its founder, gifted to the Monastery many fair lands, and the patronage of numerous churches in and beyond Angus. Before his reign the greater part of the land

in what was anciently Pictavia was owned by the Celtic race. The King brought many Norman and Saxon Barons with him from England, and encouraged others to settle in the kingdom. He appears to have, on one pretence or another, the nature of which is unknown, dispossessed many of the native proprietors of their lands, and bestowed them on his favourite, and fortunate, English intruders, and upon the Church, this Abbey getting a large share of them.

King Alexander II., the son of William, following his father's example, gifted the Convent both lands and churches. The Celtic Earls of Angus bestowed several churches, some lands, and other gifts upon the monks. The Norman barons, who had received valuable territories from their Sovereign, could not do less than follow his example, and bestow portions of the gifts they had received upon the great Abbey. In this way it soon became one of the best endowed Monasteries in the kingdom.

At one time the Convent possessed forty-six churches, with many baronies, lands, fishings, &c.; and also many valuable privileges of honour and profit. The following twelve churches were alienated from the Abbey before the Reformation—Barry, Guthrie, and Maryton, in Angus; Migg and Catterline, in Mearns; Talnauth, Turriff, and Inverurie, in the Northern Counties; Dron and Errol, in Perthshire; Kirkmacho, Nithsdale, and the English Church of Haltwhistle. The thirty-four churches which belonged to the Monastery at the secularization of the religious houses were Aberbrothock or St Vigeans, Newtyle, Glamis, Ethie, Dunnichen, Kingoldrum, Lunan, Panbride, Monikie, Monifieth, Murroes, Mains, Kirriemuir, Arbirlot, Inverkeillor, Ruthven, and Clova, in Angus; Garvoek and Banchory-Ternan, in Mearns; Coul, Fyvie, Tarves, Inverbondie, Fetter-Angus, Gamery, Marnoch, Kinnerny, Bothelnie, Forg, Langley, Banff, and Inverness, in the north; Abernethy, in Perthshire, and Dunbog, in Fife, 34 in all.

The Convent let the greater tithes of their churches on lease to tenants, and drew the rents. The Vicars, who did the parochial work, received the lesser tithes, which consisted of hay, lambs, fish, eggs, fruit, butter, cheese, &c. The greater tithes were corn of various sorts, money, &c. The Vicars got about one-third of the revenue, the other two-thirds, or the Rector's portion, going to the Monastery. The Vicars frequently let the lesser tithes to a taxman, as the Convent did the greater tithes.

Arbroath having got from King William a grant of thirteen acres of the lands of Barry, and of the church of Barry and its revenues; and Balmerino

having received from King Alexander, his son, a charter of all the other lands in the parish of Barry, the two Abbeys, as early as 1230, had entered into an agreement "for confirming peace for ever" with each other. Balmerino was to pay to Arbroath, in good faith, the tithes of any lands they had in any parish, the church of which belonged to Arbroath, according to their value at the time of entry. The tithes of Barry were, prior to 1233, surrendered by Arbroath to Balmerino for a fixed payment by the latter of 40 merks annually. On Christmas day, 1235, King Alexander, to relieve Balmerino of this payment, conferred on Arbroath an extensive tract of land in Aberdeenshire, on getting which Arbroath granted a charter releasing their brethren of Balmerino of the payment, and surrendering the church of Barry to them with all its rights; and they undertake to be responsible for all episcopal and other burdens attaching to the Church, on the understanding that the chaplain who served the cure shall have the bovate of land (13 acres) formerly assigned to him, as perambulated by Jocelyn of Ballindard and Nicholas of Innerpeffer. It appears, however, that Arbroath still retained the patronage of the church of Barry, now a vicarage, as several presentations to it in 1463, 1489, and 1533, are inserted in the Register of Arbroath. The patronage of Barry afterwards passed to the Commendator of Balmerino, how, it does not appear, and thence to Lord Balmerino.

The secular possessions of the Abbey were of various kinds, and of vast extent. The baronies and lands included the village and shire of Aberbrothock, with the territory of Athynagles, being nearly co-extensive with the modern parishes of Arbroath and S. Vigeans, including the lands of Guynd, Milton of Conon, and others in the parish of Carnyllie. The Abbey was superior of the lands of Inverpeffer; the village and shire of Ethie; the village and shire of Dumichen; the village and shire or barony of Kingoldrum; the lands called the Abacie of old Montrose, in superiority, with three stones of wax as feu duty. The greater part of these were given by William the Lion, and the remainder by Alexander II. Thirteen acres of land near the church of Barry; lands at Broughty Ferry, and hospital given by Gilchrist, Earl of Angus; land on the south side of the church of Monifieth, anciently belonging to the Culdees, with a toft and croft on the east side of that church, given by Matilda, Countess of Angus; the davaich (416 Scotch acres) of Ballegilgrand, by Donald, Bishop of Brechin; a toft and croft and two acres of land at Stracathro, with the teinds of the fishing net on North Esk, by Turpin, Bishop of Brechin; ten acres of land in the plain of Kinblethmont, and half

an acre in the village at the chapel toft, with the oblations pertaining to the chapel of Kinblethmont, by Richard de Melville; the lands lying betwixt Aldenkonkro and Aldendoven, in the territory of Kirriemuir, by Malcolm, Earl of Angus; the lands of Braikie, Bolshan, Kinbraid, and Faithmuir, in Kinnell, and common pasturage in the King's Muir of Montreathmont, by Margaret Stewart, Countess of Angus; the lands of Hedderwick, near Montrose; the church lands of Inverkeillor, with pasturage in the territory of Inverkeillor, by William de Montealt; the lands of Aldbar; the lands of Backboath; the lands of Coldside, Balskelly, Cowbyres, and Whiteluns, in the parish of Barry, also the lands of Greenlawhill, Easter Barryhill and Wester Barryhill. These lands, &c., were all in Angus.

The lands belonging to the Abbey in Mearns were as follows, viz. :—A ploughgate (or carucate, 104 Scotch acres), in Mondyne, on the river of Bervie, by King William; the lands of Belphe, by Winfred de Berkeley; two oxgates (26 Scotch acres) of land at Katterline, by William Fitz-Bernard; the lands of Glaskeler, lying betwixt the church and the burn of Katteryn, by John de Montford; a ploughgate of the lands of Balekelefan, by Richard de Frivill; the lands of Nigg, forming the barony of Tarry, excepting the kirk lands belonging to the Bishops of St Andrews, by King Alexander II.; the lands of Tubertachthas, Glenfeskeryn, Kinkell, Culback, Auchinblae, Blairs, Catterlin, Miln, &c., afterwards called the barony of Newlands, in the parish of Fordoun, given by Robert Warneald and Richenda, his spouse; the lands of Halton, Scotston, Conveth, and Mill of Conveth, near Laureneekirk; the lands and barony of Banchory-Ternan; the lands of Ardoch; and the lands of Pitme-gartney, given by Stephen de Kinardley.

In Perthshire—Two oxgates of land at Rossie in Gowrie, given by Hugh de Malherbe; the lands of Bellach (probably Ballow) and Petinlour, given by King William, along with the church of Abernethy. In Fifeshire the Convent held the teinds of Wester Pitlour. In Lanarkshire the Abbey possessed Ethcar and Calledouer, erected into a barony or regality, in the parish of Cambusnethan, of which parish they formed the eastern half, given, in the time of King William, by Thomas, the son of Thaneard, whose father received them from King Malcolm. These lands were feued at an early period for half a stone of wax yearly, but the Abbot continued to be overlord until the Reformation..

In Aberdeenshire—The village and lands of Tarves, Cairnbraggin, Milton, Newton, Smiddiehill, Brakealaw, Tillicarne, Tulieft, Cairnfechill, Auchinleck,

Kirton of Tarves, Mills of Tuliet and Feehill, Cowlic, and others, incorporated into the barony of Tarves. A part, if not the whole, of these lands, were given by Alexander II., and they were formed into a regality by King Robert I.; the lands of Ardlogy, Lethendy, and others in Fyvie, which, with the mill of Fyvie, and the lands of Mondurno, were formed into the barony of Fyvie.

In 1179 Fergus, Earl of Buchan, founded a religious house or priory on the banks of the river Ythan in Fyvie parish. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and bestowed by the Earl on the Monastery of Arbroath, of which it became a cell. The grant was confirmed by Margaret, Countess of Buchan, his daughter. In 1285 Reginald de Cheen granted to the Abbey of Arbroath, and to the monks of that chapel, all his lands of Ardlogy and Lethendy, and his gift was on same day confirmed by Henry, Bishop of Brechin. Fyvie was once a royal burgh, but it is now annihilated. A ploughgate of the lands of Kinnethmont, in Garvoch, given by David, Earl of Huntingdon; the lands of Mondurno, on the Don; and the lands of Abbotshall, within the burgh of Aberdeen.

In Banffshire—The lands of Forglen, with the custody of the "Erebbennach," or ancient consecrated banner of S. Columba, granted by King William the Lion. Under this ancient standard the tenants of the Abbey were led to war; the kirk lands and Kirkton of Inverbondie, given by King William along with the church of the parish.

The Abbey held tofts or houses with accommodation for the Abbots and their attendants, horses, &c., in Aberdeen, Arbroath, Auchterarder, Berwick-on-Tweed, Crail, Dundee, Edinburgh, Forfar, Forres, Inverkeithing, Kinghorn, Montrose, Peebles, Perth, and Stirling. Also, a granary in Leith, and lands in Linlithgow.

The Monastery also possessed valuable fishings, consisting of net fishings on the Tay, the Northesk, and the Bridge of Dee; a half merk out of the fishing of Ur on the Tay; at Broughty; at Banchory-Devenick, and in the barony of Torry on the Dee; at Inverbondie, with right to a boat in S. Brandon's Haven; rents payable from Inverness in herrings, salted and in barrels. They had also right to a ferry boat at Montrose, with the land attached to it, and a like right to a boat at Kincorth on the Dee.

To the Convent also belonged very valuable forestry rights. The monks had right to take timber from the King's forests, which for a long period after the foundation of the Abbey were very numerous; the wood of Trustach on the Dee; charcoal from the wood of Edzell; of free forestry on the lands of

Conan, Dumbarow, Kingoldrum, and in the King's park at Drum. They also possessed several saltworks, one at Stirling, another with an acre of land at Dun, and King William's own saltwork, gifted by himself. These were then valuable properties.

The Abbey possessed two burghs on their own lands, viz. :—The burgh of barony and regality of Arbroath, and the burgh of Fyvie in Aberdeenshire. The first was the Abbot's burgh from the foundation of the Abbey to the dissolution of the religious houses, and the latter was erected into a burgh of barony by charter of King James IV., dated 11th December, 1495.

Several ground annuals, or annual rents, were payable to the Abbey. In this age the amounts of these appear to be mere trifles, but money had a very different value seven hundred years ago from what it has now. In the statutes of King William in Regiam Majestatem, p. 5, ch. 17, the daily allowance to a man for food and clothing was twopence Scots. The value of a cow was from three to five shillings Scots. Among these were two shillings yearly, given to the monks by Thomas, the King's Durward. They had 100s from the manor of Forfar for behoof of thirteen poor persons. Ten merks from the lands of Monifieth, given by Alexander II., for augmenting the wax lights of the Abbey Church. Four beeves yearly from the Earl of Lennox, and 40 beeves at his death, on condition that his name and his brother's be inscribed in the martyrology of the monks, and that they be yearly absolved by the chapter on their anniversary. The 4 beeves were afterwards commuted to two silver merks—26s 8d, or 6s 8d for each beeve or ox. Forty shillings from lands at Glamis; £4 6s 10d from the Grange of Monifieth; £1 19s 10d from the lands of Balgillo; 13s 8d from the lands of Ballumbie.

The estimated revenue of the Abbey in 1561, as entered in the "Book of Assumption of Thirds," is £2873 14s Scots, with 420 chalders of grain of various sorts, 39 barrels salmon, besides various small duties, such as fowls, &c. The whole was equal to about nine or ten thousand pounds sterling of present value. Had an account of the revenues of the Abbey been correctly made out about the end of the fifteenth century, before much of the Abbey lands had been alienated, the amount would have been greatly in excess of the that sum.

In addition to its revenues in money and in kind, the Couvent had many valuable privileges. It was custom free, its own cocket being sufficient to pass its exports, which consisted of wool, tallow, hides and skins, salmon, &c. It was toll free, this valuable right being conferred by Alexander II. in a charter

addressed to the burgesses and provosts of his burgh, dated at Edinburgh. It exempted "the men of the Convent" from toll and custom. On 17th July, 1348, some burgesses of Dundee appeared before the justiciar of the north of the Forth, at Forfar, to repledge one of their number accused of having exacted toll from a man of the Abbey, contrary to the privilege granted by the writ which had been confirmed by the Pope. The culprit acknowledged his fault, and on bended knees and clasped hands craved the Abbot's forgiveness and absolution, which were granted.

In addition to the ordinary right of sanctuary which, by ecclesiastical law, all churches which possessed the right of baptism, or to which a cemetery was attached, had, the Abbey enjoyed special right of sanctuary. By a charter dated in 1206 King John of England conferred on the Monastery and citizens of Arbroath the right to traffic in all parts of England except in the city of London. If the Convent did not derive much gain from these privileges, they saved the monks and the men large outlays which other traders had to pay in conducting their business, and it is probable that the Abbot would take care to obtain a *quid pro quo* from "the men" in return.

The Abbots had permission from the Roman Pontiff to wear a ring, mitre, and crosier, he was thus a mitred Abbot, with the right of conferring minor orders and other privileges. He was exempt from attendance at Synods, and he exercised Episcopal functions.

The Abbots possessed sovereign power with an unlimited criminal jurisdiction over their people, in consequence of the lands belonging to the Convent being held in free regality. This power did not terminate with the dissolution of Monastic establishments, the Bailie of the regality having continued in the exercise of his authority until the abolition of heritable jurisdictions in 1748. The head regality courts were held in the regality rooms, in the gate of the Monastery, the duties of the Bailie being discharged by a deputy. The other civil officers of the Abbot were the mair, coroner, and the judex or dempster. The Abbey had an advocate with a salary, and the office was given to a high functionary of the law in Edinburgh.

With such possessions, powers, and privileges the Lord Abbot of Arbroath was by far the greatest person in the county. The parochial clergy were generally younger sons of the proprietors of the soil, and they associated with the better class of families. The regular clergy, or monks, who were subjected to strict Monastic rules, were chiefly drawn from the common people. The Abbot was elected by the monks of the Convent, generally from

among themselves, and so long as the system was pure and vigorous he was of plebeian origin. In this way the great territorial barons of the county often did homage on bended knee to the son of a poor man, and the greatest of them felt honoured by acting as his deputy. Such was the power of Papal Rome in those days of darkness.

We shall now give a list of the Abbots of Aberbrothock, with some account of their more important acts during the time they presided over the Monastery:—

I. The first Abbot was Reginald, formerly a monk of Kelso. By a deed dated in 1178 he was quitclaimed from all subjection to that Abbey, and it was declared that John, Abbot of Kelso, should never have any claim over the Convent of Arbroath, although monks had been removed from Kelso to it; and that mutual friendship and prayers should exist between the houses, but each should be independent of the other. This document seems to have been done at Arbroath in presence of King William, and of Matthew, Bishop of Aberdeen, who consecrated the Abbot. Shortly after Reginald's appointment as Abbot, he and the Bishop of St Andrews were sent by the King to present his obeisance to Pope Alexander III., and the Pope returned a rose of gold, and granted some new privileges to the Scottish Church. Abbot Reginald died within a year of his appointment.

II. Henry, also a monk of Kelso, was the next Abbot. In 1179 John, the Abbot of Kelso, granted in his favour a renunciation of all authority over his house in similar terms with the quitclaim granted to his predecessor, the first Abbot. This was done in presence of the King, Earl David his brother, and Joceline, Bishop of Glasgow. Henry is a witness to a charter by Malvoisine, Bishop of St Andrews, relating to the church of Naughton, in Fife, in 1201-2. This is the last time his name appears so far as known, but he may have been Abbot for some time thereafter.

III. There is some doubt about the name of the third Abbot, whether Gilbert or Ralph. The Editors of the Chartulary were not agreed on the subject, but in the list of Abbots given in the preface to that work they have placed Gilbert as successor to Henry. He had been Prior of the Monastery. He is mentioned in the chartularies of Moray and Lindores before 1212, and down to 1225, and in a charter of Abbot Ralph, his successor, as having perambulated certain lands of Kenny, in the shire of Kingoldrum. This was done while Hugh Camburn was Sheriff of Angus, 1214-25, but the year in which the perambulation was made is not known. The perambulation of the

marches between the lands of the Monastery and the "Barony of Kynblathmund" took place before an assize or jury of about fifteen neighbouring lairds. This was in 1219, and the jury declared the division betwixt Kynblathmund and Adynglas, and Aberbrothoc to be "Hathuerbelath unto Sythnekerdun, and so on to the head of Munegungy" (Magoungie).

In Miller's "Arbroath and its Abbey," p. 191-2, he makes Ralph the third Abbot, Gilbert the fourth, and another Ralph the fifth. Following the Editors of the Chartulary the first Ralph is excluded from this list of the Abbots.

IV. Ralph (Radulphus de Lamley) was Abbot on 30th March, 1226. In his time the Abbey Church was completed, and dedicated on 18th March, 1233. In 1239 Ralph became Bishop of Aberdeen, when he probably resigned the Abbaey. "He was a man of great prudence, and painful in his calling, for he travelled through all his diocese on foot, preaching and visiting the churches, that he might know their true estate; and is said never to have changed his form of living that he used in the cloister."

V. Adam is the next Abbot whose name appears in the Chartulary. In 1242 he feued the lands of Conveth and others near Laureneekirk to John Wischart, and three years thereafter, 1245, he gave the same person the Mill of Conveth.

VI. Walter was Abbot in 1250, when he agreed with one of the Montealts of Ferne to support a chaplain at his chapel of Both in Carmyllie. In 1255 he gave grants of land at Tarves, &c. In 1247 Peter Ramsay, one of the monks of Arbroath, succeeded Ralph as Bishop of Aberdeen. He procured a Papal bull for augmenting the stipends of the vicars in his diocese from ten to fifteen merks. The Abbots of Arbroath and Lindores, and others appealed to the Pope and obtained a reversal of the bull. The Bishop of St Andrews fixed the stipends in 1249; the amounts payable to each being detailed in pp. 168-70 of the Reg. vel. Aberb.

On 17th January, 1250, the Abbot, in the Court of Alexander II. held at Forfar, obtained the verdict of a jury in favour of the Abbey in a dispute with Nicholas, of Inverpeffer, as to the superiority of the lands of Inverpeffer. On the day of St Alban the martyr, in 1254, in consequence of a dispute between the Abbot, and Sir Peter de Maule of Panmure and Christian de Valonii, his spouse, concerning the marches of the lands of Conon and Tulloch, a jury of discreet men met at Cairnconon, perambulated the marches, and settled the controversy.

VII. Robert was Abbot in December, 1261. Six years thereafter, in 1267,

he was expelled from the Convent by his own monks, and he appealed to Rome, but there is nothing further known of him.

VIII. Sabinus, Abbot of Arbroath, is a witness to the foundation charter of the Maison Dieu at Brechin, by William de Brechin, in or before 1267.

IX. John was Abbot of Arbroath on the feast of the Assumption, 1268. Fordoun says he died in 1270.

X. Adam of Inverlunan, according to Fordoun, succeeded Abbot John in 1270, and died in 1275. The first burning of part of the Abbey Church occurred in 1272, during his abbacy. He is in the list of Abbots in "Arbroath and its Abbey," but not in the list in the preface of the Reg. vel. Aberb.

XI. William was the next Abbot. His name occurs frequently in writs from 1276 to 1288. On 26th March, 1284, he granted the lands of Letham, in the shire of Arbroath, to Hugo Heem, in compensation for some rights of his to lands in the Mearns. On January, 1284-5, he was confirmed Bishop of Dunblane by Pope Martin IV.

XII. Henry was Abbot of Arbroath at the feast of the Epiphany, 1286, when he feued the Abbey lands in Crail to John Chaplain, son of William of Cambo. His name does not appear in any other writings in the Register. He held office during the humiliating period of the homages to Edward I. in 1292 and 1296. The Abbot, in company with some others, undertook to deliver an instrument by John Baliol, King of Scotland, to Edward I. of England, in which Baliol renounced his allegiance to Edward. This document exasperated Edward, who came to Scotland and compelled King John to resign the crown. The Abbot was deposed by Edward.

XIII. Nicholas was the successor of Henry. In 1299 he granted a charter of the lands of Kedlock. He gave Richard, son of Christian, son of Lochlan, and his heirs, a charter of the Abbey hostilage in Stirling, and all the lands which belonged to the Monastery in that burgh, for the yearly payment of four shillings and six pennies in silver, and on condition that he should provide for the Abbot of the period, his monks, friends, clerks, bailies, and attorneys, when coming on the affairs of the Abbey, and for their servants, an honest hall for meals, with tables, trestles, and other furniture; a spence with a buttery; one or more chambers for sleeping; an honest kitchen, and a stable fit to receive at least thirty horses; with sufficient fuel for the hall, chambers, and kitchen; Paris candles for light; straw for bedding; rushes for strewing the hall and bedchamber; and salt for food; he not being bound to provide fuel,

candles, and others beyond three nights at each visit. This is an account of the accommodation which the Abbot made provision for on his visits to the Court at Stirling in the days of Wallace and King Robert Bruce. If the rough and rude style which the arrangements entered into by the Abbot indicate is a fair description of the comfort with which the nobles of the land were satisfied in their town residences at that period, and there can be no doubt that it is, as the Churchmen were then even more attentive to their personal comfort than the lay barons, the residences of the common people in towns must have been wretched indeed, and their dwellings in the country the veriest hovels. On 13th November, 1301, Nicholas was promoted by Pope Boniface VIII. to the See of Dunblane, and his election was confirmed in 1307 by Pope Clement V.

XIV. John of Angus was Abbot on the feast of S. Stephen, 1303, when he granted a charter of building land in the burgh. Edward I. lodged at the Abbey on 1st August, 1303. The entertainment had not been satisfactory to the King, or the Abbot had not been sufficiently subservient, for he was made a prisoner of war, and carried into England, where he was detained. He was ultimately loosed from his office by the Bishop of St Andrews on the feast of All Saints in 1309.

XV. Bernard de Linton was the next Abbot. He held the Abbacy in turbulent times, but, being the right man in the right place, he was equal to the occasion, and discharged the trying duties which devolved upon him in an efficient manner. He had been parson of Mordington, in Berwickshire, and did homage to Edward I. on 24th August, 1296, but he subsequently took part with The Bruce, and was made Chancellor by King Robert in 1307, being the year after he assumed the throne. He may have held the Abbacy from this time, but it was not until 1311 that he was formally appointed to it. In 1310 Michael de Monifieth granted the Abbot and Convent an obligation to pay them money for lands in Monifieth. In 1312 he took steps for the redemption of Abbot John and some monks from captivity in England. In 1315 the Abbot granted a lease of the lands of Dunnichen, beyond the Vinney, except those of Craichie, to David de Mannel. He was taken bound to give attendance at three yearly head courts of the Abbot, and if amerced in them he was to pay a fine of five shillings, or one cow. The value of a cow was therefore only five pence sterling at that period, a sum which will not now purchase one pound of good beef. David was also bound to have on his lands a hostilage properly provided with fuel, fodder, bedding, and white candles for

the Abbot, his servants, and the monks when they visited their estate of Dunnichen.

Abbot Bernard was scholar, poet, warrior, and statesman, as well as Churchman. In 1312 he passed to Norway on the King's "affairs." On 24th June, 1314, he fought beside The Bruce at the famous battle of Bannockburn, and he commemorated the Scottish victory in a Latin poem, a fragment of which is still extant (Fordun).

During Abbot Bernard's time King Robert paid many visits to the Abbey, and many of the King's charters and writs are dated at it. It was at the Abbey of Arbroath the barons assembled on 6th April, 1320, when they agreed to send the well known bold letter or declaration of national independence to the Pope. The document was the production of the Abbot, and subscribed by the barons present, a list of whom will be given in the historical account of the county. The King must have been at the Abbey at that great Scottish Council or Parliament. From writings still extant it is seen that King Robert was also residing in the Abbey in February, 1318, May, 1319, March, 1323, November, 1325, and September, 1328. He may have been, and it is probable he was there at other times than these, as he must have had numerous meetings with his faithful Chancellor and sagacious friend and adviser, Abbot Bernard. When visiting the Abbot he had doubtless resided with the Abbot in what was then called the Abbot's Hall, now Abbey House.

In 1325 the Abbot addressed a letter to Sir Albert, custodier of the Priory of Fyvie, complaining of the want of discipline and disorder among the monks, and commanding him to perform divine service on Sabbaths and festivals, to hold within the chancel of the chapel a chapter three times a week, Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, to keep the fasts, and to reclaim drunken, abusive, or rebellious brethren by good counsel, but if that failed, by silence and bread and water in a place of confinement. If that did not make him amend to send him to the Abbey, where, no doubt, he would be immured in the dungeon underneath the hall in the Castle until he became a wiser and a better man. This shows the corruption which had begun to creep in among the monks at even this early period.

In 1328 Abbot Bernard was elected Bishop of Sodor (the Isles); and in respect of his long and faithful services to, and expenses in repairing the Monastery and discharging the office of Chancellor, the Bishop of S. Andrews, with the Abbots of S. Andrews, Kelso, Jedburgh, Dunfermline, Lindores, and

Cupar, granted him all the teinds of the church of Abernethy and chapel of Dron for seven years.

XVI. Geoffrey (Galfridus) succeeded Bernard, and held the Abbacy to the end of 1342. On 29th March, 1329, he feued the lands of Tulloes to Fergus, the son of Duncan, with liberty to hold a court, called "Couthal," of the men residing on the lands for deciding actions among themselves. The feu-duty, which was payable in grain, was to be restricted if the lands should be destroyed in the war between England and Scotland. This is not the only feu contract which had such a clause about this period. Happily there is now no need for such a clause in any contract. The Abbot was one of the first who submitted to Edward Baliol in 1332. In 1336 Edward III. of England ordered Perth to be fortified at the expense of six of the richest Abbeys on the north side of the Forth. Arbroath stands first on the list. The Abbot feued the Abbey tofts in Perth, Auchterarder, Forres, and Cullen for small yearly payments, with obligations to provide hostilages, as was done by Nicholas, 13th Abbot, with the Abbey toft in Stirling.

XVII. William was Abbot on 17th July, 1348, when he vindicated the Abbey's exemption from toll or custom against the Magistrates of Dundee, who had levied a penny from his stallinger (stall-keeper) at a fair in their burgh. This was done at the Justiciary or Circuit Court at Forfar. Great injury was done to the Abbey buildings by the English shipping in his time. He obtained from King David II. charters confirming the Abbey's privileges of regality, coket, and great customs. The last writing by this Abbot is dated 18th July, 1366.

XVIII. Abbot John Gedy held the office from before 1370, when he entered into an agreement with Andrew Dempster of Careston as to the hereditary office of judge or doomster of the Abbey. Abbot John built the harbour of Arbroath. His seal is appended to the Act of Parliament settling the succession to the crown in 1371. The Abbey church was greatly injured by fire in 1380. He lived to see the damage repaired. The Pope's bull conferring the privilege of wearing the mitred crown and Pontifical vestments was addressed to him on 6th July, 1396.

XIX. Walter Paniter, of the family of Newmanswalls, near Montrose, was the next Abbot. He is named on 11th December, 1411; and it is probable that the inquest held at Cairnconon on 4th April, 1409, regarding the lands of Kenny-Mykyl (Meikle), near Kingoldrum, was held in his time. By a bull dated 5th June, 1420, Pope Martin bestowed upon the Abbot the privilege of

conferring the minor orders. He made a claim on a burghess in Edinburgh who possessed the Abbey hostilage there. An arrangement between the Abbot and the burghess was completed at Edinburgh on 20th November, 1428. The deed is the second monastic writ in the Scottish dialect. The next is an account of the marches dividing Dumbarrow from the lands of Gardyn, Cononsyth, Boath, the lordship of Eidwy, Auchirwegyty, and the lands of Presthok. It is also in Scotch. He granted the first charter of building ground in Arbroath, on 8th July, 1423; and on 20th January, 1434-5, he granted the first nineteen years' lease of part of the Abbey lands, viz. :—Muir-drum, near Kinaldy.

On 5th November, 1436, James I. granted a charter confirming to the Abbey its possessions, privileges of regality, and other rights. On 15th April, 1443, the Abbot feued the church lands of Brekko to Sir John Ogilvy of Lintrathen, Knight. The feu was eight merks Scots yearly. For this sum of £5 6s 8d, or eight shillings and ten pence two-thirds of a penny sterling, Sir John bound his lands of Bolshan, Brekkis, and Kinbride. This shows the small money value of land at that period. It was in this Abbot's time that the fight between the Lindsays and the Ogilvys, in January, 1445-6, took place. Abbot Walter attended the Council of Basle in 1433, held for the purpose of taking measures to suppress the opinions of Wycliffe, and, probably by the advice of the Abbot, there was a persecution of the followers of this early Reformer in Scotland. The last writ granted by this Abbot is dated 6th March, 1446.

XX. Richard Guthrie, the prior, was the next Abbot. He held the office before 2d October, 1450, but little of public importance was done during his tenure of the Abbaey, which he resigned on 18th December, 1450.

XXI. Malcolm Brydy, who was prior of the subordinate house of Fyvie, was Abbot on 27th July, 1456, when he concluded an agreement with John Stewart, second Lord Innermeath, and baron of Redcastle, relating to the mire of Balmamoon. He complained that his predecessor was not active, and did not look sufficiently well after the revenues of the Abbey, but he erred on the other side. He accused Patrick Graham, Bishop of S. Andrews, for visiting the Monastery, not in a pastoral manner, and with an ordinary retinue, but with one or two hundred horsemen in company, and charged him with extortion. The result of the dispute, which occurred about 1470, was that the Abbot fell into the power of the Bishop, was thrown into his dungeon in the Castle of S. Andrews, and ultimately deprived. Before this period he obtained from Pope Pius II. a confirmation of the Abbey's exemption from attending

at the yearly Synods of the clergy. He effected perambulations of the marches of Dunnichen, Ochterlony (Kelly), Guynd, Kingoldrum, and other lands.

XXII. The next Abbot was Richard Guthrie, Professor of Sacred Theology, and prior of the Abbey, who was elected by the Convent. It appears probable that this is the same person as resigned the Abbacy in favour of Malcolm. He granted a lease of the teinds of the church of Inverness on 20th May, 1471. On 11th April, same year, Pope Paul II. granted the provision of the Abbacy to Richard Guther (Guthrie), the King's confessor. He died or demitted shortly thereafter.

XXIII. George was Abbot previous to 29th July, 1472, and retained the office till his death in 1482. He continued to carry on the restoration of the Abbey, begun by Abbot Malcolm. No act of this Abbot of much importance is recorded.

XXIV. On 8th August, 1482, the monks met and unanimously elected William Bonkyl, one of their number, their Abbot. Thomas Bet, the sub-prior, in proposing the new Abbot, gave him a glowing character. After the election the monks sung the *Te Deum* in the church, and had the church bells rung. On 6th February, 1483-4, the Abbot granted the church and church lands of Forglen to Alexander Irvine of Drum for forty shillings yearly, with service to the King under the *Brechbannach* or banner of S. Columba. He died in 1484, having lived little more than a year after his election.

XXV. On 29th July, 1484, the Convent assembled to elect an Abbot, but there was a division as to who was the fittest person. By the advice of the Archbishop of S. Andrews, who was present, the Convent agreed to leave Sir Alexander Mason, prior of Fyvie, "compromissar," to choose the Abbot. He nominated to the office Sir David Lichtone, clerk to the King's Treasury, and Archdeacon of Ross. The new Abbot was received with great joy, and the Chapter voted a grant of 3000 gold ducats for the purpose of expediting the bulls of his appointment at Rome, a large sum, which hung as a burden on the Abbey for a long period thereafter. The Abbot managed the affairs of the Abbey in a business way, and on 5th April, 1486, he engaged Master Archibald Lamy, "a discreet clerk," for three years, to teach the novices and younger brethren, for which he was paid a yearly salary of ten merks, besides his portion with the monks. On 5th July, 1500, he let the lands of Cairnie and other small adjoining properties, for one of which the rent was three shillings to the monks of the *library*. The last recorded act of the Abbot is a lease of the lands of Pearsie, in Kingoldrum, on 17th December, 1502.

XXVI. Prior to the death of Abbot David, James Stuart, Duke of Ross, second son of King James III., who became Primate or Archbishop of S. Andrews in 1497, had obtained an interest in Arbroath Abbey, and after the Abbot's death he became commendator of the Abbey, as well as the Abbeys of Dunfermline and Holyrood, but he did not retain them long, as he died in 1503, at the early age of twenty-eight years, and was buried in S. Andrews.

XXVII. George Hepburn, of the family of Bothwell, and Provost of the Collegiate Church of Lincluden, in Galloway, was chosen by the Chapter as the Abbot on the 3d February, 1503-4, and on the 20th of that month they gave 1500 gold ducats to procurators for expediting the bull from the Pope confirming the election. The Abbot also held the Abbey of Iona *in commendam*. Many leases of lands were granted in his time. In 1509 he appointed James Harrison, clerk of the Justice-General, Advocate of the Abbey during his life with a pension of twenty merks. In 1510 he was Bishop of the Isles, so that he was a pluralist with a vengeance. After this period the leases relative to this Abbey were granted by him under the title of "George, Bishop of Sodor, and commendator of Arbroath." Some of these leases are subscribed by the Abbot, Richard Scott, sub-prior, and the whole other twenty-five monks. The last recorded charter granted by him is dated 12th August, 1513. Shortly thereafter he followed King James IV. to Flodden, and perished on that fatal day when "The flowers of the forest were a' wede away."

XXVIII. There was a contest for the Abbacy after the death of Abbot George. The competitors were Gawin Douglas, Provost of the Collegiate Church of S. Giles, Edinburgh; John Hepburn, prior of S. Andrews; and Andrew Foreman, Bishop of Moray. They were at same time competitors for the See of S. Andrews. Ultimately Foreman obtained the See of S. Andrews, Douglas the Bishopric of Dunkeld, and James Beaton, Archbishop of Glasgow, the Abbacy of Arbroath. He was the youngest son of John Beaton of Balfour, in Fife, and he had many other preferments besides these. There is little to record of him in connection with the Abbacy, as he was more occupied with affairs of State, and with political intrigues, which were then very common, "than he was to preach Christ," says Knox. He was responsible for the condemnation of Patrick Hamilton, the first of the sixteenth century martyrs in Scotland, whom he brought to the stake on 28th February, 1527-8. In 1523 he was appointed Archbishop of S. Andrews and Primate of Scotland, when he resigned the Abbacy of Arbroath to his nephew, David Beaton, but he retained the half of the revenues during his lifetime.

XXIX. On 20th April, 1524, the Regent Albany petitioned the Pope to confer the Abbaey upon David Beaton, it being then vacant by the resignation of his uncle, James, the Primate, and the petition was granted. He sat as Abbot in the Scottish Parliament of 1525. He was only twenty-nine years of age when he was appointed Abbot, but he rose rapidly thereafter to the highest offices of the kingdom. Abbot David first appears in the Chartulary on 18th January, 1523-4, confirming endowment by Robert Scott to the altar of Dupthacus. On 20th May, 1525, he issued a presentation of the parish church of Lunan to David Cristeson. Three days thereafter he granted warrant to infest James, Lord Ogilvy, in the lands of "Brekky, as heir to John, Lord Ogylwy, his gudschyr."

The Abbot's chief female favourite was Mistress Marion Ogilvy, daughter of Sir James Ogilvy, who was created Lord Airlie. This Lady, and various members of the Ogilvy family, obtained fens of many of the Convent lands from the Abbot on very reasonable terms, in addition to the grant above mentioned. She was the mother of several children to the Abbot, one of whom was styled David Beaton of Melgund; another, Margaret Beaton, was married to David Lindsay, Master of Crawford, afterwards tenth Earl of Crawford. The bride's dowry was 4000 merks, an enormous sum in those days, and said to have been the largest tocher ever bestowed on any bride of the period. The marriage was solemnized in the course of the three months, between the martyrdom of John Wishart and the death of the Abbot Cardinal, and it was celebrated with extraordinary magnificence and pomp.

On 22d May, 1528, Abbot David, for a certain sum of money, "and other causes," granted to Marion or Mariot Ogilvy a liferent lease of the lands of Burnton of Ethie and other lands near that place. On 20th July, 1530, he granted to her a liferent lease of the Kirkton of S. Vigeans, with the Muirfauld, and the toft of S. Vigeans, and a piece of common land lying to the south of the church. On 17th February, 1533-4, she got a nineteen years' lease of the eighth part of the lands of Auchmithie, with the brewhouse there, and lands belonging to it. These leases were all granted on very favourable terms. She was styled "Lady of Melgund," and she often resided there, and at Ethie with the Abbot. She was proprietrix of Hospitalfield in or shortly before the beginning of 1565.

On 20th February, 1539-40, the Abbot granted a feu charter of the lands of Balfour, Kirkton, upper and lower Ascreavie, with the mill and mill lands of Kingoldrum, to James Ogilvy of Cookstone, and Margaret Durie his spouse.

On the same day he granted a lease of the teind sheaves of these lands to the same parties. The lease is in possession of the author, and a fac-simile of it given in this volume. It is signed by the Abbot and twenty-four monks. On 25th July, 1544, he granted to John Guthrie, and Isobel Ogilvy, his spouse, a feu charter of the lands of Colliston, Ruives, Park of Conon, and Guthrie Hill, the deed being subscribed by the Cardinal and twenty monks. It was confirmed by another charter, dated 16th November, 1544, subscribed by James Strachan, Provost of the Collegiate Church of Guthrie, and others, as Papal Commissioners.

The Abbot formed one of the Court at S. Andrews which condemned Patrick Hamilton to death on 28th February, 1527. His condemnation of Wishart, witnessing and gloating over the burning of the martyr, and his own bloody death, are referred to in other parts of the work.

The Cardinal was a favourite of James V., and, with five hundred of the Fifeshiremen he accompanied the King in an expedition round the coasts of Scotland. This voyage was undertaken to overawe the chieftains in the northern and western districts of the mainland, and in the Isles. The King employed him on many important missions, and he prevailed with James to do what he wanted in suppressing heresy. He thus obtained the countenance and support of the civil power in his proceedings against the Reformers. The Church tried them in its own way, and convicted them, and the State carried the sentences into execution, by too often executing the unjustly condemned heretics, as the minions of Rome called them.

The Cardinal Abbot was a well known man in Angus. He had several residences in the county in addition to his house in the Monastery, particularly Ethie House, and Melgund Castle, in which he spent part of his time with his favourite mistress. The popular voice assigns him many more such residences than he really had, and perhaps makes him blacker than he actually was. Colliston, Claypots, and Balfour Castle are among those associated with his name, but he never had any interest in Claypots. The tramp of the Cardinal's foot is said to be still heard in the haunted chamber in the older portion of Ethie House, which was occupied by him and Mistress Ogilvy, which portion is still standing. Ghost stories cling long to places where they were localized in the superstitious days of old, and remains of the supernatural are still found in many country districts. Melgund, too, has its legend, but it refers to one of the successors of the Abbot, who, one winter night when the supper table was lighted up, disappeared with his whole family, and they were never again

seen or even heard of. It is related more at length in the chapter on Aberlemno.

Cardinal Beaton was the last of the Abbots who performed clerical duties in the Abbey. In 1541 the Monastery was conferred *in commendam* upon the Regent Hamilton's second son, Lord John, who was afterwards Marquis of Hamilton, but he did not then retain it long.

XXX. Shortly after the death of the Cardinal, George Douglas, a natural son of Archibald, Earl of Angus, was postulated to the Abbey. There is some doubt whether he ever got possession, but it is very probable that he did hold it for a time, and it is asserted that, on being appointed Bishop of Moray, in 1571, he took away with him a number of the documents of the Abbey and of the town.

XXXI. James Beaton, nephew of the Cardinal, appears to have had a gift of the Abbey at the time of the resignation of the Cardinal in 1545-6, and prior to either Hamilton or Douglas, and he held the benefice for some years previous to his elevation to the Archbishopric of Glasgow in 1551, though not without contest. The rich Abbey of Arbroath was at that period a valuable prize, and worth striving for. It was money, and not the spiritual interests of the people that the Beatons and Hamiltons and other ruling houses, and the nobles generally, in that transition time sought to obtain, and many of them then aggrandised themselves at the cost of the Reformed Church, and of the nation.

XXXII. Lord John Hamilton, mentioned above, obtained possession of the Abbey on Beaton's advancement to the See of Glasgow in 1551. He was at that time only about eighteen years of age, so that he had only been eight years old when the Monastery was first conferred upon him in 1541, and therefore unfit to discharge the duties of the Abbaey. He was the last Popish Abbot of Arbroath. His career was chequered, and with the rest of the Hamiltons he became Protestant in 1559. During his time the remaining lands of the Abbey were all feued, nothing being left but the site of the Monastic buildings, and to these the Crown laid claim.

Among others he feued the lands and barony of Ethie to Sir Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird, about 1555, for £108 Scots yearly, or nine pounds sterling. There is a charter by the Archbishop of S. Andrews in 1552, granting the lands of Wardmill, which belonged to the Abbey, to Sir John Marjoribanks. In a letter to the General Assembly, excusing his absence, dated Hamilton, 19th July, 1567, he subscribes himself "your loving friend at power in all godli-

ness, Arbroath.' The Abbot was included in the attainder passed against the Hamiltons in 1579, and the Abbacy was then vacated by the Abbot in consequence of this.

XXXIII. Esme Stuart, a great favourite with James VI., had the Abbey conferred upon him *in commendam*, together with many other honours, including the Dukedom of Lennox, but his fall was as rapid as his rise had been. He held the Abbey, with its emoluments, till 1583, when he died an exile in France. In May, 1581, he confirmed the sale of Newton of Arbroath, by John Carnegie of that Ilk, to Robert Guthrie of Kinblethmont.

In 1585 Abbot Lord John Hamilton returned to Scotland, and was courteously received by the King. He married Margaret, only daughter of the eighth Lord Glamis. The Parliament of that year restored him to his possessions and honours, including the Abbacy of Arbroath. The Act annexing the temporality of benefices to the Crown, passed in 1587, provided that John Lord Hamilton, commendator of the Abbey of Arbroath, should have the fruits of the Abbey during his lifetime, as he did before, except the profits of the lands and mill of Craichie, and the lands of Tulloes and Corston, for which he was to be recompensed. On 17th April, 1599, he was created first Marquis of Hamilton, whereupon he resigned the Abbacy.

XXXIV. On the resignation of the Marquis the Abbey was conferred upon his eldest son James, reserving his father's rights during his lifetime. His father died on 12th April, 1604. James thereupon became second Marquis of Hamilton. He had got a charter of the Abbey in 1600. The King and Parliament, on 6th July, 1601, dissolved the lands, patronages, and teinds of the Abbey from the Crown, and erected them into a temporal lordship in his favour, with the dignity and title of a lay Lord of Parliament. The Crown reserved the regality to itself. The Act further declares that Parliament has suppressed and extinguished the memory of the said Abbacy of Arbroath, that there shall be no successor provided thereto, nor any further mention made of the same in any time hereafter. The Abbey of Cupar was suppressed on the same day, and also erected into a temporal lordship. On 5th May, 1608, the Marquis of Hamilton was created Lord Aberbrothock. He died on 2d March, 1625.

James, his son, became third Marquis, and was served heir to his father in the lands and barony of Arbroath on 5th May thereafter. He retained the lordship until 6th July, 1636, when he resigned it, but retained the title of Baron Aberbrothock, conferred with the lordship, and it is still one of the titles

of the ducal house of Hamilton. On his resignation of the lordship of Arbroath the Marquis received compensation for it.

William Murray, son of the minister of Dysart, preceptor to Charles I., was the next to receive the lordship of Arbroath. On 3d August, 1643, he was created a peer, under the title of Earl of Dysart and Lord Huntingtower.

Patrick Maule of Panmure is understood to have been in terms with the Marquis of Hamilton for the purchase of the estate. He subsequently concluded the purchase of the lordship of Arbroath, with the patronage of its churches, from William Murray, in 1642. He was a gentleman of the bed-chamber to King Charles I., and obtained from the King a charter of infeftment under the Great Seal at Oxford, 28th November, 1642. The charter included the superiority of the lands, the right to the thirty-four churches of the Abbey, together with the right of nomination of the bailies of Arbroath. The infeftment was ratified in Parliament on 27th July, 1644. On the 2d August, 1646, Patrick Maule was elevated to the peerage by the title of Earl of Panmure, Lord Maule of Brechin and Navar. The family of Panmure retained Arbroath until the attainder of James, fourth Earl, for the part he took in the Rebellion of 1715.

In 1764 Arbroath, with the other great possessions of the Panmure family, were purchased by William Maule, Earl of Panmure, in the peerage of Ireland, from the York Buildings Company for £49,157 18s 4d sterling, and they have since remained in possession of that noble family, now represented by the Earl of Dalhousie.

Notwithstanding that the precincts of the Abbey are mentioned in the Act of Erection in favour of the Marquis of Hamilton, and in the retour of service of George, Earl of Panmure, yet the building yards, &c., within the precincts were in 1636 granted by Charles I., with 5000 merks Scots, as an endowment of the Bishopric of Brechin. It reverted to the Crown at the Revolution, and the buildings of the Monastery are still vested in the Government.

The founders and the benefactors of the religious houses throughout the country ostensibly erected and endowed them for the salvation of their own souls, and the souls of their kindred, dead and alive. The Kings from David I. to Alexander II., who founded the great monasteries, were also the Sovereigns who erected many of the royal burghs in the kingdom, and it may be fairly assumed that they had other motives for the establishment of these institutions than the one assigned. They were surrounded by rude, turbulent feudal barons, with numerous armed retainers, who often disputed the authority of

the King, defied his commands, and kept the nation in turmoil. The Sovereign had then no standing army to enforce his commands. The monks and the burghers were all men of peace, and the Kings foresaw that their influence would be exerted in favour of liberty and order, each having a stake in the country which peace would advance, and strife injure, if not destroy. The burghs have ever stood out for their liberties and privileges against all aggressors; and so long as the monks remained true to their monastic vows, they espoused the cause of good order, and endeavoured to soften, instruct, and civilize the fierce and boorish spirits of the feudal lords and thralls by whom the monasteries were surrounded. The Kings therefore granted royal charters to burghs and to monasteries, in order that they might have their aid, moral and physical, against the common enemy, should any rising against the royal authority take place.

The example of the monks was of great service to the cultivators of the soil. Their gardens and orchards were stocked with choice vegetables and fruit trees of the various sorts then known, and they were kept trim and neat, the plants and trees being cultivated with care and skill. The Church lands were oases in the midst of sterility in some parts, and of rank noisome weeds in others. The rude hinds could not help learning from the assiduity and success of the monks, the contrast between their own patches and those of the holy fathers being so marked, and it was ever before their eyes.

Within the Abbey the older monks instructed the novices in literature and the arts, and as there is mention of a professor of theology, the Convent appears to have been a school of the prophets. In the beginning of the sixteenth century there was a library of more than two hundred books. They devoted part of the Abbey revenue to the maintenance of these volumes, and to the acquisition of others, and the time of some of the monks was occupied in transcribing these or others they may have got in loan, and of thereby increasing the library, the art of printing not having been invented at that period. John Barbour, the father of Scottish poetry, was educated at the Abbey. In the year 1318, a body of twenty-nine statutes, of the reign of King Robert I., is engrossed in pp. 248 to 259 of the Chartulary of the Abbey. They were probably framed by Abbot Bernard, who was the King's Chancellor, or passed at a Parliament over which he presided, and therefore considered of sufficient importance to be engrossed in the Register of the Abbey.

The Abbots and Convent had much to do with the administration of justice both within and without their jurisdiction, and in this respect their

labours were often beneficial to the people, as they dispensed the law with equity.

For many ages after the foundation of the Abbey hotels or lodginghouses were unknown, and much of the large revenues of the monasteries were spent in dispensing splendid hospitality to Kings, nobles, churchmen, or commons, the Abbeyes being open for the entertainment and lodging of all strangers who came to their gate, and sought refreshments and lodgings.

### CHAP. III.—BRECHIN CATHEDRAL, &c.

Neither the age nor the origin of the picturesquely situated pretty little city of Brechin are known. It was one of the free towns created by David I. (112-453). Those free towns were endowed by the King with certain privileges and rights, and were called royal burghs. The code of Scotch burghal regulations in *Regiam Magestatem*, though collected in the reign of King David, and sanctioned by him for the regulation of burgh life, was the result of experience in London, Winchester, Newcastle, and other old towns in England, and perhaps of some of the older Scottish towns.

There was considerable connection between Scotland and England in the reign of David, indeed for a time Northumberland and Scotland were both under his rule. The laws and regulations for the guidance of the Corporation of London, contained in "*Liber Albus*," are almost identical with the burgh laws in Scotland, showing that they had a common origin.

The rights and privileges of royal burghs were conferred upon communities already collected together. They may not have been "populous places" in the modern acceptation of the phrase, but assuredly barren wastes were not created royal burghs.

It is not the royal burgh of Brechin with which we have at present to do. We leave it in the charge of its Magistrates, knowing that in their hands the city and the citizens will be well cared for.

The holy fanes have done great things for Brechin. They made it sacred ground. A village grew up around the consecrated spot. It rose to the rank of a town—of a royal burgh—and when it became the See of a Bishop it was elevated to the dignity of a city.

Long before the reign of the saintly King, David the first, Brechin was a seat of learning, a holy place, but there was no historian to record the story of its rising fame, or of the heyday of its greatness and glory. The art of writ-

ing must have been known in Scotland long before the time of David, but it was not much practised in early times, and it was only religious men who could write. The Book of Deer (vol. I., p. 233) is perhaps the oldest specimen of Scottish writing extant, and it was found in a religious house, akin to the one in Brechin before it was supplanted by the Romish Church. The oldest Scottish writing extant, excluding the Book of Deer, is a charter granted to the monks of S. Cuthbert of Durham by King Duncan, who reigned for a short time in 1095. It is in perfect preservation, and is kept carefully in the treasury of Durham. There is no chronicle, charter, or record of Scotch writing in existence, it is believed, with these exceptions, earlier than the twelfth century, we cannot therefore obtain much information about the early state of the Church in Brechin from written records in Scotch. The writings of the Romish monks are of a later date, and do not tell us much about the Culdee Church.

Angus was the centre of the Pictish Kingdom. For a long period the Picts were pagans. Brechin appears to have been an early seat of that somewhat mysterious people, and there their pagan rites would be celebrated. The northern Picts were converted to Christianity by S. Columba in the latter half of the sixth century. After the conversion of the Picts at Brechin the pagan rites hitherto practised would give place to Christian ceremonies, and Columban teachers and preachers supplant the pagan priests.

The Christian missionaries required schools and churches in which to carry on their ministrations, and these would be erected as soon as they obtained a secure hold of the hearts of the people. For a long period the doctrines taught were pure, the discipline strict, and the people profited by the ministrations of their regular preachers. So long as the Church remained poor the pastors were faithful. In the course of time, through the liberality of the people, the Church became rich. Luxurious living was inimical to diligent teaching, the zeal of the preacher waned, and the flock became lukewarm, then cold.

The Romish monks had now made progress in proselytising. The Columban preachers and they differed about the day on which the festival of Easter should be held, and the tonsure. Nectan, King of the Picts, in the first half of the eighth century, adopted the reading of the Western Church, and expelled the Columban monks from their Monastery in Brechin, and in other parts of his kingdom, because they would not conform to the practice of the Romish priests in these points.

It was after this event that the name of Culdee first appears. They seem to have come from Ireland and taken possession of the monasteries and churches of the Columban exiles, and to have maintained them for several centuries.

Kenneth III., who cut off the last heir of the ancient line of Maormers or Princes of Angus, and annexed his province to the Crown, exercised the rights of a conqueror by "giving Brechin to the Lord." He founded Brechin in the beginning of his reign, and dedicated the Church to the Holy Trinity. The Round Tower at Brechin may have been one of the buildings erected by Kenneth. The best authorities are of opinion that it was built towards the end of the tenth century, and there was no famous builder about that period, so far as known, excepting King Kenneth.

The Pictish Chronicle appears to have been written in the reign of Kenneth (971-995) at Brechin, and it breaks off with the intimation that the King gave the great city of Brechin to the Lord, leaves the concluding years of his reign unfilled up, and gives no account of his death. This shows that old pre-episcopal Brechin was then a place of considerable importance. When Kenneth founded, or perhaps it would be more correct to say, restored or rebuilt the city, which may have fallen into decay, or been destroyed by fire, intestine feuds, or a foreign enemy, it must have enjoyed the privilege of visitation over the same extent of country as was afterwards included in the diocese.

Kenneth did not inherit Brechin and the territories around the city. He must therefore have conquered them, or he could not have gifted them to the Abbot and monks of the new Culdee Church. The gift is probably the meaning of the saying he "gave Brechin to the Lord." Or it may have arisen from his dedication of the Church to the Trinity.

There can be no doubt that the Culdees had a church in connection with their college or monastery long before the reign of Kenneth. He probably rebuilt the church on a larger and more imposing scale. The Culdees usually had an hospital in connection with, or forming part of their several institutions, for the use of the monks belonging to the Monastery, and of the surrounding community.

In "Butler's Lives of the Saints" it is said that King Malcolm II., soon after he defeated the Danes at Barrie, and a second time at Aberlemno, in 1012, erected a Monastery at Brechin, which he dedicated to the Virgin Mary. If he founded a religious house here no trace of the building now remains, and there is no tradition, local or otherwise, of any such establishment. If such a building was erected it must have been a Culdee establishment. Malcolm

may perhaps have made an addition to the church, or to the other monastic buildings which Kenneth III. had founded a quarter of a century previous.

There is little more known about the Monastery and Church of Brechin until the reign of David I. It is probable that from Kenneth's time the members of the establishment had kept up a close connection with the Culdee Monastery of Abernethy, and other kindred houses. There appears also to have been regular communication between the Culdee Monasteries in Scotland and the communities in Ireland, holding similar religious principles.

The Culdees at Brechin were not suppressed by King David, as were all the other Culdee establishments. That "sore saint to the Crown," finding the Church ruinous, had it rebuilt. It does not appear that he made any change in the form of Church government, or in the doctrines taught by the monks of this Culdee Convent. A dense mist shrouds the doings of the Culdees in Brechin from the time of Kenneth till the reign of David. It is evident that they had been doing good work, and that the people were attached to their teachers. Had this not been the case, the King would have displaced the Culdees, and filled their Monastery with Romish monks.

All King David did, and it appears to have been done about 1150, near the termination of his reign, was to appoint a Bishop to his new church—to the See of Brechin, or perhaps he may only have added the Bishop to the Culdee establishment.

The Convent of the Culdees is supposed to have been in the immediate vicinity of the new church, which occupied the site of what is now the Collegiate Parish Church of Brechin. The "College yards" or gardens, now belonging to the Kirk-Session, are believed to be the spot on which the Monastery stood. In them there is a fine spring of pure water, called the College Well. The names are indicative of the purpose to which the ground had at one time been applied.

Although the Bishop of the diocese was superior to the Abbot of the Convent of the Culdees, the Abbot maintained his position, and the Culdee monks formed the Chapter of the Bishop. This arrangement appears to have wrought successfully for many years, but, in the course of time, as the Culdees died out, their places were occupied by Romish monks, and the titles of the Romish dignitaries gradually superseded those of the Culdees. Within a century of the erection of the Bishopric of Brechin the Culdees disappear from the Bishop's Chapter, and the unsatiable thirst for power of the Romish

Church was soon thereafter gratified by the total extinction of their weaker rivals, the Culdees.

King David, in his zeal for the extension of the Romish Church, acted in a very summary, indeed harsh, manner, towards all the Culdee Convents, with the exception of the one at Brechin. Their establishment there was treated with great consideration. Instead of suppressing the Brechin Society, as was elsewhere done, he granted a charter "to the Bishops and Culdees of the Church of Brechin of market to be held in perpetuity in the city on the Lord's days (or Sabbaths) as freely as the Bishop of S. Andrews holds a market." The charter by King David is lost. King William the Lion confirmed the charter of his grandfather, King David, by a new charter. This charter has also been lost, but certified transcripts of it still exist. The motives which induced David to treat the Culdees in Brechin so favourably are unknown. There must have been cogent reasons which would make so infatuated a devotee to Rome cherish, in Brechin, a Society which he was in other places suppressing, because they were looked upon as the opponents of Rome.

The Culdees of Brechin, viz., Bricius, Prior of Brechin; Gillefali, *Kelde*; Bricius, Chaplain; Mathalan, *Kelde*; Makbeth; and Maywen, are witnesses to a grant of a toft and croft at Stracathro by Bishop Turpin, before 1198. The Bishops of Brechin made grants of their churches of Dunnichen, Guthrie, Katterline, Kingoldrum, Monikie, Old Montrose, Panbride, &c., to the Abbey of Arbroath. Bricius, and Malbryde, Priors of the Culdees, witness most of these grants; and the Bishops of Brechin called them familiarly "our Keledei." These details show that the Popish Bishop and his Culdee chapter had continued on good terms for many years after the union of the Bishop with the Culdees.

The succession of the Bishops of Brechin has been continued, with little interruption, from the time of King David up to the present period. The present holder of the See is the 46th Bishop of Brechin. The connection of the more recent Bishops of Brechin with the City of Brechin is more ideal than real, as they have generally resided at Dundee, where their Church is. They have exercised Episcopal superintendence over the clergy of their communion in the Diocese in the same way as they would have done if they had still occupied the Cathedral Church of Brechin. The Bishop, therefore, performs all the duties of his office as efficiently as if he had had his throne in the Cathedral.

In some lists of the Bishops of Brechin T is said to be the initial letter of

the name of the first Bishop. Black, in his history of Brechin, doubts this, and he appears to be right. He makes a mistake, however, in giving 1157 as the date when Sampson or Sansane was elevated to the Bishopric of Brechin, and in saying that he is not found designed Bishop of this See in King David's time. Sampson, Bishop of Brechin, witnessed the charter granted by King David I. to the Church of Deer in 1153, the year in which the King died. This Bishop also witnessed a charter granted by Malcolm IV. to the monks of Dunfermline, between 1160 and 1162, and he witnessed other charters by that Monarch. Although we cannot positively affirm that Sampson was the first Bishop chosen by the King himself to his new See of Brechin in 1150, there is little doubt but he was the King's Bishop.

Albin, elected Bishop of Brechin in 1247, was one of the judges in the dispute between the Abbot of Arbroath and Sir Peter de Maule and Christian de Valonii, his wife, in 1254, and he is witness to the charter by William de Brechin of the foundation of the Maison de Dieu in Brechin. His great zeal in his Master's cause is shown by his going on foot, in company with Eustathius, Abbot of Arbroath, through the whole kingdom, preaching the Gospel wherever they went.

John de Kininmund, Bishop of Brechin, was a steady adherent of the Bruce, and was one of the Bishops who, under their seals, recognized his title to the Scottish Crown.

Patrick de Leuchars, Bishop of Brechin, was Lord High Chancellor of Scotland for seventeen years during the reign of David II. George Sherswood, Bishop of Brechin, was secretary to James II. In 1457 he was promoted to be Lord High Chancellor of Scotland, and retained the office till the death of King James in 1460.

Patrick Graham, a grandson of Robert III., became Bishop in 1462. He was translated to the See of S. Andrews in 1466, and was the first Archbishop of that diocese, having procured from Pope Sixtus the Fourth a bull erecting the See of S. Andrews into an Archbishopric, and enjoining the twelve bishops of Scotland to be subject to that See in all time coming. He was appointed by the Pope Legate for Scotland. He died in 1479 a prisoner in Lochleven Castle. The King was jealous of his appointment of Legate by the Pope, and the clergy disliked his honesty and strictness. He was persecuted to the death because he was too good and too learned a man.

Donald Campbell, Abbot of Coupar, was elected by the Chapter, 1558, to the See of Brechin, but his election was not confirmed by the Pope because he

favoured the Reformation. He died in 1562, being then Lord Privy Seal to Queen Mary. The Queen then appointed John Sinclair to the See, because he was zealous for the Romish Church, and encouraged Queen Mary to adopt extreme measures against the Protestants. He married the Queen and Darnley in the Chapel Royal, Holyrood, on Sabbath, 29th July, 1565. He died that year.

Next year Alexander Campbell, a cadet of the Argyle family, was appointed to the See on the recommendation of his patron and chief, with power to dispose of the property and the benefices belonging to the See. Such powers were unique and unfair, but he did not fail to exercise them very freely, as he alienated the greater part of the lands, &c., belonging to the bishopric, to the Earl of Argyle, and scarcely left so much to himself and his successors as make up the stipend of an ordinary minister of the Presbyterian Church. He died in 1606, and, although he retained the title of Bishop till then, he did not discharge any of the ministerial duties of a minister of the Episcopal Church for many years. Indeed he got license to go abroad for seven years, and he was absent for that time.

Andrew Lamb, the next Episcopalian Bishop, was one of the three whom James I. sent into England to receive Episcopal consecration there. They were consecrated on 10th October, 1610.

David Lindsay, who succeeded in 1619, was of the Edzell family. He was minister at Dundee, whence he was translated to the See of Brechin. Some of his writings brought him into favour at Court, and Charles I. translated him to the See of Edinburgh in 1634. On Sabbath, 23d July, 1637, he began for the first time to read the liturgy or collects in the High Church, which was distasteful to the people, and so roused the indignation of Jeanie Geddes that she threw her stool at his head, exclaiming—"Deil collick ye! will ye say mass at my lug?" He was laird of Dunkenny, in the parish of Eassie. The Assembly at Glasgow, in 1638, excommunicated him, whereupon he went to London, and died within a year or two.

The second Bishop after David was equally obnoxious to the people for his zeal in foreing the liturgy upon them, and had to flee to England, where he died. Alexander Cairncross, who was promoted to the See of Brechin in 1684, though of an old family, was in so reduced circumstances that he carried on the trade of a dyer in Edinburgh for many years. He was promoted to the Archbishopric of Glasgow in 1686, but was shortly thereafter removed from the See. After the Revolution he was made Bishop of Raphoe, in Ireland, and died in 1701.

After the Revolution the powers and privileges of the Bishops in Scotland were much curtailed. Some excellent men have held the office of Bishop of Brechin, but their ministrations and labours have for a considerable period been wholly confined to their own communion, they having no power, as Bishops, outwith their own members. The late Bishop Forbes was beloved by the members of the Episcopal Church, and much respected throughout the district. His memory is universally revered.

Some of the Bishops of Brechin led so very quiet, uneventful lives, that little or nothing is recorded regarding them. These may have been better guardians of their flocks, ministers and people, than those spiritual superiors could be whose time was engrossed with affairs of State. We have related above the chief incidents in the lives of such of them as have a history.

The Bishopric of Brechin was one of the smaller Sees. In a Parliament holden at Scone the 20th July, 1366, in order to levy equally for some money required, a return was ordered of the old or ancient extent, and the then present worth of the revenues of the several Bishoprics, and of all the lands within the kingdom. The following are the figures for the Bishopric and Shires named :—

BISHOPRICS.					
Brechin,	.	.	Old Extent,	£441	. . . Present Worth, £321
Dunkeld,	.	.	do.,	1206	. . . do., 653
Aberdeen,	.	.	do.,	1480	. . . do., 1358
SHIRES.					
Forfar,	.	.	do.,	3370	. . . do., 2240
Perth,	.	.	do.,	6192	. . . do., 3067
Aberdeen,	.	.	do.,	4448	. . . do., 1358

There were twenty-three parish churches and chapels attached to the Cathedral of Brechin. These consisted of Glenylet (Glenisla), Nethener (Navar), Cortachy, Lethenoth (Lethnot), Strucatherach (Stracathro), Sta Theichin (Strachan), Glenbryn (Glenbervie), Gotherin (Guthrie), Fopenenyn (Finhaven), Kingorny, Kingoud Kingoldrum, Dunde, Kat-in (Caterline), Maritun (Maryton), Dunectyn (Dunnichen), Panbryd (Panbride), Moniecky (Monikie), Crebyauch ( ), Kelemur (Kirriemuir), Butherkill (Burghill), Monros (Montrose), Ferneval (Farnell), Brechin, with altars. The old taxation of these churches amounted to 308 pounds, 153 merks, and 20 shillings, or in all £411. No sum is given for Crebyauch.

Of all the old religious houses which at one time existed in Forfarshire,

Brechin Cathedral alone remains in a state fit for the celebration of religious services. Some of them have entirely disappeared, and their sites are all but unknown. Of others ruinous walls tell where they stood, but these convey to us little idea of what the buildings were when entire. The Collegiate Church of Brechin, though shorn of its ancient glory, is still a stately edifice, externally and internally. The length of the Cathedral, in Romish times, was 166 feet by 61 in breadth. The Cathedral of Brechin, like many others, was not all built at one period, the several Bishops having carried on the erection of the structure as they obtained the necessary funds, and had the inclination to proceed with the work.

The Cathedral consisted of nave, side aisles, choir, and chancel. At the east end of the nave the aisles were extended out some distance so as to form a transept, and the "Lady Chapel" stood to the east of the chancel. It is supposed that the Cathedral had never been entirely completed, there being no appearance of pillars in the transept, nor any positive evidence that the high altar had ever been finished in a style worthy of the nave and the walls of the chancel. The building is in different styles of architecture, being partly early English, and partly decorated Gothic, &c.

The nave contained, and still contains two rows of six pillars and five arches on each side. The pillars are 84 feet in length, with carved capitals. The original western door, with the window over it, are beautiful examples of ancient church architecture. The door is elaborately carved, but the weather has blunted the sharp lines of much of the tracery; enough, however, remains to show that it had been very elegant. The graceful mullions and tracery of the Gothic window, still moderately entire, are very fine, and much admired.

Part of the side walls of the choir and chancel, extending to about 23 feet in length and height, are still standing, having narrow lancet shaped windows of handsome construction. The walls are 23 feet apart, which was the width of this part of the Cathedral.

A large and handsome square tower, or steeple, stands at the north-west corner of the nave, and close to the west door. It is 25 feet on each side, and 70 feet in height, strengthened by buttresses, and surrounded by a battlement having some ornamentation. The walls of this steeple are five feet thick; the sessionhouse is in the lower compartment, the groined roof of which is very fine. The bell-house is over it. The bartizan is reached by a spiral stair in a handsome octagonal tower at the north-east corner of the steeple. From the

summit of the steeple a beautiful and extensive prospect of the surrounding country is obtained, which, in a clear day, well repays the labour of the ascent. From the top of the steeple there rises a handsome octagonal spire, 58 feet high, making the total height of steeple and spire 128 feet. There are large windows in the upper storey of the steeple, and narrow windows in the lower floors. On one of the battlements is carved an antique head, and on another the date 1642, in *alto relievo* figures. The steeple or belfry was built shortly after the middle of the fourteenth century, and notwithstanding the many centuries the Cathedral buildings have stood, not a decayed stone is yet to be seen in either the Cathedral or steeple. This shows the durability of the stone employed, and the superiority of the mason work.

In any repairs which had been made upon the church prior to the present century, the original appearance and character of the structure was generally maintained. In the beginning of this century the decayed state of the fabric rendered alterations necessary, and it was determined to make a radical change upon the Cathedral Church by modernizing the structure within and without. The aisles were taken down, the walls rebuilt up to a considerable height, and a heavy roof thrown over the church. The interior was at same time modernized in keeping with the exterior alterations. By this transformation, and the free use of plaster, the fine windows in the nave were hidden, and the finely carved capitals of the pillars plastered over.

The Church, as previously used by the Presbyterian worshippers, was a handsome Gothic building, but the alterations made in 1806 totally destroyed the beauty of the Cathedral without and within. The nave, as altered, was 84 feet long, 30 feet in breadth within the pillars, or 58 feet, including the aisles. Since then other alterations have been made in the interior, including an organ in the east gallery, and rearranging the sittings. It cannot be called a comfortable church for either minister or people, as many of the sitters can neither see nor hear the preacher. Nor can it be called a handsome interior, indeed, but for the graceful pillars and arches it would be devoid of beauty; but the pillars are not conducive to comfort. It is a difficult thing to make an old Cathedral Church a commodious place of worship for Presbyterians, according to modern ideas of what a comfortable church should be.

The Round Tower stands at the south-west corner of the Church. It was entirely detached from the nave, but since the modern improvements were made the new south aisle embraces about one-fifth of its circumference. There was an entrance to the tower from this aisle, which appears to have been

opened at a period long after the erection of the tower, no doubt for some useful purpose, but it was recently built up again.

This tower is built of large stones, cut to the circle, but they are not squared below or above, nor laid in level courses. One stone is laid on a level a little higher than the previous stone, the next a little higher again all round the tower, which has somewhat of a spiral appearance throughout its entire height. This style of building differs greatly from either the Cathedral or the steeple, and is evidently much older than either of them.

The diameter of the tower at the base is 15 ft. 3 in., the walls being 3 ft. 8 in., and the interior 7 ft. 11 in. At the top the walls are 2 ft. 5 in., interior 8 ft. 1 in., being 13 ft. diameter. The circumference at the base is 47 ft. 11 in., and at the top 40 ft. 10 in. The height of the tower from the ground to the top of the round tower is 86 ft. 9 in. It is crowned with an octagonal sort of spire 18 ft. 9 in. high, with a stone on the apex  $12\frac{1}{2}$  in., making the total height of the mason work 106 ft.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  in. An iron rod and vane on the top of the spire is 3 ft.  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in. The total height of all is thus 110 ft.

The interior of the tower is divided into seven storeys of unequal height by corbels projecting from the wall. There is no stair in the interior, but the top can be reached by ladders resting upon wooden flooring supported by the corbels. Small windows give a dim light to some of the floors, but others are without windows. In the upper storey there are four windows facing the cardinal points, each 3 ft. 8 in. by 1 ft. 9 in.

The taper upon the tower gives it an elegant and airy appearance. It is said to vibrate a little in high winds, but this is not uncommon with circular chimneys. Although the spire has been blown down more than once, the tower has kept up its head bravely in the strongest gales during the long period of 900 years. It appears to be none the worse of the wear for all the stormy blasts it has borne, as the stones are still perfect. The interior was refitted with new ladders, &c., by a grant from Government in 1847, and it has since been repointed. If occasionally pointed so as to prevent injury from damp, it looks as if it would yet stand as long as it has already stood. The stones and the fine lime with which it is built form one hard and durable mass.

On the west side of the tower there is a small circular headed door, the sill of which is 6 ft. 6 in. above the level of the ground in front of it. The door is 6 ft.  $2\frac{1}{2}$  in. in height; the width of the sill is  $23\frac{1}{2}$  in., and at the spring of the arch 21 in. On each side of the door, and round the arch, is a raised moulding, on which, over the arch, is a crucifixion, and on each side of the

door, near the middle, is a clerical or monkish figure, all in relief. These figures are much mutilated, but enough remains to show that the one on the north side grasps a crozier with both hands, and the other holds a staff with a cross head in the right hand, and an open book resting on the top of the staff in his left hand. A border of rounded knobs runs round the outer edge of the moulding, and another round its inner edge. There are other figures about the door.

The tower is perpendicular on the east side, but it appears to be about three feet off the plumb on the west side. In April, 1842, the soil was dug out of the bottom of the tower and carefully examined, but no article calculated to throw light on the history of the tower was found. The soil was put in again, and covered with a flagstone.

The Round Tower is the glory of Brechin, but in the beginning of this century it was nearly lost to them. In 1806, when it was resolved to modernise the Cathedral, an Edinburgh architect, who gave in plans for the alterations, proposed to demolish the Round Tower, and utilize the stones in building the walls of the new aisles! No wonder that the Cathedral was quite disfigured by the improvements (?) then carried out, if they were made at the sight of an architect of such a stamp as this Edinburgh gentleman. Fortunately for Brechin, and for the county, the late Lord Panmure and another heritor rejected the plans of the Goth, and threatened to hang any one from the top who removed a stone from the tower! Through the prompt action of the two heritors the old tower is still entire.

The Round Tower of Abernethy is scarcely 80 feet in height. The external diameter of the tower, a little above the ground, is about 15 ft., and at the top 10 ft. 9 in. There is no stone roof, because, local authority says, that the Piets, who built the tower in a night, were about to put on the roof in the morning, when an old woman, looking from her window, frightened them, and they fled, leaving the tower unfinished. The tower is composed of regularly squared coursed ashlar, and the interior has the appearance of having been built round a circular frame, the lime or cement having probably been run into the walls in a liquid state. The tower is partly within the churchyard. There are some windows in the tower, but it will not compare in beauty with the Brechin Tower.

The Chapel of Maisondieu was founded by William of Brechin, son of Lord Henry of Brechin, son of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garioch, Lord of Brechin and Inverbervie, about 1256. By the charter William gave the

mills of Brechin and certain lands, as described in the foundation charter, to God and the Chapel of the Virgin Mary, for the purpose detailed in vol. I., p. 387. The grant appears to have been for the foundation of the Hospital of the Virgin Mary, and the preceptory of Maisondieu. The Chapel of Maisondieu belonged to the Cathedral of Brechin, and the property belonging to it was managed by the master of the hospital of the Virgin Mary of Maisondieu.

The founder of the chapel retained the patronage in his own hands, and it generally went with the proprietor of the lordship of Brechin. Two centuries ago Lord Panmure was patron of the preceptory of Maisondieu, and he gave the emoluments arising from the endowment to the schoolmaster. The property belonging to the preceptory is worth nearly £1000, and the income about £45 a year. The preceptory gradually merged in the Grammar School. The income is generally gifted by the Crown to the rector of the Grammar School, who takes the title of Preceptor of Maisondieu.

The history of the chapel from the fourteenth to the end of the seventeenth century is all but unknown. When it comes prominently into view again the preceptor was taken bound to serve the cure of an ordinary minister within the chapel of the preceptory, and also take charge of the Grammar School. The office of preceptor was then a sort of stepping stone to the second charge of the parish.

The chapel of Maisondieu stood in a lane called Maisondieu Vennel. The building had never been of great extent. A small part of the walls of the chapel still remain, which show that it had originally been a handsome building, in the early English or pointed style of architecture.

Besides the chapel of Maisondieu there were several other chaplainries in the Cathedral, such as that of S. James the Apostle, S. John the Evangelist, S. Ann, S. Laurence, the Holy Cross, &c. There were also many altars within the Cathedral church, such as that of "Our Lady," where mass was said daily all the year, at the second bell in the morning. Properties in Brechin, Dundee, Montrose, &c., belonged to this altar. The altar of "S. Thomas the Martyr," "The Blessed Virgin Katherine," and others.

The Knights Templars are said to have had a *Hospitium* in Brechin. There is a property of which Lord Torphichen, as their successor, is superior. It was at one time the Crown Inn, but whether it had been a *Hospitium* from the time of the Knight Templars onward until acquired by Dickson and Turnbull, the present proprietors, we do not know. At Dalgetty, on the Southesk estate, there is a piece of land called the Templehill, and on

the estate of Carsebank some land is known as the Templehill of Bothers, showing that the Templars had owned land in the neighbourhood of Brechin, as well as a house within the city.

All tables of Monasteries mention that the Convent of Trinity or Red Friars at Brechin stood between the Bishop's residence and the house of the Earl of Panmure. Edward, a monk of Cupar Abbey, founded this order here. He was preferred to the See of Brechin about 1260. He, along with Eustathius, Abbot of Arbroath, went barefooted through the country preaching the gospel. About 1362 Francis Ramsay, of a noble family, willing to lead a religious life, gave up all his possessions, and entered this Monastery, until he was chosen Bishop of Candida Casa. He died and was buried there in 1402. Brockies M.S., p. 8580.

In Black's History of Brechin, p. 51, he says it is said that there was a Monastery of Red Friars at Brechin, but he could never trace out any property which had belonged to such a body, nor is the slightest allusion made to them in any writing that had come under his notice. About 1260 Spottiswoode speaks of one Eustace, Abbot of Aberbrothock, who accompanied Edward, a Bishop of Brechin, in a pedestrian tour through the kingdom preaching the gospel, but the monastic writs of Arbroath do not refer to any Abbot of that name.

The Abbey of Cupar was of the Cistercian order or White Monks, and it is improbable that a monk of this order from Cupar would have gone to Brechin and founded a Convent of Trinity Friars there. As Edward is not found among the Bishops of Brechin at this time (Black's History of Brechin, p. 302), it is improbable that there ever was a Convent of Trinity Friars at Brechin.

#### CHAP. IV.—CUPAR MONASTERY.

The Monastery of Cupar was founded by King Malcolm IV., surnamed the Maiden. It was dedicated to the Virgin, and the ceremonial took place on Sabbath, 12th July, 1164. The house was planted with monks of the Cistercian Order from Melrose.

The Cistercians derived their name from Citeaux (Cistercium), in France, where the order originated, and was founded in 1098, when Robert, Abbot of Molesme, in Burgundy, revived the strict observance of the rule of S. Benedict. The order rapidly increased in numbers and influence, and within a century

from that date it possessed many hundred rich houses throughout Europe. They first settled in England in 1128. In Scotland, at Melrose in 1136. There were thirteen monasteries and thirteen nunneries belonging to the order in Scotland, of which Cupar was sixth in the order of erection.

The monks were subjected to strict discipline. Seven times a day they had to perform their devotions. The *Nocturnal* at two a.m.; *Matins* or *Prime* at six a.m.; *Tierce* at nine a.m.; the *Sexte* at noon; the *Nones* at three p.m.; *Vespers* at six p.m., and the *Compline* after seven p.m. After this service they went to bed. When the Convent bell tolled for prayers, the monks had to leave whatever they were at and attend their devotions. After *Compline* they were not allowed to talk.

The dress of the Cistercians was a white cassock, with a narrow scapulary, which was black. Over this they wore a white gown when they went to church, but a black one when they went abroad. They wore a hood of plain black cloth. From the prevailing colour of their dress they were called *Monachi Alba*, White Monks. All monks had their crown shaven that they might be ready for their eternal crown. Their food was plain. The churches of the Cistercians were dedicated to God under the invocation of the Virgin Mary. Every Monastery of the order was to consist of at least twelve monks and their superior, and the Convent was debarred from sending forth a colony to found a new monastery unless the community consisted of at least sixty monks. The Cistercians were zealous agriculturists. Transcribing books was one of the principal occupations in this order, as in other monasteries.

The early history of Cupar Abbey is chiefly derived from the abbreviated register, of which the first portion only has been discovered. Sir James Balfour made a transcript of it, preserved in the Advocates' Library. The original of this fragment is said, by Mr Cosmos Innes, to be in the library at Panmure. A considerable part of this account is taken from the Rental Book of the Abbey, edited by Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D., for the Grampian Club.

The act of foundation of the Abbey of Cupar is thus chronicled by Wyntoun:—

“ A thousand a hundyre and sixty yhere  
 And four till thai till rekyne clere,  
 Malcolme King of Scotland,  
 And pesybly in it rignand,  
 The ellevynd yhere off his crowne  
 Mad the foundaty owne  
 Of the Abbay of Culpyre in Angws,  
 And dowyt it wyth hys aimws

(In honoure of the maykles May :  
Relygyws Munkis thare duellis ay),  
All lyk to ystwys in habyt,  
We oys to call thame mwnkys gwhyht."

King Malcolm bestowed upon the Abbey all his lands at Cupar. At Traquair he granted to the Abbey two charters. In the first he confirms to the Abbey all his lands at Cupar, which he had previously given; and in the second he bestows upon the monks coal, and certain privileges in the Royal forests in Glenisla and others. Gillebride, Earl of Angus, is one of the witnesses to both of these charters.

His brother, King William the Lion, in a charter granted at Roxburgh, confirms the grants made by Malcolm. He also gave the monks lands and immunities, and half a carucate, or half a ploughgate of land (52 acres) as a site for the Abbey, which Malcolm does not appear to have given to the monks; also Karasi or the King's chase, and a portion of waste land belonging to it. In two charters, granted at Perth, he bestowed upon the Abbey the lands of Aberbothrie and Keitheck, as they were possessed in the time of King David. In a charter granted at Edinburgh he gave the Abbey the lands of Parthesin (Pearsie), et Mamkalathen quam Mack Holffe tenuit, excepting that portion on the south side of the Ferdil (Ardle) stream, opposite to Clonyn (Cluny), which he reserved for his own use.

By a charter at Kinross the King granted to the Abbey two ploughgates of land (208 acres) in the district of Rethrife (Ratray), and in a charter at Forfar, the marsh of Blair (Blairgowrie). This latter territory was, under a Royal precept, conveyed to the monks by certain commissioners, including Earl Duncan, Royal justiciary; Hugh de Kaledon; Roger de Mortuomari (Mortimer); Macbeth, judge of Gowrie; and Duncan, son of Donald. By a charter issued at Jedburgh, King William exempted the monks of Cupar from all tolls, market and ferry imposts, and other customs, and gave them power to buy and sell throughout the kingdom. This deed was conferred by Matthew, Bishop of Dunkeld, in 1305.

In two charters granted and dated at Perth the King liberated them from all secular exactions, and empowered them to search for goods stolen from them. In charters issued at Edinburgh and Charleston, he made provision that all persons indebted to the Abbey should promptly make payment on pain of forfeiture, while, under a like penalty, all were prohibited from distraining for debt any member of the institution.

About the year 1170 William de Hay succeeded his father. He received from King William the manor of Errol in the Carse of Gowrie. Shortly thereafter he granted to the monks of Cupar the land of Ederpoles or Liederpoles in pure and perpetual alms for the weal of the souls of King Malcolm, and of his Sovereign Lord, King William; likewise for the weal of his own soul, and the souls of his father and mother, and of his uncle, Sir Ranulph de Sules (Soulis). His donation is confirmed by King William at Stirling, the charter being witnessed by Jocelyn, Bishop of Glasgow, Earl Duncan, the justiciary, and others. For the repose of the souls of King William, and of his own father, William de Hay, and Ethuia, his father's spouse, and of the soul of Eva, his wife, Sir David de Hay, eldest son of William de Hay, granted to the Abbey a net's fishing on the river Tay, between Lornie and the Hermitage. In the transcript of this charter, preserved at Panmure, the Hermitage is described as having been previously occupied by a hermit named Gillemichel, and the Abbey was to have like privileges as he had enjoyed. This deed is witnessed by Robert and Malcolm, brothers of the donor, Adam, parson of Incheithor (Inchture), and others. This grant was confirmed by King William.

William de Hay also granted to the Abbey the entire lands in the Carse of Gowrie which his brother David gave him for homage and service. This grant was made for the welfare of his own soul, and for the souls of Ada, his wife, William, his father, and Eva, his mother.

Gilbert of Hay, eldest son of David, granted the monks a common road through his estate for themselves, and for driving their cattle. He confirmed to them the lands of Ederpoles, and the fishings, with the standing as well as the running water of these lands, together with the mill. Gilbert also confirmed a charter to the Abbey of a carucate of land granted them by William of Hay, his uncle. This charter was confirmed at Forfar by King Alexander II. on 28th April, 1242.

Nicholas, eldest son and successor of Gilbert, gave the Convent a bovat of land (13 acres) in the Carse of Gowrie, previously held by Roger, son of Baudrice, which grant is witnessed by Thomas, Abbot of Balmerino, Morrice, rector of Errol, Arthur Judex, and others. The breviary contains charters of John de Hay of Adnachtan, with consent of Peter de Hay, his son and heir, of one yare on the water of Tay, and one toft in the district of Adnachtan. This donation was made for the welfare of Juliana de Laseelis, his wife. John de Hay was ancestor of the Hays of Naughton, in the parish of Balmerino, in Fife.

Richard de la Battel, for the weal of his own soul, and of the souls of his superior, William of Hay, and his superior, Sir David of Hay, granted to the monks the land lying between Ederpoles and Inchemartin, given him by William, and confirmed to him by Sir David of Hay, his successor. This donation was followed by a charter of confirmation. For the safety of the souls of his overlord, Sir Gilbert of Hay, and of Idona, his spouse, Roger, son of Banditus, granted to the Abbey a bovate of land in the Carse, on the south side of the Grange. This charter was confirmed by Sir Gilbert of Hay, "Lord of Errol."

In pure alms, for the souls of the Kings, David, Malcolm, and William, and also for the souls of his own father, mother, sister, and all his kindred, Stephen of Blair, son of Vallenus, granted to the Convent a charter of the lands of Ledcassy, which King William confirmed by charter.

William of Ougelby (Ogilvy) gave the monks a charter of the east half of the land which he held in the town of Dunkeld, which was confirmed by Richard, Bishop of that diocese, on the donor's grant to himself and his successors of nine pennies sterling at two terms in the year. The charter was confirmed by King William under the Great Seal.

Apparently in the reign of King William, the monks received grants from Adam, son of Angus, of an acre of land in Balgally; from Richard of Hay, of a toft and an acre of land in the town of Inchtute; from John Gifford of Polgavie of a right of way through his lands at Inchtute; and from John of Gillebar of a toft and a bovate of land in the district of Kinnaird, in the Carse of Gowrie.

Henry de Brechin, son of David, Earl of Huntingdon, granted to the Abbey the toft of Innerkey, held by Walter the Cook, yielding yearly two horse halters and one girth. This charter was confirmed by his son, William of Brechin, with a further grant of one stone of wax for the candles of the Abbey.

The following two documents are not in the Breviary. An undated charter witnessed by Osbert, Prior of Paisley (1164, 1178), was granted within these years. Alan, the second Stewart of Scotland, gave a toft in Renfrew, and the right of a salmon net in the Clyde, to the Abbey. On the first of May, 1201, a Synod was held at Perth in presence of Ralph, the Archdeacon, and Lawrence, the official of S. Andrews, when an agreement was entered into between the Churches of Cupar and Blair (Blairgowrie).

William of Montcalt, contemporary with William the Lion, gave the monks a stone of wax and four shillings yearly out of his manor of Ferne. About

the same period William of Muschet granted the Abbey the common pasture of his lordship of Cargill.

King Alexander II., son of William the Lion, who succeeded his father in 1214, was a generous benefactor to the Monastery. In 1234 he granted three charters to the Convent. At Stirling, on 9th July, he confirmed to the monks by charter the lands of Glenylef (Glenisla), Belacktyn, Freuchy, Craignethan, Invercharity, Fortuhy, and others, to be held in free forest. By a charter dated at Kinross, 18th July, he bestowed on the Abbey ten pounds of silver, which he was wont to receive annually at the hands of the Abbot from the lands of Glenisla, of which he now gave ten merks yearly for the sustenance of two monks, who were perpetually to celebrate divine service in the chapel of the Holy Trinity, on the island in the loch of Forfar. The remaining five merks of the annual payment of ten pounds he granted yearly to the Abbey for lights. By the same charter he granted to the monks officiating on the island the common pasturage of the King's land of Tyrbeg for six cows and a horse, with the privilege of easting divots or turf. By the third charter, dated at Forfar, 6th September, 1234, the King granted to the monks of Cupar a road to their lands of Glenisla through the Royal forest of Alyth.

By a charter granted at Traquair on 1st June, 1235, King Alexander gave to the monks two and a half ploughgates of land (260 acres) in the feu of Meikle Blair, in exchange for the common muir of Blair, of which they had the use. By a charter granted at Scone, probably in 1235-6, Alexander confirmed to the monks all the grants made by Malcolm, his uncle, and William, his father; also two perعات (five yards and a half) of land at Perth, bought by the monks from William, son of Lean; the lands of Ederpoles, granted by William of Hay; the gift of Stephen of Blair; and the gift of David Ruffus of Forfar, constituting them his heirs in the lands of Kincrief.

In a charter granted by the King at Edinburgh, on 3d October, year not given, he bestowed on the Convent the church of Erolyn (Airlie). By a discharge granted at Scone he relieved the monks of the Abbey from a payment (*Airimán Waytingam*) they were wont to make to the falconers of his Royal predecessors from the lands of Ardbreth. By a mandate dated at Kelso, 14th March, 1244, he granted authority to the Sheriffs of Forfar and Perth to compel the debtors of the Abbot and Convent to make payment. In an instrument dated at Kinlaven, 17th February, 1248, he empowered the monks to recover their fugitive neyfs at Glenisla. (These neyfs, *nativi*, or serfs, were attached to the land, and if they escaped were recoverable by the

owner in due course of law. The last case of slavery proved in Scotland was in 1364, at the instance of the Bishop of Moray, before the Sheriff of Banffshire.)

Between the years 1214 and 1222, Philip of Vallognes, Lord of Panmure, granted to the Abbey a house, an acre of land, and a right to fishings in his port of "Stinchende Haven," now Easthaven, which had been possessed by Adam of Benevin or Benvie. Sir Thomas Maule renewed this gift on 20th February, 1456, and gave seisin to Simon Landels and William Trent, two of the monks and procurators of the Convent, for which the monks bound themselves to say mass for the souls of the donor, his wife Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Crawford, their son Alexander Maule, also for their predecessors and successors.

Thomas de Lundin or Lundie, constituted by King William his door-ward or usher, or *hostiarius*, was one of the early benefactors of the Abbey. At Forfar, on the 3d April, year not given, William the Lion confirmed a charter of gift by Thomas, son of Malcolm of Lundyne, *hostiar* of the King, by which he bestowed on the monks one merk of silver from his land of Balemerymemath (Balmerino), to be paid yearly by himself and his heirs. He added—"And if I should go the way of all flesh in the kingdom of Scotland, my body shall be conveyed to Cupar, and there deposited in the cloister before the door of the church, in the spot I have chosen." His remains were deposited at the door of the altar in 1231. The office of *hostiarius* became hereditary in the family of de Lundin, and they assumed the surname of Durward. In 1275 the body of his celebrated son, Alan Durward, Earl of Athole, the last male descendant of the race, was deposited in the same spot before the door of the Abbey Church.

Several members of the noble family of Athole were also early donors to the Convent of Cupar. Malcolm, second Earl of Athole, granted to the monks timber for the construction of the Abbey from his forest of Athole. Cuning, son of Henry, third Earl, granted to the monks the privilege of his woods of Glenherthy and Tolikyne, which was confirmed by his son Eugenius.

Sir William Oliphant, with consent of his superior, Thomas of Galloway, fifth Earl of Athole, and Isabella, his countess, granted to the monks the lands of Imaith or Innaith. This grant was confirmed by three charters, the first by Thomas, Earl of Athole; the second by the Countess Isabella "for the salvation of the soul of her lord, Thomas, late Earl of Athole;" and the third by David of Hastings, seventh Earl of Athole. At Raith, in Athole, on

the vigils of S. Lawrence (2d February), 1232, the Countess Isabella, "lawful heir of Athole," and widow of Thomas, Earl of Galloway, granted to the monks a charter of her lands of Moriuth or Mortholow (Murthly), the grant being attested by Walter Cumyn, Earl of Menteith, and others, "lest any of her heirs should seek to contravene it on the ground that she was not at the time in free power." This charter was confirmed by David of Hastings, seventh Earl of Athole. His Countess, Ferelith, for the repose of her own soul, and that of her deceased husband, conferred on the Convent the lands of Dunfurther, the grant being confirmed by her only daughter, Countess Ada, and her husband, David of Strathbogie, who, in right of his wife, became eighth Earl of Athole.

For the souls of David of Hastings, late Earl of Athole, and of his Countess, Nessus, physician to the King, granted to the Abbey a charter of the lands of Dnufolenthyn, which the said Earl and Countess had given for his service and homage. This charter, for the repose of the soul of Helena, late spouse of the grantor, was confirmed by David, eighth Earl of Athole, and his Countess. Subsequent to the forfeiture and execution of John, tenth Earl of Athole, and the restoration of the title and lands to his son David, his widow, the Countess Marjory, granted to the Monastery the advocation or right of patronage of the church and church lands of Alveth, in Banffshire.

On Friday, after the feast of S. Barnabas, in the year 1183, Ranulph, chaplain to the King, bestowed on the monks a tenement in the burgh of Forfar. By charter of gift, Sir Hugh Abernethy conveyed to the Abbey two acres of arable land in his territory of Lur (Lour), in the Undflate, on the north side of the water of Kerbeth or Kerbet, lying between the baronies of Invereighty and Lour, next the public road leading to Forfar. This charter is dated at Cupar in 1173, and confirmed by Alexander II. at Kinclavin on 24th March, 1236. Sir Alexander of Abernethy, son of Sir Hugh, conferred on the Monastery his lands of Kyncrefe (Kinereich), in the barony of Lour, the multure, with rents of the mill of the barony of Lour, and twenty loads of peats to be taken yearly out of the moss of Baltody, and other privileges. Sir Alexander also gave the monks the advocation of the kirk of Meathie-Lour.

During the reign of the Bruce the Abbey obtained a grant of the lands of Duntay and Easter and Middle Drymys (Drimmies), described as lying within the tenement of Glenbaelach, from Sir Adam of Glenbaelach, with the common of the same lands given by Eustace of Rattray, and confirmed by the said Adam. The Convent possessed the teinds and patronage of the kirk of S.

John of Baikie, or Nether Airlie, from an early period, probably gifted to the monks by one of the Fentons of Baikie.

In an undated charter, probably of the reign of Alexander III. (1249-1285), Michael of Migell (Meigle) bestowed on the monks the marsh of Meigle. In a charter dated at Cupar on the Monday after St Luke's day, 1286, Sir Duncan Sybald granted to the Convent one stone of wax and four shillings for light at the mass of S. Mary yearly, to be taken out of the readiest dues of his land of Miraitymbeg, lying between the church of Loed and his land of Mochelwath.

Robert the Bruce confirmed by charter to the Abbot and Convent of Cupar, in free, pure, and perpetual alms, the grants made to them of the two Drymies within the tenement of Glenbaclach, which they have by gift of Adam of Glenbaclach, with the whole common of the same, which they have by gift of Eustace of Rattray, and confirmation of Adan. Of the lands of Kinreich, within the barony of Lour, with the mill and whole multures of the same barony. Two acres of land on the north side of the Kerbet, between the baronies of Invereighty and Lour, with advocacy of the church of Meathie, which they have by gift of Sir Alexander of Abernethy, Knight. The land of Littlepert, near Montrose, by gift of Sir Alexander of Lindsay, and confirmation of Sir John of Kinross, Knights. Also, of other lands, &c., in other counties, all to be held in terms of the grants of same. The charter by the King is dated at Dunkeld, 5th October, 1309, and attested by Gilbert of Hay, Constable of Scotland, and his seal set thereto at Dundee, the Thursday next before the feast of S. Clement, Pope and Martyr, 1309.

Sir John of Kinross also granted charters to the Abbey of the lands of Cambora, Dunay, and Elarge, in Glenylife, and other privileges. The monks had also certain "old infeftments" payable out of feus in the burgh of Forfar, and some interest in the city of Perth, apparently gifts by the Crown. About the year 1310 Sir John of Inchmartin, Knight, gave the monks his laud of Murthlie in Mar.

During the reign of Robert I. Sir Gilbert Hay, Lord High Constable of Scotland, gave the Convent the patronage of the kirk of Fossoway, near Kinross, in the earldom of Strathearn, and two acres of laud, and they had confirmation of these gifts from Malise, Earl of Strathearn.

During the war of Independence Edward I. of England gave orders that the furniture and silver of the Abbey should be confiscated and sold. He appears also to have settled English monks in it. When the hero Wallace, in his

northern progress, visited the place in 1297, the inmates were alarmed and fled, which they would not have done had they been Scotch monks.

King Robert the Bruce, by a charter dated at Arbroath on the 5th May, 1327, conferred upon the monks the privilege of fishing for salmon in the river Tay at times prohibited by statute. It is therefore a long time since regulations for salmon fishing in the Tay had been enacted by Royal statute.

After this period the annals of the Monastery contain little information about the lands and other properties conferred upon the monks, the time when they were received, or the names of the donors by whom they were gifted. The rental book shows that many valuable properties were bestowed upon the Convent besides those detailed above, and that the annual revenue of the Abbey from all sources was large. The money rent in 1561-2 was estimated at £1238 14s 9d Scots. The Abbey possessed the Church lands, patronage, and tinds of the churches of Airlie, or Nether Airlie, Glenisla, and Meathietour, in Angus; Alveth in Banffshire; Bendochy and Fossoway in Perthshire.

The principal lands and estates possessed by the Convent were the following, viz.:—The Church lands of Alveth in Banffshire, and the estate of Murthly in Aberdeenshire, together with the following within the counties of Perth and Angus:—Aberbothrie, Arthurstone, Balbrogie, Balgersho, Bahmyle, Cally, Camno, Campsie, Carse Grange, Cupar Grange, Denhead, Drimmies, Ennerwick in Athole, Glenisla, Glentulach, Grange of Airlie, Keithock, Little Perth, Mylnehorn, Murthly, Pearsie, Pitlochrie, Tullifergus, Muirton, Chapelton, and several others.

The following abstract of the revenues of the Abbey in 1562, submitted to the Privy Council by Leonard Lesley, the commendator, is from the Book of Assumption:—The total rental in money was £1238 14s 9d; wheat, 7 chalders, 12 bolls, 1 peck; bear, 75 chalders, 4 bolls, 3 pecks, 3½ lippies; oats, 25 chalders, 4 bolls, 2 pecks, 2 lippies. The estimate of the revenues of the Abbey at that time is equal to at least £8000 of present money. Before Abbot Donald Campbell bestowed five estates upon his sons, and alienated in other ways property belonging to the Convent, the annual revenues must have been much larger than in 1562. Many of the properties were rented to relatives and personal friends of members of the Convent at extremely low rents. But for this the revenues would have been much greater than the figures show.

The Monastery of Cupar was frequently honoured with the presence of the

Sovereign, several of them having occasionally made the Abbey, as they did other Convents, the temporary residence of the Court when they were in the district.

King Alexander II. had visited the Monastery on 12th November, 1246, as a charter by which he granted one hundred shillings to the Convent of Arbroath is dated at the Abbey on that day.

On 25th December, 1317, King Robert I. was at the Abbey—confirmation charter to Sir John Graham of the lands of Eskdale is dated from it on that day. During the winter of 1378 King Robert II. paid two visits to the Monastery, when he accepted the hospitality of the Abbot and monks.

Queen Mary and her Court rested at the Convent for several days in August, 1562, when on her journey to the north to quell the rebellion which the Earl of Huntly had raised. From the Abbey the Queen despatched a letter to the Town Council of Edinburgh, directing them to re-elect Archibald Douglas of Kilspindie chief magistrate of the city. The letter is dated at Cowper in Angus, the xxj of August, and of our reign the twentieth year. Douglas was son of Sir Archibald, fourth son of the fourth Earl of Angus.

In 1479 the Monastery had visits from a different class of people. Alexander Lindsay, the reckless son and heir of David, Earl of Crawford, accompanied with a band of followers, as lawless as their leader, made a raid upon the Convent. They took two of the monks and kept them prisoners, stole the horses belonging to the Abbey from the stables and parks, and chased the Abbey servants. The monks complained to the Privy Council, and the culprits were convicted. Lindsay was warded in the Castle of Blackness, on the Forth, and the two chief accomplices, John and George Dempster of Auchterless, were imprisoned, the one in the Castle of Dumbarton, and the other in the Castle of Berwick. Lindsay of Baikie, and Blair of Shangy, with six others, were charged to appear before the Sheriff of Forfar with the view of being also imprisoned.

Some years thereafter an invasion of the Abbey lands was made by Robert Hay, son of the laird of Tullymet, with a band of associates. They harried the Abbey lands of Pert, or Little Pert, near Montrose, or Perth, as it is usually called in the Rental Book. They took therefrom five score ky (cows) and oxen, valued at twenty-four shillings each, also four horses and mares, estimated at forty shillings each, all of which are said to have been taken from "the hirddis, seruandis, and tenentis of the landis of the convent." The depredators were convicted, and Hay was, by the court, ordained to pay to the Abbot and

Convent twenty pounds “zerely of xj zeiris bipast, for the avails and proflittis that the saidis Abbot and Convent micht half haid zerely of the saidis guidis by the said space.”

#### RENTAL BOOK.

The Rental Book of the Abbey is interesting in as far as it serves to illustrate the condition of husbandry and rural life in Angus during the fifteenth century. It exhibits the relations which then existed between the landlord and tenant, and it depicts the manners and customs common at that period, which differ materially from those of the present time. A few details from the book will now be given. Any Abbey may be taken as representative of the whole, as there was much in common in their dealings with the outside world by the inmates of all monasteries. What is said regarding Cupar is therefore equally applicable to Arbroath, Resteneth, and the religious houses in all parts of the kingdom.

The Convent let their lands, the teinds, and other emoluments accruing from their churches, and their other properties on leases extending from three to seven, and in some cases nineteen years. Latterly, in many instances, they were let to old tenants for life. The rents were payable partly in money, but chiefly in kind, and in service. The money part of the rent of land was small, there being little coin in circulation. Rent in kind consisted of the produce of the farm, oats, horse corn, bear or barley, meal, straw, calves, kids, lambs, hogs (sheep), fish, cocks, hens, capons, geese, &c. Service was of various sorts, such as casting and driving peats and turf, carting coals to the Abbey, reaping and carting home the Convent crops, fishing to supply fresh fish to the monks on fast days, armed attendance on the Abbot in time of war, and certain yearly attendances at the Abbot's courts.

In the first half of the fifteenth century Campsie, on the Tay, with teind sheaves, is let to three tenants for five years, the joint yearly rent being 14 merks in money, and for the teind sheaves 19 bolls, disposed of thus, for three fishers 9 bolls, a forester 4 bolls, and a *granatarius* 6 bolls, with other services. It is also appointed that the fishers shall fish, and be at the command of the Abbot, and they shall provide nets with small cords and other necessaries for the same during their tack. The nets to be 36 fathoms long, and 4 broad in the bosom, and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  at both wings.

The fishings on Drimmie and Cally, and lands of Cally, are let about same

time for seven years, for yearly rent of four score (80) salmon, the taxman being Thomas de Camera. It is appointed that if he introduce any tenants to the lands he shall present them to the Lord Abbot, that he may receive the oath of fidelity from them, performing for the said lord arriage and carriage yearly. That all and singular the above shall be faithfully observed, Donald Robertson of Drimmie and John Matheson become sureties, and Patrick de Blair the superior surety.

In 1454 Cupar Grange is let for seven years to the husbandmen dwelling therein. There were ten of them, some having an eighth, but most of them a twelfth of the land. Total rent yearly £10, 12 chalders bear, and twelve dozen hens; and for the teind sheaves 6 chalders meal, and 8 bolls bear. It is appointed that each tenant of a twelfth part shall have two cottars under him and no more, and those holding an eighth three cottars and no more, under pain of forfeiture of the tack and ejection. Likewise the cottars shall not have labourers under them, under the penalty foresaid. These cottars not having yards for kail and fuel are to be ejected from the foresaid town; also each tenant of a twelfth part shall have only one pig, and if more shall be found they shall be forfeited to the Monastery. It is thus seen that the Abbey lands were subdivided into small holdings, and in many cases one of the tenants was appointed oversman, the others being bound to apply to him in the event of disputes among them, and his decision was to be respected. The Abbot might be appealed to, but as he could, and might eject the disputants, recourse was seldom had to the Convent.

The tenant or husbandman was a person possessed of at least a husbandland i.e., two bovates or oxgates of 13 Scotch acres each, or 26 acres. The husbandmen on the Abbey lands were bound, under the penalty of ejection, to give their cottars holdings of from one to a few acres, which they cultivated themselves, generally with their own hands, without employing serfs or labourers. Cottars were bound, under a like penalty, to have enclosures in which to store peats for fuel, and gardens to grow colewort or greens, and some other vegetables as a preventive of scorbutic affections, which the constant use of an oatmeal diet is apt to produce. The number of cottars to be employed was defined, and limited to the supply necessary for working the land, and to prevent pauperism.

In 1454 Cupar Grange is let in equal parts to six tenants, yearly rent 50 merks, 72 capons, and 72 hens. In 1458 the third part of Kinreich Grange is let to the widow of the previous tenant, with the third part of the mills, for

11 merks and 30 eapons annually, she to keep up the mills, and her son to answer for her at the Abbot's courts. The eapons to be paid at Easter.

In 1464 the third part of Kinereich is let to the wife of John Hawik for five years after his death, "in case he shall happen to be called from the midst of us before his wife, for the price which any others would pay for the foresaid part." Same year a third part of same lands, with a third part of the fulling mill, is let to the widow for life, rent 9 merks and 18 eapons, and service. By 1477 John Hawik had died, and his widow had married William Bouchart, and in that year they get a tack of half the Grange of Kinereich, lying on the south side of the burn, with the office of brewing, which William brukit (possessed) before for life, or to the longest liver of them, yearly rent 16 merks at two terms, and 16 merks grassum in three yearly instalments, 24 eapons sufficient, 4 bolls oats sufficient, the kaf elanget fra them (free from chaff), with service, and carriage of the Abbey fish, and bent to our chalmer (rushes to strew the floor with), by turns with their neighbours. They were to put their land to all possible policy in building houses, planting trees, eschis (ash), osaris (osiers), and sauch, with their defences. To destroy the guld (marigold) with weeding and changing the seed. To keep good neighbourhood, and if they were not pleased with the bargain they were at liberty to leave at any time on giving six months' notice. The tenants of the Abbey were in many cases required to pay a grassum or premium on getting possession at first, and sometimes on the renewal of a lease, especially one for life. There were several brew houses on the Abbey lands.

In 1466 an eighth part of the lands of Keithick, formerly occupied by John Barbar, was let to Anne Portar, his wife, for five years for annual payment of £5 in shape of victuals, viz. :—12 bolls of barley and 8 bolls of meal, with 12 cocks and hens, and 40 waggon load of turf, for the faithful performance of which John Portar of the boat, and John Portar of the park, became surety, under pain of all their goods. These two and John Dawson became secnrity that the husband, after the first year's sowing, shall truly depart from his wife and healthy children to a place suitable to his infirmity, and not return to Keithick, nor have further communication with his wife or children; for faithful performance John shall give his solemn oath to his securities. The Convent had supposed him afflicted with some infectious disease, and wanted him out of the district, and it shows the kindly feeling of the monks towards his wife and family that they renewed the lease of the farm to them. The Convent had many widows as tenants on their lands.

In same year the Abbot let a portion of land to Dic Scot with this proviso—“if he shall not be sober and temperate, preserving more strictly a kindly intercourse with his neighbours and relatives, and be convicted of this, that assedation shall be of no avail for him for the ensuing term.” Another person got a portion of the same farm on the same terms. Many others of the leases show the desire of the Convent that these tenants should be sober and temperate in speech as well as in drinking. There is much to admire in their arrangements with and regarding their tenantry.

Balbrogie had been let to 16 husbandmen and 16 cottars. In 1468 it was let in sixteenths, but by advice of the Abbot ten persons got each one sixteenth, the other six parts being let to 12 persons, of whom six were to be husbandmen, and six cottars. The reason for the Abbot's advice does not appear. They were to divide the lettings among themselves, paying £80, 14 chalders of barley and meal, “Royal measure,” and 10 chalders of horse corn, same measure, and 16 dozen cocks and hens, and they had to provide for the Monastery, at their own expense, 400 loads of peats, of which they had to lead to the Monastery 340 loads. They had also to provide 20 score loads (400) at the expense of the Convent without leading, and for each load of the last they were to receive fourpence. Each husbandman and his cottar were to get not exceeding 30 loads of peats, half of which they might take from the moss of the monks of Cupar Grange, and of Balbrogie. They were to divide the land into portions, by lot, and those who got the best parts had to recompense those who got the worst, until all should be equal by the judgment of arbiters sworn for the purpose. The cottars holding the middle ploughgate were to answer to the Monastery in the law of husbandmen, but regarding fuel they were to stand as cottars.

Almost the only fuel burned in the Monastery, and in the country generally about this period, was peats and turf, and some wood. Immense quantities of peats appear to have been required for the use of the Abbey, as many others besides the Balbrogie tenants had, by their leases, to cast and cart many loads to the Monastery every year. In casting peats the surface sod or turf was to be laid aside, and the moss underneath cut into peats, but to such a depth only as to leave about a foot of the moss or soil undisturbed, upon which the surface turf was to be carefully placed. By this course future pasture, and it was thought a future supply of moss or peat, would be obtained. Many parts of the valley of Strathmore were at one period mossy, and immense quantities of peats have been dug from its bosom, every farmer, and pendicler, and cottar,

having a right by the tenure upon which they held their land or dwelling, to cast so many loads yearly from the moss belonging to the proprietor.

The excavation of the mosses greatly changed the surface of the soil, converting level spots into hollows and heights. Ages of ploughing have tended to obliterate the moss holes, but to this the undulating surface of some parts of the land are owing. In the operation of easting the peats there was the digger, a man who cut the moss in pieces of uniform size with a spade made for the purpose, another person lifted the peat from the spade, others, generally boys or girls, took the peats from the lifter and carried them to an adjoining undug portion of the moss, where a man built them into walls two or three feet in height, leaving wide openings to admit the air to dry the peats. After a few days, the time depending on the weather, the walls were taken down and rebuilt, the portions which touched each other before being exposed now. This process was repeated until the peats were thoroughly dry, when they were carted home. The author took part in a day at the moss within a mile of the Castle of Glamis in the early part of the third decade of the century. There were fewer school holidays then than now, and such a day afforded pleasure to schoolboys and girls.

In 1463, Cowbyres, one of the Abbey estates in the vicinity of the Monastery, was re-let to a number of tenants. They were to sow all the parks of the Grange for two years consecutively, according to ancient custom, and after sowing they had to restore and fence the parks up to Kettins. They were to have for their barley the dung of the great stable, also the ashes of peats, of the yard of the brewhouse, and the kitchen; also, the ashes of the bakehouse and oven, and the house of glebes.

The fields do not appear to have been regularly manured in those days as they are in this era of high farming. The Abbey manure must have been rich, but the monks took care that it was applied to enrich the lands around the Monastery, as none of the other tenants of the Convent are mentioned as the recipients of any part of it. The Cowbyres tenants did not get the manure from the Abbey byres and other portions of the Monastery. It had probably been required for the Convent gardens, orchard, &c.

The husbandmen were permitted to allow a portion of their sheep and calves to graze upon "the blade corn" of their oat crop, but this permission had been taken advantage of, and in later leases the privilege was restricted to 24th June. Any animals found "in the blade corn" after that date were liable to forfeiture.

The country was bare of trees in the first half of the 15th century, and the Estates, in 1457, ordained all proprietors, laymen, and churchmen, to plant on their estates trees, hedges, and broom to improve the aspect of the country, check malaria, and provide shelter. Following up this order the Convent encouraged their tenants to plant trees, to protect the hedgerows, and to plant broom, and much planting was done. A park of broom was planted on the east side of the farm of Aberbothry, and others followed this good example. Rabbit warrens were enclosed with plantations of broom, and it was both decorative and useful. They were under the charge of "the cuningier."

In 1473 the Convent let the orchard of their grange in the Carse of Gowrie and some other land to David Gardnar for life, the rent five merks, payable at Whitsunday and Martinmas. He was to put the property to best account in building houses, and casting water stanks about, of such deepness that geel eels and fishes in them may be conserved both summer and winter; and specially with sykyr (secure) dikes and hedges about the orchards, for which the Abbey was to allow him two bolls of meal. He was to have the dovecot put to the most profitable account for behoof of the Abbey, giving true account of the pigeons in the dovecot and the fish in the stanks (pools or ponds). To plant fruit trees of the best kinds he could procure, to dispose of such fruit, pigeons, and fish as may not be required by the Abbey, and account for it, &c. There was a chapel on the Abbey lands in the Carse of Gowrie.

This shows that the Carse had grown fruit from an early period, and that there had been ponds in it in which trout and eels were kept more than four centuries ago. The Horn and some other properties in the Carse belonged to the Convent, but there are no eel or trout ponds in that district now.

In 1478 the Convent let the lands of Morton to Thom Soutar and his three sons, called by the names David Thomson, John Thomson, and Thom Thomson, after his decease, for all the days of their lives, the father to divide the land among them as he liked. This shows how this class of surnames has arisen. The father's surname being dropped, and his Christian name with son appended becoming the surname of his family, they being all sons of Thom Soutar.

The Convent possessed Glentulach, in the barony of Lintrathen. It was in the Braes of Angus, and there was a fortress upon it, which is specially mentioned in the several leases to a family named Gibson, who occupied it for generations on life leases. The rent was ten pounds, 24 capons, with horse corn, &c., and they were bound to defend the marches "eftyr thar gudly pouar."

A grassum of ten pounds had to be paid on the renewal of the lease. Gemmarkie, adjoining Glentulach, was also the property of the Abbey.

In several of the leases the tenant was bound never to employ any domination or secular arm, directly or indirectly, in any question or difference with the Abbot, but stand faithfully and obediently to the courts of the Abbot and Convent for justice. At a court of Sir Thomas de Levynghston, bishop and commendator of the Abbey, held at Lauehil by Patrick Ogilvy, bailie depnte, on 18th January, 1460, William Baxter, Tullyfergus, is amerced on account of default of plea. The proportion of Cally, held by the several tenants, was fixed. James Mallase is deferred to next court anent all his actions. He was charged with having the sixteen part of his land lying vacant, &c. Sureties were taken that he would attend next court day. The tenants of Campsie were fined for the destruction and sale of the wood of Campsie.

The *studarius* and keeper of the forest is mentioned in the lease of Fortar in 1470. The tenants, Maknyehol and John Duncanson, "shall provide fresh butter on six feast days, viz.—half a stone from May to the feast of All Saints, as they conveniently can." If the Abbot make them *studarii* they were to receive payment for the guardianship, and for the butter, according to the common rate of the country, and "a reasonable feu of the forest as shall seem good to the Abbot and Convent by advice of discreet men."

A statute had been passed requiring certain quantities of land on each farm to be sown with wheat, peas, beans, and rye, in separate fields, and in proper season. The tenants were taken bound to conform to the Acts of Parliament in sowing these crops. The miller of Keithiek had to provide 60 capons and 48 geese. The geese to be of the best quality, well fed, and delivered at the Abbey as required. He had a hostelry, provided in all needs for man, horse, and chawmeryng (lodging). There were several such houses on the Abbey lands, but at some distance apart from each other. The *capon*, of which the monks had so large a supply yearly, is a young male fowl *cut* or castrated.

In level fields the tenants were taken bound to draw deep furrows to carry off the water, and to keep the ditches open. Some of them were bound to furnish oat fodder (straw) for the monks' beds. Others to make defenees to their land adjoining burns, to prevent it being carried away by the water; such as walls or piers of broom, and planting willows; and they had liberty to take such broom or heather from the Abbey lands for this purpose as was necessary. Many of the leases contained a clause binding the tenants, for keeping good

and profitable neighbourhood, to obey an oversman, "qubilk the Abbot assigns to tham for thar gud profit."

An Act of the Estates was passed in 1429 prohibiting "ragytclathis." In the leases of some of the principal of the Convent tenants, about 1474, clauses were inserted to the following effect:—They shall be honest, respectable in their clothing, and well provided at their own cost, with jakkis (loose coats of stout leather), hattis and splentis (plated armour for head and legs), bowis and schavis (bows and sheaves of arrows), and swurdis, bucklaris, and aksys (swords, bucklers, and axes). They were required to be in readiness to attend the public wapinschaws, held four times yearly in every parish, properly accoutred, and to "obey the officiare rysande in the defence of the cuntre to wolf, theif, and sornaris (wolves, eaterans, and sturdy beggars or vagrants who menacingly demanded free quarters). Some later leases, about 1482, took each of the tenants bound to have a horse for the service of the King, and a carriage, under pain of fine.

The Abbey lands of Enervak, in Athole, were let "to our weilbelouyt frend Fyndlaw Thane of Glentelt," &c. If any of the tenants of the lands went to other lords he was to reduce them again to his own courts.

In 1472 Middle Drimmie was let to Katerun Luvale at an annual rent of eight merks and eight suklar kyddas. If her land be clean she shall keep it clean, and if it be foul she shall do all in her power to clean it, with renovation of new seed, and sifting what grows in the town. She was also to plant trees, and to defend her marches.

There were tradesmen belonging to the Abbey. In 1468 Thomas Wright was wright or carpenter. In 1470 Thomas Mason was apprenticed to the mason craft. In 1483 John Sclater was engaged as apprentice to the slater trade. In 1492 Patoun Millar leased the Abbey mill. In 1497 Alexander Smith was blacksmith of the Abbey. The office of porter was long filled by a family named Porter, and they acquired a hereditary right to the office. Many such surnames were originally acquired or assumed from the handicrafts of the respective persons.

In 1468 Robert Wrycht and Thomas Wrycht were hired for one year for the daily and continuous carpenter work of the Monastery, and for wage each was to receive five merks. They were to instruct the apprentices in the art of carpentry, and be faithful, and they "swore a faithful oath." In 1485 John the Mason, and his son John, are hired for five years. Wages of the senior five merks yearly, and the son, apprentice, 20s for each of the first three

years, and two merks the last two, and victuals according to the custom of the apprentices. Same year David Smyth is hired for a year for the common smithy work of the Monastery. They were supplied with food and drink. "On the days of fish with whey" they had a pint of bitter beer, or strong ale, also they had a quart of bitter beer in the day, and one of the drink of the masons (small beer). Another had a flagon of Convent beer. The Abbey craftsmen had dwelling-houses and gardens, and some of them had from one to three or four acres of land. Some of the servants received and wore the cast-off garments of the monks, and one of the old albs of the Abbot was given to a tradesman yearly. It reached to the ankles.

One-third of the lands of Bawmyle were let to Mariot Pery, and to John Baxter, her son, all the days of their lives, and to the longest liver of the two. John was to work leililly his craft of carver and wright in our mill, brew-house, and wheelhouse, and mend the faults of them, &c. He was to be paid seven merks of yearly fee, and yearly one stone of wool for his bunta (? bounty), with his meat and drink, viz., half-a-gallon of the Convent ale, two Convent cakes, two short white wheaten cakes, his dinner cake, with fish and flesh answering thereto. Agreement dated 24th January, 1503.

The wages of the craftsmen were generally paid on the quarterly term days, viz.—the Feast of the Purification, 2d February; Beltane, or the Feast of the Finding of the Holy Rood, 3d May; Lammas, or the Feast of S. Peter *ad vincula*, 1st August; and the Feast of All Saints, 1st November. Rents were payable at "the twa usual terms, Witsunday, 26th May, and Martymes, 22d November."

The Convent let on lease the various churches which belonged to them. In 1443 the church of Meathie was let to Sir Robert of Clogston and John Hawyk conjunctly for nine years, for free annual payment of £40. They had also to pay yearly to the vicar 12 merks, the lord Bishop 2 merks, the archdeacon 5s for Synod expenses, and to the clerk of the chapter 12d. In 1469 the church of Airlie was let to the vicar, Sir Andrew Holand, for annual payment of 18 merks, with obligation to keep the church in repair. In 1474 the church of Airlie was let to David Blair of Jordanston for £20. Robert Michaelson of Lytvy was cautioner. In 1479 Master Thomas of Durame, Dean of Angus, rented the tende schaf and altarage of the church of Meathie, and the vicarage of the church of Airlie, for 110 merks yearly. The others were let in a similar manner. The lessees were entitled to the tithes, altar, and cemetery dues, and to the manse, glebe, and other lands belonging to the church.

The Abbey had an hospital and other property in Dundee. In 1469 the Convent let the hospital of Dundee to William Tullach for a year, he keeping the roofs in repair, and the lord Abbot having the usual privileges for himself and his officers on their arrival. In 1464 the garden of the hospital is let to John Sylyr at ten shillings yearly, he upholding the walls, &c. In 1478 the land lying on the north half of the gate of the castle burn, and two roods of land lying on the west side of the Wellgate, are let to Andrew Davyson, burges of Dundee, rent yearly 9 merks and 4s—less king's mails, and thack, and repairs. The Wellgate land fell by the death of Paton Clerk, burges of Dundee, to Dean John Clerk, his son, and to the Abbey by reason and law of the property coming to a monk of the Abbey, who could not hold property.

The Abbey Courts were the Court of Burlaw, a petty court composed of neighbours, self-elected, who met to settle minor disputes in the respective districts; the District Barony Court, presided over by a deputy of the bailie; and the Court of Regality, held in the Monastery, and of which the Abbot, as Lord of the Regality, dispensed justice by a bailie. The bailiery of the Abbey was an honourable and profitable office, and generally held by cadets of noble families. The Ogilvys long held the office of bailie or bailie-depute of this Abbey. In 1460 Patrick Ogilvy, who in 1443 got a lease of an eighth of Pearsie, was appointed bailie-depute of the Monastery. In 1539 James, Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, was appointed hereditary bailie of the regality by Abbot Donald Campbell, and the appointment was confirmed in September same year. The following two charters and a bond were granted in connection with this appointment, and they are all done on the same day.

On 29th September, 1539, Donald, Abbot of Cupar, and the Convent, have, with advice and consent of the chapter, given, granted, and set, &c., to James, son and heir apparent of James, Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, and to Katherine Campbell, daughter of John Campbell of Calder, Knight, his spouse, and to the longer liver of them two, in conjunct fee, and their heirs, for certain sums of money, all and singular, the lands of Glentullacht and Auchindorye, &c., of an annual rent of £18 Scots, 8 bolls of horse corn, and three dozen capons, to be held by them and their heirs lawfully procreated of the Abbot and Convent, &c., in feu farm for ever; paying yearly therefor to the said James, Lord Ogilvy, as bailie of the Convent, and his heirs male, 20 merks at two terms in the year as his fee, and for the use of his office as bailie and to the Convent £5 at the same yearly terms, and 6s 8d of augmentation of rental, with 8 bolls of oats

and three dozen capons, for all burdens exigible from said lands. Signed and sealed at said Monastery.

Charter by Donald, Abbot of Cupar, and the Convent thereof, whereby, considering the necessity of appointing a bailie for administering justice among the tenants and inhabitants, and for defence of property, and that James, Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, and his predecessors have well defended the Convent, &c., as well in peace as in war in times past beyond the memory of man, the Abbot, &c., have granted, and by this charter confirmed, to the said Lord and his heirs, the said office of bailiery of all these lands, &c., and also 20 merks Scots yearly out of the lands of Glentullacht, &c. It then describes their duties, and details their powers, which were most ample, &c. Signed and sealed at Cupar, ——— day of ———, 1539.

Following upon these charters was a bond by James, Lord Ogilvy, and James, Master of Ogilvy, his son, &c., whereby, in consideration that Donald, Abbot of Cupar, had disposed to them the heritable office of bailiery of the Abbey, and set to them the lands of Quillaw and Auchindore, therefore the said James, Lord Ogilvy, binds himself and his heirs to be “seruandis, partakeris, and defenderis,” with their “freindis and kyu and all that will do” for them, to the said Abbot and Convent in all their actions, pleas, quarrels, &c., “criminales or civiles in judgment, and outwith the law and by the law,” against all persons, “the King’s Grace and his successoris, the said James, Lord Ogilvy, his superioris in their cause of law and heritage, allanerlie exceptit.” Dated at Cupar, 29th September, 1539.

Although the day and month when the grant of the bailiery was given is not filled in, it is probable that it was on the same day the set of the land was made and the bond dated, viz., 29th Sept., 1539.

William Blair, of Balgillo, in the parish of Tannadice, was a cadet of the families of Balthayock and Ardblair; William Roger married his daughter Marjory. Their son William, on the dissolution of the Abbey, acquired the lands of Ryehill of Cupar Grange, which were occupied by his descendants up to 1790. The Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D., the editor of the Rental Book of Cupar Abbey, Secretary of the Grampian Club, &c., is the grandson of Peter Roger, the last of the family who possessed Ryehill. William Roger, father and son, David Campbell and John Cumming, are the names of four of the bailies of Cupar Abbey. None of the others have been preserved.

The hereditary office of porter of the Abbey passed from Robert Porter in 1586 to his son-in-law John Faryar, who on 12th March, 1589, demitted his

office in favour of William Ogilvy, of Easter Keillor, and on 26th May, 1590, Fairhar and Jane Porter, his wife, granted the office to William and Archibald Ogilvy in liferent and fee, and the office of hereditary porter became vested in the Earl of Airlie.

The Common of Drimmie and other lands were gifted to the Abbey by the Rattrays of that ilk, and their name appears frequently in the Rental Book of the Abbey. The name of Geekie is also often mentioned. Both these families still own land in the district. The ancestors of the late Sir William Chalmers, who owned Glenericht, Rev. James Ogilvy Haldane, minister of Kingoldrum, and of several other parties still well-known in the district, were husbandmen under the Abbot.

The Abbots of Cupar had two country residences. The principal seat was built on a crag at Campsie, about three miles south-west of the Monastery. It was a good house, and the situation very romantic. The other seat was at Cupar Grange, on the right bank of the Isla, two miles north of the Abbey. The house here was also a retreat for the brethren of the Convent. The granger or steward resided here, and entertained the Abbots and other members of the Convent on their visits. In 1538 the house at Campsie was let on a lease of nineteen years at £20 of money rent, besides poultry, &c. The lessee had to keep the place ready for the Abbot when he came to it, and to have it furnished with four feather beds, and four other beds for servants, with all the necessaries for eight beds, table-linen, and all necessaries for hall, kitchen, pantry, bakehouse, brewhouse, and cellar, and with sawn wood and broom for fuel. The Abbot had also the hospital or hospice at Dundee, to which he repaired, and in which he lived when sickness, business, or pleasure called him to Dundee; besides the Abbot's lodging in the Abbey at Cupar.

The complement of brethren in the Abbey of Cupar, including the Abbot, was nineteen. Of craftsmen and servants maintained by the Convent the numbers were in excess of the brethren. The money revenue of the Abbey was £312 6s 8d, besides the rents they received in kind. In addition to the expenses of the Abbey proper, salaries were paid to chaplains at Forfar, Carse-Grange, Errol, &c., pensions to infirm persons, and thirty pounds annually to the Lords of Session.

The following is a list of the known Abbots of Cupar, with such historical notices regarding some of them as tend to throw light on the affairs of the Monastery:—

Enleo, 1164-71, was the first Abbot at the foundation of the Abbey. He is a witness to a charter by King William the Lion of the church of Foregrund (Forgan) to the canons of S. Andrews.

Ralph, 1171-89, a monk of Melrose, received the episcopal benediction as Abbot at Coldingham, having been previously elected at Cupar. He is a witness to a charter of the church of Foethmuref (Barry) to the monks of Arbroath, by William the Lion, and several other charters.

Adam, 1189-94, sub-Prior of Melrose, succeeded as third Abbot of Cupar. He witnesses a grant of the church of Abernethy to the Abbey of Arbroath by Symon, Bishop of Dunblane. He resigned.

Ernald, 1194-99, sub-Prior of Newbattle Abbey. He witnesses a convention between Richard, Bishop of Moray, and Duncan, Earl of Fife, concerning lands in Strathaven.

William I., 1200-2, a monk of Melrose, and master of the novices there, was fifth Abbot of Cupar. He was translated from Cupar to be ninth Abbot of Melrose within two years. He died in 1206. So great was his sanctity that the monks resolved to bury him near his sainted predecessor, Waltheof. While the body lay in the coffin, waiting interment, some of the monks raised the tomb to look in, and a sweet fragrance issued from the opening, as if it had been filled with odoriferous drugs, and the saint lay uncorrupted, and clothed in garments fresh and beautiful.

Udard, 1202-7. He appears as the first witness in a charter by King William at Arbroath, xxiiij die Augusti, between 1203-7.

Richard, 1207-9, succeeded as seventh Abbot, but he resigned. He witnesses a charter by King William to Matthew de Kyninmund, Bishop of Aberdeen, of the lands of Brass.

Alexander, 1209-40, was eighth Abbot. In his time the monks of the Cistercian order throughout Scotland were prohibited from celebrating divine service. While obeying the Legate the Abbots went to him at York, and after much entreaty got absolution. They were again interdicted, but they appealed to the Pope against the Papal Legate, and for the integrity of their order, meantime holding the excommunication to be invalid. They were finally absolved by William, Bishop of S. Andrews, on taking an oath that they would abide the commands of their Lord the Pope. The dedication of the conventual church of the Abbey was celebrated under the invocation of the Virgin at Cupar, on the Feast of the Ascension, Sunday, 15th May, 1233. That was a great event in the Abbacy

of Alexander. He witnesses many charters during his long tenure of office.

Gilbert, 1240-3. He was a monk of Cupar, and succeeded as ninth Abbot. In 1243 he went to France to attend a general chapter of the Cistercian order at the Abbey of Cîteaux, in Burgundy, held by the Superior-General, William III., twenty-second Abbot of Cîteaux; and, dying at Rheims, was interred there. He is one of the witnesses to a charter of certain lands in Fife to the Abbey of Balmerino by Laurence of Abernethy, the son of Orme (without date), but from the witnesses it was probably between 1233-41. It is witnessed by King Alexander II., William, Bishop of Glasgow, Chancellor, and others.

William II., 1243-58, of Binin, Prior of Newbattle, was tenth Abbot. He witnessed a charter by King Alexander II. granting the lands of Banchrydeueny, in Aberdeenshire, to the Abbey of Arbroath, dated at Inverqueich on 5th April, 1244. He, "in the humility of his devotion," resigned on 29th September, 1258.

William III., 1258-72, cellarer of Cupar, succeeded his predecessor as eleventh Abbot of Cupar. He and Abbot Robert of Arbroath adjusted in an amicable manner a dispute between the brethren of the hospital of S. Leonard, at Edinburgh, and the parson of the church of S. Cuthbert, at Hal. He was deposed for some cause not mentioned. The records of the Monastery of Melrose, whence some of the above details regarding the Abbots are derived, terminate abruptly in 1270. Fordun's *Scotichronicon* is also silent regarding the Abbots of Cupar from about this time, and what follows regarding the other Abbots is taken from the best available sources.

Andrew, 1272-96, of Buchan, was chosen twelfth Abbot. He was at the Great Convention of Brigham on the Tweed, near Roxburgh, on Friday, 17th March, 1290, when it was agreed to consent to the marriage of the infant Queen with Prince Edward of England, and this resolution was received with joy by the people. The untimely death of the youthful Margaret, in her eighth year, off the coast of Orkney, when on a voyage from Norway, overthrew the arrangements made at the convention, and Edward of England then began his unprincipled interference with the succession to the throne of Scotland, which deluged the nation with the blood of her bravest and best sons. Abbot Andrew did homage to Edward in the church of the Friars Preachers, or Dominicans, at Perth, on Tuesday, 24th July, 1291, and again at Berwick-upon-Tweed on Tuesday, 28th August, 1296. Abbot Andrew was at London on affairs of State in 1293. He took part at several important State meetings,

and his name appears at two charters. The earliest known seal of the Abbey of Cupar is one of the year 1292, now in the Chapterhouse, Westminster, which must have been that of Abbot Andrew. He was nominated to the Bishopric of Caithness by Pope Boniface VIII., 17th December, 1296, consecrated in 1297, and died before 1309.

Alan, 1295-1335, thirteenth Abbot, was one of the parties nominated to be sworn as the King's (Edward) Council in Scotland to advise Sir John de Bretagne, Guardian of Scotland, the King's Lieutenant, and Warden or Keeper of the land. King Robert I. confirmed, in Alan's time, the church of Alvelth and other possessions to the Abbey of Cupar by a charter dated at Dunkeld, 5th October, 1309. The Abbot of Cambuskenneth, in 1311, made over to Alan and the Convent the patronage of the church of Glenisla, with the lands and other rights, with a view to quiet his (Alan's) Abbey, reserving a yearly pension of ten pounds to be paid by the Abbey of Cupar to that of Cambuskenneth. Alan sat in the Parliament of Robert Bruce at Cambuskenneth, on 6th November, 1314, and appended his seal to the ordinance declaring that all who had died in arms against the King, or had not then come to his allegiance, should forfeit their lands, and be denounced as enemies to Scotland. He also sat in the Parliament at Ayr, 26th April, 1315.

The Abbey was much impoverished by the wars of the succession. Edward was there when in Scotland in 1296. The monks fled from the Abbey, and the King carried off the jewels. "A list of those found in the Abbey of Cupar, in Scotland, remaining in the year 1296, which belonged to the Scots, enemies of the King, in same year." The inventory includes 10 dishes, 4 salt cellars, 7 goblets, 7 cups, 71 spoons, all of silver, 9 gold brooches, and a belt of Chinese silk, silver mounted, &c., &c. The silver articles were partly melted down to make new dishes for the King's daughter, Countess of Holland, and for her passage to Holland, and the gold articles to make two pitchers for the Countess.

John, before 1335, after 1341. It is uncertain whether or not he was the immediate successor of Abbot Alan, but no intermediate one is known. A safe conduct was granted to Abbot John and others, by Edward III. of England, to pass through England on their way from France, on 17th June, 1341. David II. granted confirmation of a previous charter by William the Lion to the Abbey of Arbroath, and John is one of the witnesses. These are the only times his name appears, so far as has yet been ascertained.

A hiatus in the list of the Abbots of Cupar now occurs, the name of no Abbot between the years 1341 and 1405 having been met with as a witness to charters or otherwise. During these 64 years the history of the Abbey is almost entirely unknown. The only reference to it which has been discovered in that period is the following:—Robert II. granted two instruments under the great seal at the Monastery of Cupar, on 1st and 10th November, 1377, being grants to Richard de Montealt, chancellor of the church of Brechin, of the baronies of Ferne and Kinblethmont.

William IV., circa 1405-20-30. The first notice of this Abbot is an obligation to pay to the Abbot of Cambuskenneth, as long as he held the office, £10 yearly in the house of the Preaching Friars at Perth, from the church of Glenisla, previously mentioned. For greater security Abbot William gives the Convent of Cambuskenneth “power to seize and sell all his goods, moveable and immoveable, ecclesiastical or secular, to recompense any loss which they may sustain through nonpayment of the pension.” This obligation is dated at Cupar, 16th September, 1405. A Provincial Synod and General Council was held in the Dominican or Preaching, or Black Friars church at Perth, on 16th July, 1420, regarding a declaration of the rights of the Churchmen in the confirmation of wills, and the administration of the goods of persons dying intestate. The declaration was authenticated by the seals of the prelates and others present, among which William, Abbot of Cupar, appears. It is uncertain how long this Abbot was in office. It may have been until 1430, when another William succeeded.

William Blair V., 1430-35. About 1430 he was translated from Kinloss, where he was Abbot, to Cupar, in which Monastery he had formerly been a monk, and Doctor of Decretals. He was a learned man, and of some note. He, along with other dignified clergy, was chosen as arbiter in a dispute between the Bishop of Brechin, John de Carnoth, and Master Gilbert Forestar, his archdeacon, regarding the church of Strachan, in the Mearns. The archdeacon had laid violent hands on the Bishop, and he was excommunicated, and was afterwards sentenced to deprivation by Pope Pius II.

The Crown had long claimed the personal estate of a Bishop upon his death. This was prohibited by a Papal bull in 1259, which was recalled in 1282, and the Crown had continued to claim the estates as the owners died. In the fourteenth century fresh bulls were issued against the practice, to no purpose. Subsequently the matter was brought before Parliament, who deputed thirty-six persons to hear the claims of the Bishops, and they assembled at Edinburgh

in June, 1445. Six Bishops and nine Abbots appeared for the clergy, the Abbot of Cupar being one of them. Six lords, four knights, and six burgesses for the laity, among whom were Sir Patrick Lyon, Lord of Glamis, Sir John Ogilvy of Lintrathen, Sir John Scrymgeour, Constable of Dundee, William of Strachan, Commissary of Dundee, and Walter of Tulloch, Commissary of Montrose. The Bishop of Brechin was present as conservator of the privileges of the Church. The Abbot of Cupar was at the Parliament which met at Perth in June, 1445, and decreed the meeting of the thirty-six to hear the claims. He was conjoined in some matters with Walter Bower, Abbot of Incheolme, the continuator of Fordun's Chronicles, and both were venerable and respected. Abbot William Blair died on 17th October, 1445.

Thomas of Livingston, 1447-60. It is uncertain whether any election took place after the death of William, but no Papal appointment was made before the reign of Pope Nicholas V., in March, 1447. When about that time the Pontiff nominated Bishop Thomas of Livingstone (who was nominated Bishop of Dunkeld by the Anti-Pope Felix V., and consecrated 1440, but never obtained possession of his See), to this Abbey, as commendator and administrator of its lands and revenues, with full jurisdiction both in spiritual and temporal affairs. He is supposed to have been a younger son of the ancient family of Livingstone in Linlithgowshire, of whom the earliest on record, Turstino felio leungi, appears as a witness to a charter early in the twelfth century, of Robert, Bishop of S. Andrews, whereby he grants to the Abbey of Holyrood the church Leuingi or Deleuinestuu. The personal name of this Teutonic family being thus affixed to the lands, instead of the family assuming their surname from their lands, as many of the Norman families did. He was Abbot of Dundrennan about 1423. He and several others were sent by James I. to the Council of Basil in 1433, and he took a prominent part in the proceedings. He also took part in several affairs of State, and was much respected for his honourable conduct and high talents. He was Father Confessor to the King, and a Privy Councillor, and Pope Pius II. issued more than one bull in his favour. It was in his time that Sir Thomas de Maule confirmed to the Abbey the right of fishing, &c., at Easthaven, which, more than two centuries previously, had been granted by Philip of Valognes, Lord of Panmure. Abbot Thomas is never styled Abbot of Cupar, but invariably commendator, &c., of the Monastery. Two years before his death he applied to the Pope for a coadjutor, being unable, from his age and infirmities, to discharge in a proper manner either the spiritual or temporal affairs of the Abbey, and his old friend,

Pope Pius, appointed William Strachan, a monk in the Abbey, to assist during his lifetime. He died previous to 10th July, 1460.

John Hudton, 1460-64. He was a monk in the Abbey, and had been elected at a meeting of those in the Abbey entitled to vote. The choice was confirmed by the Bishop of Dunkeld, as empowered by the Pope, Pius II., Enea-Silvio Piccolomini, who had visited Scotland in 1435, and wrote an interesting account of his mission to the Court of James I. He was chosen Pope in August, 1458, and died in August, 1464. Abbot John did not hold the office long, and it is not known whether he resigned or died before 1464.

David Bane or Bayn, 1464-80. The date of his election as Abbot of Cupar is not known. By bull or brief of Pope Pius II., dated at Rome on 7th June, 1464, he had the privilege of using the mitre and pontificals, and the right of consecrating churches and cemeteries. He had a high character for learning, and in 1467 held the responsible office of Visitor of all the houses of his order in Scotland. Nothing farther is known regarding Abbot Bane.

John Schanwell, 1480-1509. On 19th June, 1480, he paid to the Holy See the taxes or fruits of the first year, required from Prelates and Abbots who, by the votes of the Cardinals, obtained bishoprics or abbeys. One of his first acts was, on 19th January, 1480, to statute and ordain that all tenants bring their grist to their thirled mills, and pay dry multure for the corn they purchase. The Abbey tenants in the Carse were thirled to the Bog Mill there. At a court held on 17th May, 1484, some regulations were made regarding the tenants duties to the mill, and wheat and oats delivered to the Abbey. John Ogilvy was Bailie at the first of these courts, and George Rattray of that ilk at the other. He is not mentioned in the account of the family in Douglas's Baronage of Scotland. Abbot John was present in a Parliament held at Edinburgh on 18th March, 1481-2, and in another on 2d December, 1482. He was also present in the Parliament, October 6, 1482, April 28, 1491, and March 11, 1503-4. Abbot John was also Visitor of the houses of his order in Scotland. He was one of the Lords of Council in civil causes, and attended, in presence of the King, to perform the duties of that high office. The Abbot granted several charters. In one of the documents, dated 6th May, 1500, the Abbot, sub-Prior, and all the monks of the Convent subscribe their names, seventeen signatures in all, then residing in the Abbey. The Abbot was maternal uncle of the excellent and able Robert Rede, Bishop of the Orkneys, his sister, Besseta or Bessie, or Elizabeth, the wife of John Rede, being the

mother of the Bishop. The last notice of Abbot John is in March, 1504, but he may have lived till 1509 or 1510, when his successor was transferred from Melrose to Cupar.

In the Rental Book of the Abbey, No. 456, page 262, at Pentecost, 1507, the tenement of the sixth part of Aberbothry, which Andrew Mathy formerly had (let, as was asserted, to Simon Olefer for five years by the deceased Lord Abbot), now by the Lord Abbot Ro., the same tack is ratified and ordered to be inserted in the rental. Witnesses—Mr Robert Boswell, rector of Restawrik; Mr Ro. Schanvell, vicar of Kircawdy; and friars, Alexander Heton and John Barbour. This is all that is known of Abbot Robert. This entry implies that Abbot John had been dead before the date of the confirmation of the lease above mentioned.

William Trumbull or Turnbull, 1509-10—1525-6. He was compelled to resign the Abbacy of Melrose, and accept the less important Monastery of Cupar, by command of King James V. This change was carried out by Thomas Crystal, Abbot of Kinloss, as Visitor and Superior General of all the Cistercian Monasteries in Scotland, for the purpose of restoring the decayed state of Deer and Culross. His rule at Melrose was not sufficiently discreet, and he had been accused of endeavouring to cause civil discord in the kingdom. He was Abbot of Melrose from 1st February, 1503-4. Abbot William of Cupar was in the Parliament held in Perth, 26th November, 1513, shortly after the battle of Flodden. This is the earliest notice of his rule, and the last recorded notice of his public career was on 15th February, 1525, when he was in the Parliament then held at Edinburgh. At a court held by the Abbot on 6th May, 1518, at *Metas*, or, at the stacks of corn, it was ordained that all malt makers within the lordship of Cupar, whether they buy the barley within or without the same, shall bring it to their thirled mill for multure. In a tack granted on 3d September, 1521, signed by the Abbot William, to which the names of 27 or 28 monks in the Convent are appended, only three or four add after their names *manu propria*, these being the only ones who signed their own names, but as the number is greatly in excess of the monks in the year 1500 (17), it is probable that a number of them had been lay or serving brothers, employed for domestic purposes, and not in holy orders. In that tack the tenants were taken bound to erect good and sufficient houses for hay, chalmers, and stables to receive and house to the number of 12 or 16 horses, honestly as effeirs for horse meat and man's meat, &c., and to plant and protect fruit trees. The tenants are John Pylmoir and his spouse.

It is not mentioned where the lands lie, but they had probably been in the Carse of Gowrie.

Donald Campbell, 1526-62. On 18th June, 1526, the King and Parliament approved of letters being sent to the Pope, asking him to promote Donald to the Abbacy of Cupar. That he was appointed there is no doubt, but no particulars are known. He was fourth and youngest son of Archibald, second Earl of Argyll, by his wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir John Stewart of Derneley, first Earl of Lennox. He was present as Abbot of Cupar in the Parliament of 17th May, 1532, 10th June, 1535, 10th December, 1540, and 14th March, 1541, under James V., also in that of 12th March, 1543, under Queen Mary, when he was appointed a member of the Privy Council of the Earl of Arran. He was at subsequent Parliaments, and was repeatedly appointed to public offices of State. At the last Roman Catholic Parliament, 29th November, 1558, he was elected one of the Lords of the Articles. For some years he was Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal of Scotland.

The See of Dunkeld, vacant in 1549, and the See of Brechin, vacant in 1558, were each designed for Abbot Donald, and applications were made to the Pope for his promotion, first to the one See, and afterwards to the other, but he obtained neither from the Pope, although he was elected by the Chapter of Dunkeld to that See, and was also Bishop elect of Brechin. The Pope's refusal was owing to the Abbot having renounced Popery and turned Protestant, reports to that effect having reached the Roman Curia. Abbot Donald held several courts during his long tenure of office. He feued Murthly in Mar, in 1542, to Alexander Forbes for £41 6s 8d Scots of yearly feu, payable at Martinmas in Dundee. His name appears at several charters and other documents. He was at the Convention of Estates which met at Edinburgh, 1st August, 1560, and was an assenting party to the Acts then passed. The chief of these were the ratification of the new Confession of Faith as the standard of religion in Scotland, annulling the authority of the Pope, and prohibiting the celebration of the Mass. He died Lord Privy Seal to Queen Mary, shortly before the 20th December, 1562, after holding the Abbacy about thirty-seven years, and when he must have been about seventy years of age, but the place of his death is not known.

He is said to have left five illegitimate sons, the oldest born in 1517, to each of whom he gave one of the Abbey landed properties. These estates were Arthurstone, Balgersho, Cronan, Denhead, and Keithlick, all being in the

vicinity of Cupar. All these lands long ago passed from the posterity of Abbot Donald Campbell.

Leonard Lesley, 1563-1605, was the last Abbot commendator of Cupar. He was nominated by the Crown to the secular office. He appears to have been in holy orders, but turned Protestant before his appointment to the Abbaey, married, and had a family. The Abbot of Cupar was present as one of the members of Parliament at Holyrood House on 5th March, 1574-5, at others on 23d October, and 29th November, 1579, when commissioners were appointed for arranging stipends for the ministers in all the parish kirks. In a Parliament held on 19th May, 1584, the first in the list of "Abbates" is "Cowpar." He subsequently got into trouble with the Government, and was put to the horn, by which he lost the patronage of the churches belonging to the Abbey, but he appears to have retained the Commendatorship during nearly all his life. He died in 1605, aged 81 years. There is a stone in the wall of the church of Bendoehy to the memory of Leonard Leslie, entitled Dominus de Cupro, Commendator of Cupar. He had probably resigned the office two years before his death, as the Commendatorship of the Abbey was conferred by James VI., on 24th March, 1603, upon Mr Andrew Lamb, his private chaplain.

In July, 1606, the lands and baronies which still remained undisposed of were, by Act of the Estates, converted into a temporal lordship, and conferred on James Elphinstone, second son of the first Lord Balmerino. In the preamble of the Act it is said that Mr Lamb, the Commendator, had resigned that office, that all the members of the Convent were deceased, and that the King desired, in the bestowal of the land, to testify affection for his godson, and to "suppress and extinguish the memory of the Abbaey." On 20th December, 1607, James VI. granted him a charter of the lands of the Abbey, with the title of Baron Cupar. The Abbey then became a seat of Lord Cupar.

In April, 1645, Alexander Macdonald (M'Coll M'Kitticke), with 200 Irish soldiers, assaulted the Abbey. He was a lieutenant of the Marquis of Montrose, who was formerly a Covenanter, but now a Royalist, and he ordered the Abbey to be plundered and destroyed, because Lord Cupar supported the Covenanters. His Lordship was absent, but the minister of the parish, who resisted the attack, was killed, and a party of cavalry under Lord Balcarres, who sought to repel the Irish host, were routed, and the Abbey taken and plundered.

Lord Cupar, in 1649, was appointed an Extraordinary Lord of Session, but was ill qualified for such a position, being of a mean capacity. He applied

to Parliament for restitution of his losses by the wrecking of his house at Cupar, but he was chiefly concerned about "an aquavitee pott with ane hundreth merks." In 1654 Cromwell fined Lord Cupar £3000, but it was reduced to one-fourth that amount. After the restoration he was fined £4800 for not conforming to Episcopacy. He was a witness against the Marquis of Argyll in 1661. He was twice married, but died without issue in 1669, when his lands and title, in terms of the patent and entail, devolved on his nephew, John, third Lord Balmerino. The sixth Lord Balmerino took part in the Rebellion of 1745, and was beheaded therefor at Tower Hill, London, and his estates forfeited. In 1755 the lands were purchased by James, seventh Earl of Moray, nephew of the beheaded lord. They came into possession of the Hon. Archibald Stuart, twin brother of the ninth Earl of Moray. On his death, in 1832, his eldest son, Patrick Archibald Stewart, succeeded to the property, and he is the present proprietor. Very little of the old Abbey now remains, but a considerable income is derived from feus and rents of what was left of the Abbey properties.

#### CHAP. V.—DUNDEE.

1. The Minorite, or Franciscan, or Grey Friars were so named from S. Francis of Assize, in Italy, who established them in 1200. They followed the rule of S. Francis, who composed special laws for them, and they were confirmed by Pope Innocent III. in 1209. There were several divisions of the Order, one of which was the Friars Conventual or Friars Minor, who had a Convent in Dundee. The Franciscans were also called Cordeliers, from the knotted cord each monk wore as a girdle. This house was erected in or about the year 1260 by the Lady Devorgilla, daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, and granddaughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon. The site of the Monastery of the Grey Friars was what was subsequently the Howff or Old Burying Ground on the east side of the street or gait called the Friars Vennel (*Fratrum Venalium*), Burial Wynd, now Barrack Street.

The common burial place of Dundee had long been the churchyard of S. Clement, now the site of the Town House, but it being in the centre of the town, and overcrowded, Queen Mary, in 1564, after the abolition of the Monasteries, directed that the inhabitants and their successors should inter their dead in the cemetery of the Minorite or Franciscan Friars, and the ground occupied with their Convent and gardens, all of which were immediately

outwith the town wall. It has since then been known as the *Howff*; probably because it was the howff or haunt of the townsmen in their leisure hours, or on special occasions. For ages, up to 1775, when the Trades' Hall, now demolished, was built, the Nine Trades held the regular meetings of the several trades, and of the united body, around gravestones in the Howff, in the open air.

The church of the Grey Friars' Monastery is famous for having been the place where a grand national ecclesiastical Council or Synod was held in 1309. In 1308 a Council of Bishops declared Robert Bruce to be the true heir of the Crown, and by this declaration they accepted him as their lawful King. The following year the body of the clergy met in the church of the Minorite Friars at Dundee, on 24th February, 1309, and agreed upon, and issued the following declaration in favour of Robert I. :—

“To all good Christians to whose knowledge these presents shall come. The Bishops, Abbots, Priors, and the rest of the clergy within the kingdom of Scotland, greeting: Be it known to you, that when there is a controversy between Lord John Baliol, late King of Scotland, *de facto*, advanced by the King of England, and the deceased Lord Robert Bruce, of worthy memory, and grandfather of the present King Robert, which of them was nearest in blood to inherit and reign over the people of Scotland, the loyal people, without hesitation, did always maintain, as they did understand from their forefathers and predecessors, and were firmly persuaded that the said Lord Robert, the grandfather, was, after the decease of King Alexander, and of his niece, the daughter of the King of Norway, the true heir, and should have been preferred to the Crown before all others. But the enemy of mankind sowing tares, and by sundry devices and contrivances of the competitors, which are too long to rehearse, the affair took another turn; and by the injury done to him, and the want of the Royal dignity, from that time heavy calamities befel the kingdom of Scotland and its inhabitants, as repeated experience, the best schoolmaster, hath already manifestly demonstrated.

“Wherefore, the people and commonalty of the kingdom of Scotland, harassed with many stinging hardships, perceiving that the said Lord John was, for sundry causes, made captive by the King of England, imprisoned, and deprived of the kingdom and people; and that the Kingdom of Scotland was betrayed by him, and brought into bondage; was destroyed by huge devastation, watered by the bitterness of frequent grief, become desolate for want of good government, exposed to all dangers, and left as a prey; and that the

people were spoiled of their goods, and were, by war, tormented, captivated, put in bonds, and imprisoned, and were oppressed, subjected, and enslaved by horrid butcheries of the innocent, and by continual burnings, and upon the very brink of perpetual ruin, unless, by Divine Providence, some speedy expedient had been found for repairing of a kingdom so defaced and desolate, and restoring its government.

“By the wisdom of the Great King, by whom Kings reign and Princes decree judgment, when the people were not able longer to endure so many and so great heavy afflictions, more bitter than death itself, so frequently befalling them in their persons and in their goods, through want of a faithful captain and leader, the people, by the favour of Heaven, agreed upon the said Lord Robert, now King, in whom the right of his father and grandfather to the aforesaid kingdom, by the judgment of the people, doth yet remain and continue entire; and, by the knowledge and consent of the said people and commonalty, he is assumed to be King, that he may reform what is disorderly in the kingdom, and that he may correct what is amiss, and that he may direct what is wanting; and being by their authority advanced to the Crown, he is solemnly made King of Scotland, with whom all people will live and die, as with one who, by the favour of God, being enabled to resist all wrong, did, by his sword, repair a kingdom so much defaced and ruined, as many former Princes and Kings of Scotland, in ancient times, had by their swords restored the kingdom, when lost, gained back and maintained it, as is more fully to be seen in the ancient records of the great actions of the Scots, and the bloody wars of the Picts against the Britons, and of the Scots against the Picts, driven out of their kingdom, with many others of old, put to flight, vanquished, and expelled by war, do fully testify.

“If, on the other hand, any shall claim right to the said kingdom, by any deeds sealed in former times, containing the consent of the people and commonalty, be it known that all these were only deeds extorted by force and violence, against which there could then be no resistance, and by many threats of torture and divers other terrors, which even might distract the spirits of the best of men, and befall persons of the most composed minds.

“Wherefore, we, the aforesaid Bishops, Abbots, Priors, and the rest of the clergy, knowing these things to be confirmed truths, and heartily approving them, have made our fealties to the said Lord Robert, our illustrious King; and we hereby acknowledge and profess that the like is due hereafter, by our successors, to him and his heirs, and in sign, testimony, and approbation of all

and sundry the premises—we, being neither compelled, seduced, nor misled—but freely of our own accord, have hereto set our seals.

“Given in a general national Council of Scotland, holden in the church of the Minorites of Dundee, the 24th day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1309, and of our King’s reign the fourth year.”

In the last quarter of the fifteenth century Scotland was afflicted with a grievous famine, which pressed with extreme severity upon the poor of all classes, laity and churchmen. The Friars of this Convent were reduced to so great straits that they were famine stricken, and had been compelled to sell, and pledge their most valuable effects, including their books and church utensils, to procure food, and the fabric of the Convent was becoming ruinous. Their miserable condition aroused the sympathy of Lady Beatrice Douglas, Dowager Countess of Errol, then residing in Dundee. Her Ladyship generously presented the Friars with the then large sum of one hundred pounds in aid of their common funds, and for the repair of the Convent buildings. For this timely and handsome gift the Friars bound themselves and their successors to sing a daily mass for Lady Errol, and for the souls of the deceased William, Earl of Errol, her husband, and of William, procreated between the Earl and herself.

The Countess then designed to erect an altar within the Convent church, at which the said mass should be celebrated, and an indenture between the Countess and James Lindsay, the warden or superior of the Convent, and general of the order in Scotland, to that effect was made out. The capitular deed, signed by the Warden and all the brethren, fourteen in all, was dated at Dundee, 25th November, 1482, and was confirmed in a General Council of the whole Order of the Grey Friars in the kingdom, held in the Franciscan Convent at Lanark, on the 11th July, 1490.

This was perhaps the earliest religious house established in Dundee, it having, as already mentioned, been founded by the granddaughter of Earl David, who erected the parish church. Although it was more than three centuries old at the dissolution, it does not appear to have ever been a rich house. The amount of its revenues, and the sources whence they were drawn, are unknown. The only record extant which contains any information of its income at the Reformation, shows that the gross revenue of the Friary from lands and tenements, exclusive of the Meadows, which belonged to the Convent, was £82 12s 7d, of which the sum of £29 10s was drawn from lands in the county, including £1 12s 4d from a tenement in Forfar, and £13 6s 8d from lands in

Glenesk, the gift of the first Earl of Crawford, whose family burying place was within the church of the Convent. In addition to these rents of land there were a number of small annuals, and trifles from other sources, which brought up the amount to the gross sum stated.

By a writ dated 20th April, 1504, Sir Thomas Maule, with his wife and children, were received into the confraternity of Friars Minor; and on 22d April, 1509, he granted a deed of mortification to the Minorites of Dundee out of his lands of Skechen, for the souls of himself and Christian Graham, now his wife, as well as for the souls of Sir Thomas, his grandfather, Alexander Maule, his father, and Elizabeth Rollock, his former wife. It was provided that the brethren at Dundee should be bound to sing annually, on the feast of S. Nicholas, beginning in 1509, and to the day of his death, one general obit with a placebo and dirge, and on the morrow a mass of requiem "cum nota," in proper habits, in the middle of the choir, with tolling of bells, and the bell-ringer going through the town according to usage, and that each of the brethren should celebrate masses of requiem for the souls of his father, grandfather, and departed wife. After his own death the masses were to include the souls of himself and Christian Graham, now his wife, (Reg. de Pau. I. 26, and II. 276.)

2. The Red Friars, or Trinity Friars, or Robertine, or Mathurines from their founder, S. Mathurine, to whom the house in Paris was dedicated. They were also called *de redemptione captivorum*, their office having been to redeem Christian captives from Turkish slavery. They were established by S. John of Matha, and Felix de Valois, an anchorite at Cerfroid, three miles from Grandula, on 8th February and 20th November, 1198. Pope Innocent III. approved of the order, and granted it several privileges, which were confirmed by Pope Innocent IV., 26th November, 1246.

Their houses were named Hospitals or Ministries, and their superiors Ministers. Their substance was divided into three parts, of which one was reserved for redeeming Christian slaves from amongst the infidels. Their habit was white, with a red and blue cross Patée upon their scapular. Their general chapter was held yearly at Whitsunday. John of Matha, the founder, was born in Provence, in France, in 1154, and died at Rome in 1214. The order was confirmed in 1217. This order was received in England in 1357.

In addition to the rules of S. Augustine or Austin, which they followed, several others were approved by Innocent III., among which are these—that their churches be dedicated to the Holy Trinity, that they must not ride on horseback, but on asses only, that they fast four times a week, that they ought

to eat flesh on Sundays only, and on some holidays. The order had a house in Dundee, and another in Brechin.

The Convent or Hospital of the Red or Trinity Friars was founded in Dundee by Sir James Lindsay, Knight, of the noble family of Crawford, in 1390. It stood upon, or close to the site of the Town's Hospital at the foot of South Tay Street. The Roman Catholic Chapel there is built upon a portion of the site. Some parties are of opinion that the Hospital was in reality the Monastery itself. The first Convent of the order in Scotland was at Berwick-upon-Tweed, and there the general of the order appears to have resided. He swore fealty to Edward I. of England in 1296, not only for his own Convent, but generally for those of the whole brethren in Scotland. It is probable that the Hospital in Dundee was, at its erection, dependent upon Berwick.

The founder gave the Hospital a charter of a tenement in Dundee, which was confirmed by Robert III. (1390-1486), who superadded the kirk of Kettins, but the charter of Kettins was not completed. This we notice in the account of the parish of Kettins. Of the other donors to the Hospital there is nothing known. The money revenues of the Hospital were considerable, but almost all the information we have of them is in the ancient rent roll of the town, in which the ground annuals payable to the Hospital amount to £91 8s 5d. There may have been, and probably was, other money income besides these. The ministry of the Red Friars possessed a considerable extent of landed property, but a great part of it is now unknown.

The greater part of the ground on the south side of the Nethergate, extending eastward from the Hospital to near Sea Wynd, on which Miln's Buildings are erected, called Monksholm, is supposed to have belonged to them. The Wards, or Hospital Wards, formerly Seres Haugh, then Monorgan's Croft, which, after passing through several hands after the dissolution of the ministry of the Red Friars, was bought by the Town Council from Sir Alexander Wedderburn of Blackness, for the Hospitalmaster, in June, 1646, for £1666 13s 4d. The West Wards, which extended from Monorgan's Croft westward to nearly the Horsewater Wynd; Greenfield, afterwards Strachan's park, on the south of the Hawkhill, and west of the Mill Vennel, now Small's Wynd, and other lands extending considerably to the westward of that field or park, &c.

After the Reformation, on 2d May, 1587, William Duncan of Templeton of Auchterhouse gave the Hospital a donation of twenty-eight shillings, usual money of Scotland, out of a tenement on the south side of the Fluckergait or

Nethergate, payable yearly by equal moieties at Pentecost and Martinmas. The properties which belonged to the Red Friars, and were acquired by the Hospitalmaster, have been feued, and now produce a large income, half of which is paid for sustenance of the ministry in some of the town's churches, and the other half is paid to poor burgesses, their widows, and orphans. The funds are therefore expended for the spiritual and temporal welfare of large sections of the community of Dundee.

II. The Dominicans, or Black Friars, as they were called from the colour of the dress they wore, were also known as *Fratres Predicatores*, or Preaching Friars, from their practice of preaching sermons. They were founded 21st March, 1543, and followed the rule of S. Augustine. The brethren of the order of S. Dominic had a Monastery in Dundee, erected in the beginning of the sixteenth century, which was probably the latest foundation of the kind there. It stood on the west side of the Friars Vennel, opposite the Grey Friars Monastery.

The Convent, with its precincts, including garden and orchard grounds, which were considered necessary adjuncts to all religious houses, extended downwards along the west side of the Vennel to the town's wall which separated it from Argyllgait, now Overgate, and thence westwards in the direction of Tentshill or Windmill Hill, a little west of Lindsay Street. The windmill stood on the top of the lofty rock, and the author saw the mill blown down with gunpowder during the quarrying operations on the west side of Lindsay Street.

In a charter dated 12th September, 1525, in favour of the chaplain of the altar of S. Mark, a property is described as "on the north side of Argyllgait, between the land of S. Aggtha the Virgin on the west, the burn of the Lesser Brethren on the north." This burn is no doubt the Ward Burn, and the Lesser Brethren the Grey Friars or Friars minor, whose larger Convent adjoined that of the Black Friars. The splendid spinning mill and other works of Don Brothers, Buist, & Co., and Willison Church, in Barrack Street, Lindsay Street, &c., now occupy the site of the Convent.

The erection of the Monastery is traditionally attributed to Andrew Abercromby, a native citizen of Dundee, and progenitor of the Abercrombys of Pitalpin, it is supposed some time in the fourteenth century. There is little known regarding the endowments and properties which the monks possessed. The late James Thomson, historian of Dundee, supposed that the field immediately on the north side of the site of the Convent, called the "Laigh Ward" or Hospital Ward, through the centre of which Ward Road now runs,

and perhaps the ground beyond on which the Courthouse Buildings, Drill Hall, &c., now stand, belonged to the Black Friars, but the "Wards" appear to have belonged to the Red Friars.

Of the money revenues of the Convent there is little known. In the ancient rent roll of the town, under charge of the Hospitalmaster, some ground annuals appear, amounting in all to £8 15s. The conventual gardens were let, in 1565, at seven pounds Scots of yearly rent, and an acre of land lying between South Tay Street and Park Place at £3 13s 4d, which the Hospital factor collected as part of its revenues. The number of brethren belonging to the Convent is unknown, but perhaps seven was about the number. None of the records connected with it are, so far as known, in existence.

### NUNNERIES.

The monasticon orders and life were not confined to monasteries occupied by men. There were recluses amongst women as well as men, many nunneries having been erected, and occupied by females, in Scotland as in other countries where the Romish religion was dominant. Angus was comparatively free from such establishments, but there were at least two religious houses for females in Dundee.

The Grey Sisters, Claresses, or Nuns of St Clare, Franciscan monachic, or order of Nuns, had a Nunnery in Dundee. It is believed to have stood on the north side of the Overgate, and east side of the Friars Vennel, now Barrack Street. Until recently a lofty old building forming three sides of a square stood there, the lower portions of which were vaulted, and these vaults are supposed to have formed part of the buildings of the nunnery. Over the vaults was a large room which may have been the chapel. The eastern portion of the vaulting was supposed to have been part of a cloister or covered walk, in which the Nuns had taken exercise during inclement weather.

On a stone on the north wall of what probably was the chapel there were some scriptural quotations in Latin, and others in Greek. In the south wall there was a recess ornamented with pilasters. Over the circular top of the recess, and within an elliptical wreath of foliage, were the following words in well formed Roman capitals, LORD VASII OVR SOVLS IN THE BLOOD OF CHRIST. The Laver for holy water was in this recess, behind which was a piscena or sink, and a small channel for carrying off the water when the service was concluded.

On the upper floors of the building there were a number of large and lofty rooms, which may have been the dormitories, refectory, &c., of the Nunnery. The ancient hinges on some of the room doors were of pretty floral designs.

After the abolition of the Nunnery the property was acquired by the family of Forrester of Millhill, and it was long occupied by them as their town house. On the back part of the building there was a peat stone with the date 1621 upon it, but this probably refers to alterations or extensive repairs by the proprietor of the period. There were some heraldic figures and sculptures on some of the attic windows of the Convent.

Scarcely any particulars regarding this Nunnery have been left. It is not known when nor by whom it was founded, nor the number of nuns of which the sisterhood consisted. The only endowment it is known to have possessed is the "Grey Sisters Acre," and a small bit beside it, which lie at the West Port, between the foot of the Hawkhill and the Scouringburn. In 1573 the Hospital-master let the acre at an annual rent of twenty-eight shillings Scots. The ground was feued many years ago, and the trustees of Guthrie's Mortification, who are the superiors, receive about one hundred pounds sterling of feu-duties annually from it. Gilbert Guthrie had acquired the ground, and he mortified it for educational purposes in 1671, but his will is dated 2d June, 1674. The revenues of the Nunnery were not conveyed to the town, as were those of the monasteries by Queen Mary's charter; it is therefore probable that they had been previously disposed of, but to whom is unknown.

A century ago the part of the building immediately over the vaults was occupied by the Methodists as a meeting house, and from this cause the entry leading to the building from the Overgate was called the Methodists' Close, at the top of which was a small plain gateway over which was a stone platform. The entire building of the Nunnery was taken down after Bank Street, which went through part of it, was opened up, and a spacious hall has been erected on its site.

James Fotheringham, burghess of Dundee, founded a chapel, of which and of its adjacent croft lying at the west end of the said burgh, towards the gate of Ergilisgate, he granted a charter to the Religious Sisters, Janet Blare and Mariota Oliphant, in name of the remaining Religious Sisters of the order of S. Francis. Confirmation charter of this charter was given on 31st March, 1502.

This foundation to the Franciscan Nuns probably refers to the "Grey Sisters Acre," before mentioned, but of the chapel adjacent to it we know nothing.

There are, in addition to the many charters mentioned in the excellent work prepared by Mr Hay, the Town Clerk, a large collection of charters in the possession of the Town Council, some of them relating to the chapels and chaplainries in and about the town, to one of which there are seven seals appended. Were these deciphered and translated they would, there is little doubt, throw a flood of light upon the history of Old Dundee, which it would be most desirable to know, Dundee, in olden times, being still all but unknown.

Isobel Wishart, probably the last prioress of the Grey Sisters at Dundee, received, on 16th May, 1566, the gift of a nun's portion, with chalmer, habite, silver, fyre, candill, and all other thinges necessare within the Abbey of North Berwick. Reg. sec. sig., vol. xxxv., p. 46.

Of the other Nunnery there is almost nothing positively known. On the banks of the Tay, at the west end of the town of Dundee, there is a large irregularly shaped field called the Magdalene Yard or Green, which is supposed to have belonged to a cloister of Magdalenes, from whom it took its name.

The Town Council for the community have long held the superiority of the green for the use and amusement of the townsmen. This right was solemnly confirmed to them by a decret of the Court of Session in 1678 (*Burgh Laws*, p. 300). On several occasions attempts were made by certain parties to deprive the inhabitants of their rights. One of these attempts was made in 1813. On 10th June of that year the Nine Trades subscribed ten guineas to assist in resisting the attempt, and in August paid for transcribing the charters. The town acquired the absolute right of the green a few years ago.

It is supposed that the Nunnery had stood on the north side of the Green, at the foot of what is now Step Row, as fragments of several statues were got there about the beginning of this century, while excavating the foundations for a dwellinghouse.

#### CHAP. VI.—MONTROSE.

The Royal Burgh of Montrose had its Monastery in early times. Alan the Durward, or *Hostiarius*, who played a prominent part in the affairs of Scotland during the reigns of William the Lion and his son Alexander II., is said to have "biggit and foundit" a Convent there in the year 1230. He dedicated it to the Virgin Mary, and placed in it monks of the Dominican order, or Black Friars. One of the Convents in Dundee was a kindred institution, it being also possessed by Dominicans. The site of the Monastery of the order in Dundee is known, but no remains of the buildings now exist. It has fared

even worse with the Convent in Montrose, as no part of the erection remains, and the site of the original foundation is unknown. A portion of the Links lying a short distance to the east of the Victoria Bridge is known by the name of S. Mary, and as the Monastery was dedicated to the Virgin, it is conjectured that it had stood on this spot, but it is only a supposition.

The monks possessed the "Aught pairts of the lands of Carsegowny" in the parish of Aberlemno. Some of the Friars resided in the house or grange there, and they cultivated the farm themselves. Besides Carsegownie they had some small annuals from lands in the vicinity of Montrose, but neither the description of the Convent, the number of Friars in it, the revenue of the house, nor other details regarding its early history are known.

The Panters of Newmanswalls were powerful in church and state in the end of the fifteenth and beginning of the sixteenth century. They gave an Abbot to Arbroath, and another to Cambuskenneth Abbeys. In 1516 Patrick Panter, Abbot of Cambuskenneth, obtained liberty from Parliament to remove the Dominican Convent from its original site to the suburbs of the town.

The income of the Hospital had not been sufficient for the support of "the new place," as the new establishment was called, and Abbot Patrick bestowed upon it several valuable gifts, including twenty merks Scots from various lands in the lordship of Glenesk, alienated by John, sixth Earl of Crawford; fifty merks out of the barony of Ferne; six merks each from the lands of Cookston in Farnell, and Bandoch in Inverkeilor; the teinds of Denside and Spittleschelis in Garvock, of Newmanis Wallis and Croft at Bulkilly, and Claysched and Saundhauch; also an annual from Balandro, and the fishings in the North Esk of the net of the Virgin called "Marynet." The Abbot reserved to himself and his heirs the patronage of the Convent, and a burial place in the northern part of the choir.

The principal of the Convent appears to have been called "Master" and not Abbot. In the Spalding Miscellany it is said "Sir John Erskine of Dun resigned the lands of Spittalschielis in favour of the Hospital of Montrose, because the Master wished to build a new church from the foundation, the lands being rather a loss to Erskine than otherwise." Although the new Hospital must have been more comfortable, and the income much larger than the Friars possessed in the old Hospital, they seem to have disliked their new place from the first, because the new Convent was so near the public road that the noise of the people, horses, and currochs passing to and from the town disturbed them in their devotions, and they applied to Parliament for permission to

return to their old Hospital. Spottiswood says they were brought back to their former dwelling by an allowance of Parliament in 1524, and Pennant repeats Spottiswood's statement.

The remains of the Convent erected by Panter, which stood on the Sandhauch, a mile nearer to Montrose than the part of the Links called S. Mary, were visible in the beginning of this century, but no part of them is now to be seen. Had the old Hospital, said to have been repossessed in 1524, been long occupied thereafter, some part of it would probably have remained and been seen at no distant date, as it is more likely to have survived than the new, but deserted buildings soon fall into decay. We do not know of any damage having been done to any buildings in Montrose by the Reformers, at or subsequent to the Reformation. Of the appearance or style of architecture of the Convents, old or new, we know nothing, but had either of them been very extensive, or very imposing, some details regarding them, in one form or another, would probably have been preserved.

Some of the Earls of Crawford were a scourge to the county. Earl David in his ravages persecuted the poor Friars of Montrose. By "masterful ejection" he deprived them of their crops and their eight parts of the lands of Carsegownie. For this misdeed Friar Patrick Pillane, and the rest of the Convent, raised an action against the Earl, and decree was passed in their favour.

The Hospital appears to have been dissolved, and the property belonging to the Friars disposed of, along with the other religious houses throughout the kingdom. Probably it had been gifted to the town of Montrose, trustees of the Hospital. They subsequently sold the lands of Carsegownie, with this reservation—That they should receive a small annual payment from the purchaser, and have the right of a day's shooting over the lands, and the use of the kitchen of the house for that day. The civic authorities of Montrose, as trustees of the Hospital, occasionally took advantage of the reserved right, but we have not heard anything regarding their proceedings as sportsmen at Carsegownie for many years.

#### CHAP. VII.—RESTENETH.

The Canons Regular of S. Augustine were founded 28th August, 358, and were so called from their founder. They were brought to Scotland by Atelwholphus, Prior of S. Oswald of Nostel, in Yorkshire, and afterwards Bishop of Carlisle, who established them first at Scone, in 1114, at the desire

of King Alexander I. They wore a white robe with a rochet of fine linen above their gowns, a surplice in church, and an almuce, formerly on their shoulders, thereafter on their left arm, hanging as far down as the ground. This almuce was of fine black or grey skiu, brought from foreign countries, and frequently lined with ermine. Of this order were the monks of Jedburgh, and of the Priory of Resteneth, which was a cell of Jedburgh Abbey.

About the beginning of the seventh century S. Boniface came to Scotland, and it is a common belief that he founded three churches in Angus. The first of these he planted at Invergowrie, the next at Tealing, and the third at Resteneth. It is believed that the Priory of Resteneth was built upon the site of the church of S. Boniface. The Priory was in the diocese of S. Andrews, and dedicated to S. Peter.

The Priory was situated about a mile to the eastward of the county town of Forfar. It stood on a small island near the west end of a loch, surrounded by water, and approached by a bridge. The lake was drained for its marl in the beginning of this century, and the island is now joined to the land, but the ground around is still marshy.

The ruins of the Priory consist of the greater part of the walls or shell of the Conventual Church, with its high narrow pointed windows, and a tower or belfrey with spire about sixty feet in height, at the south-west corner of the church. They have much the same appearance as they had when described about two centuries ago, and as they were sketched nearly one century ago by Captain Grose. The masonry is still firm and strong, and with a little repair the ruins might stand for centuries. Part of the cloisters still remain, but they are more ruinous. This part of the building may have been from fifty to sixty feet square, and the church was about sixty-five feet long by about twenty feet broad, exclusive of the tower and what may have been the vestry at the north-west end of the church. The Priory appears to have been erected in the first pointed style of architecture which prevailed in Scotland in the thirteenth century. The Priory now belongs to the proprietor of Dunnichen, and the area of the church is used as their burial place.

It is not known when nor by whom the Priory of Resteneth was founded, but the earliest notice of it which has been met with is a charter by King David I., to be immediately referred to, and it is probable that he was the founder. The Priory had an interest in lands situate in fully twenty parishes, and if this King was its founder there need be no doubt that many of these lands were bestowed upon the Convent by him. In A. Jervise's Memorials,

p. 412, he mentions having been shown at Aldbar a charter by David I. to the Priory of Resteneth, by which he gave certain thanages, bondagia, and *other royal lands* to the monks. This is probably the earliest existing charter to the Priory.

The earliest charter in the "History of the Carnegies, Earls of Southesk," is one by King Malcolm IV., commonly called the Maiden, grandson of King David, granted at Roxburgh, between 1159 and 1163. It is witnessed among others by William and David, brothers of the King, by Nicholas, the chamberlain, and by Arnold Bishop of St Andrews.

I. The King, by it, grants to the Abbey of S. Mary of Jedburgh, and the Abbot of the same, the church of S. Peter of Resteneth, with Resteneth in which that church is bnilt; also Crathnatharach, Pethefrin, Teleth (Tealing), Duninath (Dnnninald), Dyserth (Dysart), and Egglispether, with the subjects and manors belonging to them. Besides the church and lands above enumerated, the charter grants the tenth of the King's casualties in Angus, and of agreements about gold and silver; the tenth of the cane of his cheese, and of his brewery, and of his mill and fishing at Forfar; ten shillings from Kynaber; the tenth of his rent of Saloreh (Tayock), Munros (Montrose), and Rossie, and twenty shillings for lighting the church of Saloreh; the tenth of the cane of his hides, and of his pullets from his coops of Angus; the tenth of the salt works of Munros, and the mill which they have erected in the same, reserving the right of the King's mill that it may not be prejudiced thereby; also the free ferry of Scottewater (the Firth of Forth), and tofts in Perth, Stirling, Edinburgh, and Forfar.

II. And commanding all the clergy and laity that have dwelt on the lands belonging to the said Abbey to return to Resteneth with all their money, and forbidding any one to prevent them from so doing, on pain of forfeiture; granting them also a toft in Saloreh, and commanding that the church of Resteneth may justly hold all "cumelagas et cumherbas" and all their fugitives wherever they can be found; and ordaining that whatever gifts the said Abbey shall lawfully obtain, either by the generosity of Princes or Kings, or by the offerings of other faithful persons, shall rightfully remain with them for ever. These grants being made for the welfare of the souls of his grandfather, David I., of his father, Prince Henry, his mother Ada, and his brothers and sisters, ancestors and successors.

This charter of King Malcolm was confirmed by Arnold, Bishop of St Andrews, who is one of the witnesses to the charter.

These charters were found by William Fraser, in 1851, among the muniments of Salton, and they show the purpose for which Resteneth, and the other properties, &c., mentioned above, became the property of Jedburgh, which was not known until revealed by these interesting and valuable charters.

King William the Lion, during the chancellorship of Hugh, between the years 1189 and 1199, gave to the Priory of Resteneth the lands of Ardnequere (supposed to be Cossens) in exchange for those of Foffarty in the parish of Kiunettles, which, with waters, woods, plains, meadows and pastures, muirs and marshes, were to be held in free and perpetual alms by the Prior and Canons.

In 1242 David, Bishop of S. Andrews, gave the chapel of Forfar, which was dependent upon and subject to the Priory, to the Monastery of Jedburgh. The charter is in these terms:—"Be it known to you universally that we have granted, by the common consent of our Chapter, and confirmed to the Abbot and Canons of Jedworth, the church of Resteneth, with the chapel of Forfar adjacent to the same, and with all tythes, revenues, and liberties lawfully belonging to the aforesaid church and chapel, and that that chapel, notwithstanding any dedication of it, or of the burying ground or churchyard of the mother church of Resteneth, belongs to it by parochial right, and that it remains for ever united to the same as a member."

John Burneth, son of the deceased Henry Burneth, came under an obligation to pay to the Abbot and Convent of Jedworth £46 13s 4d sterling, at Resteneth, by the instalments, and at the terms of payment therein specified, commencing the first payment at the term of Martinmas, 1287. Neither Burneth's designation nor other details are known.

King Alexander III. granted to the Prior and Convent of Resteneth the tenth of the hay grown in the meadows of his forest of Plater, near Finhaven. In 1292 the Prior and Convent craved the King for permission to make a mill dam in the adjoining forest of "la Morleterie" (Murthill).

In the wars of the Succession the Priory was burned down, and many valuable charters and other documents were then burned or carried off. In the time of King Robert Bruce an inquest was appointed to inquire regarding the old rights and privileges of the house. That finding contains notices of the various lands and other possessions of the Priory from the time of Alexander III. It shows that the Priory drew money rents of houses in Forfar, and the superiority or feus of many lands, including Ochterforfar, Balmashanner, Turfbeg, Invereighty, Thornton, Kettins, Balgillowy, Blair, Ardler, Ballunie, Baldowie, Glamis, Tannadice, Kinalty, Memus, Balna moon, Balzeordie,

Menmuir, Wester Ogill, Little Pert, Lordship of Brechin, Little Fithie, Kinnaber, Old Montrose, Lundie, Grange of Monifieth, Balgillo in do., Downie, Carlungie, Cameston, Downicken, Ballungie, Ardestie, Monikie, Pitairlie, Guildy, Stotfaulds, Denfin, Muirdrum, Newbigging, Tealing, Tillyquhandland, Flemington, Wodrae, Balgarrok, Hoill, barony of Glenesk, Dunninald, Craignathro, Petruchie, Cossens, &c. The mills of Turfbeg, Invereighy, Kettins, Mains or Earl-Strathdiehty, Downy, and Balglassie. Also rents in victual from Aberlemno, Resteneth, Forfar, Meikle Lour, Craignathro, Halkerton, Balmashanner and Caldhame, Petruchie, croft of Forfar, Turfbeg, Carsburn, Clochton, Ochterforfar, West Dod, &c. The whole sum in money, including 20 merks out of the great customs of Dundee, was about £248 5s 3d, and about 863 bolls of grain.

In addition to the revenue in money and in grain, the Canons had the privilege of "uplifting on each coming of the King to Forfar, for each day he abides there two loaves of the Lords bread, four loaves of the second bread, and six loaves called *hugmans* ; two flagons of the better ale, two flagons of the second ale, and two pairs of messes of each of the three courses from the kitchen."

Some time after the inquest was held King Robert granted a charter to the Priory of Resteneth, giving the monks license to cut wood at all times in his forest of Plater, for the purpose of making waggons, carts, yokes, halters, and the like. In Morton's "Monastic Annals of Teviotdale" it is stated, from the Harleian M.S., that the same King gave the Canons the teinds of the King's horses and studs, and the third of the hay of the forest of Plater.

In 1333 Sir Alexander Lindsay, afterwards of Glenesk, gave an annuity out of the barony of Duny (Downie) to the Priory. Three years thereafter James, Bishop of St Andrews, gave the Priory a charter of his whole lands of Rescobie, but reserving the place beside the church for holding courts.

On 10th June, 1344, King David II. confirmed to the Convent of Resteneth the ancient grants of Kings David, Malcolm, and Alexander, of the second teinds of the sheriffdom of Forfar, except the tenth of the great custom of Dundee, called the "mautoll," and for the special regard which he had to the Priory as the place where the bones of his brother-german, John, were buried. He further granted to it twenty merks sterling from the great customs of Dundee. This is the only evidence, so far as we know, that King Robert I. had a son besides King David II.

On the 20th February, 1347, decret was given by Sir Andrew of Douglas, Knight, and Samuel of Wyltoun, commissaries of Hugh of Ross, Depute

Justiciar of Scotland north of the Forth, ordering payment to be made to Alexander, Prior of Resteneth, of the teinds of the King's farms, both money and grain, of his thanage lands of Monyfeth and Menmuir, and his other lands in the shire of Forfar.

In 1360 the confirmation was given of a previous grant of an annual of four pounds out of the thanedom of Menmuir, viz.:—Balnamoon 40s, Balzeordie 26s 8d, and Menmuir 13s 4d, gifted by Andrew Dempster of Careston, and William and John Collace of Balnamoon. So far as has been ascertained this was the last grant made to the Priory.

The burning of the Priory, and the loss of its writs by wars and other accidental causes, which induced "the Bruce" to order an inquest regarding its former privileges, accounts for the absence of its ancient records. The want of them prevents a consecutive list of the Priors of Resteneth from being given, and of those whose names are on the record little is known regarding their acts.

Robert is the name of the earliest Prior of whom we have any knowledge. He was a witness to a charter by Robert, Bishop of St Andrews, granting to the Canons of Resteneth the free election of their Prior. On the death of Isaac, Abbot of Scone, in 1162, Robert, Prior of Resteneth, was elected Abbot of Scone.

William was Prior of Resteneth between the years 1178 and 1199. He witnessed charters by King William the Lion in 1178, at Forfar, 1178-80, of the church of Monikie, at Forfar, 1189-99.

Hugh, Prior of Resteneth, is said to have become Abbot of Jedburgh on the death of Abbot Ralph, in 1205.

Berengar, as Prior of Resteneth, was present at a Synod at Perth on 3d April, 1206, in a dispute betwixt William, Bishop of St Andrews, and Duncan of Aberbethenoth, regarding the lands of Kirkton of Arbutnott.

German, as Prior of Resteneth, witnessed various grants to the Priory of St Andrews by William Cumyn, Earl of Buchan, and his Countess Marjory, before 1233. On 17th January, 1227, David, senescallus de Resteneth, was one of the perambulators of the marches between the lands of the Abbey of Arbroath and the barony of Kinblethmont. This is the only notice which has been met with of the seneschal, or steward of the Priory.

William, Prior of Resteneth, was a witness to the foundation charter of the *maison dieu* of Brechin in 1256. On 17th March, 1289, the Prior of Resteneth was a party to the letter of the community of Scotland consenting to the marriage of Queen Margaret of Scotland with Prince Edward of England, but

his name is not known. He may have been the William mentioned, the Robert to be mentioned, or an intermediate Prior.

Robert, Prior of Resteneth, and the Canons of the Convent, did homage to Edward I. at Berwick-upon-Tweed in August, 1296.

Bernard, Prior of Resteneth, is a witness to the resignation of lands in the town of Aberdeen by Malcolm of Haddington, and Elizabeth Melville, his spouse, to the Monastery of Arbroath in 1320.

J., Prior of Resteneth, is one of the witnesses to the charter of the third part of the lands of Inicney by Henry of Rossy to Walter of Schaklok, on 23d September, 1328. John de Eskdale, probably J. above mentioned, was Prior in 1330-36.

James of Keith, Prior of Resteneth, probably a cadet of Dunnotar, was present at Forfar on 10th January, 1410, when Robert, Duke of Albany, the Regent, decided that half the pasture of the moor of Farnell belonged to the Bishop of Brechin.

William Lindsay is designed as "lately Prior of Resteneth" in a deed dated 12th June, 1476, regarding the Abbey of Jedburgh and Resteneth Priory.

William Rutherford was Prior 24th October, 1482. On 7th March, 1490, he was procurator in a case before the Lords of Council.

This list of Priors may include about one-third of the total number who held the office from the foundation of the Priory until the abolition of the monastic houses. From all that is known regarding the Priory it does not appear that any of the Priors had taken a prominent part in national affairs. It may have been for the good of the brethren of the Convent, and of the district around that they confined themselves to the discharge of their religious duties in connection with their office of Prior. Ministers of Christ should devote themselves to the advancement of His cause, and leave the management of affairs of state to lay statesmen.

After the Reformation the Priory of Resteneth was annexed to the Crown. On 1st August, 1560, Andrew, who was probably the second son of George, fourth Lord Home, sat in Parliament as Commendator of Jedburgh and Resteneth, and on 19th May, 1562, Mariot, relict of Lord Home, and mother of the Commendator, had charters of the dominical lands of Resteneth. Her only daughter Margaret, who married Sir Alexander Erskine of Gogar, appears to have inherited Resteneth, and on 24th November, 1586, Sir Alexander and Lady Erskine had a charter of confirmation of the house and enclosure of Resteneth.

On 9th July, 1606, an Act of Parliament was passed empowering King James VI. to grant the Priory to Sir Thomas Erskine, eldest surviving son of Lady Erskine, in recompense of the noble service done by him in saving the King's life in the Gowrie conspiracy. Sir Thomas was afterwards Earl of Kellie. The grant included "the hail temporal landes and rentis quhilkis pertentit of befor to the Priorie of Restenneth, being ane cell of the Abbacie of Jedburgh . . . with the richt of the patronage of the kirkis of the said Priorie viz.—the kirkis of Restenneth, Donyndald, and Aberlemno, erectit into ane frie baronie;" also "the temporall landes and rentis pertening to the said Priorie, with the place, cloister, zardis, orchardis, and hail boundis within the precinct of the samin." The Earl of Kellie did not long retain the barony of Resteneth, as somewhere about 1624-5 he disposed of it to Sir George Fletcher, Knight, of the Balinscho family.

In a resignation of the property, of date 1st September, 1627, made by Sir George, he declares "Albeit I have acquired the Priory of Resteneth at a dear rate, and for an onerous cause, from the Earl of Kellie, to whom the same was disponed by the late King, with consent of the Estates of Parliament, in remembrance of that glorious and notable service performed by the said Earl at Perth in the preservation of His Majesty's sacred person," yet the granter submits himself to King Charles I. as to the value of the feu-duties and teinds of the lands.

Along with Resteneth Sir George had no doubt obtained the charters of King Malcolm and the Bishop, and, being an antiquarian, he knew their value. His brother, Sir Andrew, Lord Innerpeffer, one of his executors, must have taken the charters to Salton, which was acquired by him about the middle of the seventeenth century, and they had lain there unknown of for two centuries until found by Mr Fraser, as above mentioned.

On 7th September, 1658, Robert Fletcher of Balinscho was served heir to his father in the teinds of Resteneth.

The lands of Resteneth passed from the Fletchers of Balinscho shortly after the date of the above service to Robert Fletcher. He had probably sold the property to the Hunters. On 2d May, 1663, David Hunter of Resteneth, heir of Master Thomas Hunter of Resteneth, his father, was retoured (399) in the dominical lands or Mains of Resteneth, and the teinds, with the manor, celark, marsh, moor, and loch, E. £20 *feudifermæ*; mansione, loco et clausura de Resteneth, E. 10 m. *feudifermæ*.

On 12th January, 1693, William Hunter of Resteneth, heir of David

Hunter, son of Master Thomas Hunter of Resteneth, was retoured (523) in the dominical lands of Resteneth, the teinds, with marsh, lake, and pertinents; also mansion, &c., and valuations as in retour No. 399.

The Hunters had not retained the lands, &c., of Resteneth long after they came into possession of William Hunter. In the beginning of the eighteenth century George Dempster a merchant burgess of Dundee, son of the Rev. George Dempster, the last Episcopalian minister of the parish of Monifieth, acquired them. He also acquired Dunnichen estate, and both properties belong to a descendant, Katherine Dempster of Dunnichen, now Lady Metcalfe, she having, on 26th August, 1876, married Sir T. Metcalfe, Baronet, of Chilton, Berkshire.

The church of the parish of Resteneth was used for worship till 1591, when the principal parishioners entered into an agreement that Mr David Lindsay, then minister, should in future resort to the burgh of Forfar as a convenient place for the word of God and sacraments. This agreement was made, as it states, owing to the great inconvenience and skaith sustained by the parishioners in attending the kirk "in the wicket and evill dayes of wynter, and of the want and inlaik at the said kirk of easement and refreshment to mane and beast, and of the discontignetic of mony of our dwellings theirfra."

In 1652 the patronage of the kirk of Resteneth-Forfar, as was the name up to that late date, was purchased from the heirs of Sir George Fletcher of Resteneth by the Magistrates and Town Council of Forfar, and since then Forfar has had its parish church, and the right of choosing its own parish minister.

#### CONCLUSION.

The Word of God has done much for Scotland. To its teachings we are indebted in great measure for the enlightened civilization which so generally prevails throughout the kingdom. Before the invention of printing, in the middle of the fifteenth century, the only copies of the Bible were in manuscript, and so costly as to be in a great measure beyond the reach of even wealthy laymen. The monasteries and other religious houses generally possessed one or more copies, but they were kept exclusively for the study of the inmates. These manuscript copies were written in the original languages, and therefore doubly sealed from the people. Indeed, few of the inhabitants knew there was such a book, and we are not far wrong when we say that none knew much of its precious contents, as the Romish priests and monks were careful to keep their blinded devotees ignorant of its general teachings.

The early Reformers, having themselves drunk of the living stream, saw the necessity of opening up the perennial fountain to all, and with that object they had the Bible translated into the vulgar tongue of various nationalities. The printing press speedily multiplied copies of the sacred volume, which were greedily sought for and read by the laity, and its doctrines and precepts explained to them by the Reformed ministers. This opened the eyes of the people to the errors of Popery, and the Romish nests were doomed.

The Word of God was the prime agent in uprooting the monkish establishments in Angus, as in other parts of Scotland—indeed, the preacher, the teacher, and the printing press revolutionised the nation, freed it from the bondage of Rome, and endowed it with new life. The Reformation did more for Scotland than for any other country, and it behoves Scotchmen to guard the sacred rights and privileges which their reforming forefathers so nobly won for them.

Rome is, and ever has been, the enemy of freedom, and where she has the power the people are enslaved, neither mind nor body being a free agent. She is insidious and persevering. No concession less than the whole of her demands will satisfy her, and a sop only stimulates the propaganda to renewed exertions to obtain the whole of her demands—the enthralment of the entire community, body and mind.

While mindful of extending her power in other countries, Rome is now specially bent on winning back Scotland to her power, to her deadly embrace. She considers our nation her greatest enemy, and will spare no exertions to bring it back to Popery, as that would be the greatest triumph she could gain; believing that, with Presbyterian Scotland once more a Roman colony, she would soon be able to reconquer the world.

Some people cry it is naught. Believe them not, as the danger is already at our very doors, and it is the duty of every true Presbyterian, of every real Protestant, to oppose the inroads which this great enemy to freedom and progress is now assuredly making throughout the nation, unless they want to have our fair county dotted with Romish Convents, and the people under the iron heel of priests, as was the case prior to the Reformation, when the Monasteries, an account of which we have given, were active organizations, and monks the only guides heavenwards.

## PART X.

## GEOLOGY AND BOTANY OF FORFARSHIRE.

---

**N**OT being sufficiently acquainted with the Geology or the Botany of the County, to be able to give either a scientific or a popular account of them that would be satisfactory to ourselves, we have thought it just to our subscribers to enlist gentlemen in the service who have made these subjects their special study.

We have been so fortunate as to obtain an article on the Geology of Forfarshire from Dr JAMES GEIKIE, F.R.S., of H.M. Geological Survey of Scotland.

Mr JAMES POWRIE, of Reswallie, has for many years devoted much time to the collection of Fossil remains in Forfarshire, his collection being the most extensive in the County. He has kindly supplied us with an article on this interesting subject. To make it more intelligible we have had several of the specimens lithographed, which are given with the text.

Mr EDWARD MOIR, of Dundee, has traversed the Highland and Lowland districts of the County many times in pursuit of the botanical treasures they contain. Botany has long been a favourite study of his, and he has attained no little celebrity in this branch of research. From him we have received an article on this pleasing subject, which is supplemented by an article on the Mosses of the County by the Rev. JOHN FERGUSON, minister of Fearn.

Than these gentlemen we know none better qualified to write on their respective subjects, and we record our great obligations to each of them for their valuable services.

## CHAP. I.—GEOLOGY.

The geological structure of Forfarshire, although simple, affords not a few problems which the student of physical geology will find it hard to solve. The main features, however, are readily enough recognised. Thus the Highland portion of the county (Braes of Angus), is built up of one series of strata, while Strathmore, the Sidlaw Hills, and the maritime districts are composed of another set of rocks, both series differing very much in composition and structure, and thus giving rise to strongly contrasted features. The strata that form the Braes of Angus belong to the Lower Silurian formation, and consist chiefly of micaceous schists, gneissose rocks, greywacke, and hardened grit, clay-slate, &c. Here and there thin limestone occurs, but this is generally of poor quality, and the beds quickly thin out and disappear. In the Binchinnen Mountains, which form the boundary between Forfarshire and Aberdeenshire, the Silurian strata are pierced by those great granitic masses which occupy so large a portion of the latter county. The rocks that form the lowland districts of Forfarshire are assigned to the Old Red Sandstone formation, and include conglomerate, sandstone, marly shale, cornstone and limestone, flagstones, tilestones, shales, and varieties of igneous rock.

As we have already indicated, the geological structure of the county is at once apparent in the contour and shape of the land. The Silurian strata (composed chiefly of hard rock having a general similarity of composition), form the loftiest tracts which preserve a high altitude from the watershed of the Binchinnen Mountains down almost to the margin of the Old Red Sandstone area. The mountains have for the most part a flowing and softly-rounded outline, there being a general absence of isolated and abrupt peaks and serrated ridges. The highly-jointed character of the strata, however, and the comparative regularity of their strike and dip have given rise to deep gorges and beetling scours and precipices, which are conspicuous in the upper reaches of the numerous mountain torrents and streams that feed the Isla and the North and South Esk rivers. One can readily see how all those deep ravines and glens have been hollowed out in the first place by running water, aided by the action of frost, which ruptures and shatters the rock, and cumbers the sides of the mountains with great sheets of blocks and angular *débris*. None of the valleys owes its origin to dislocations of the earth's crust, as was at one time a common belief, but each has been gradually eroded by the subaërial forces acting continually through-

out a long course of ages. The rocks on one side of a valley correspond with those on the other, and the intervening space was at one time filled up with solid rock, which has been gradually removed by running water and glaciers, which latter, as we shall presently see, formerly played an important part in the geological history of the county. But although a general sameness of contour characterizes the mountainous portion of Forfarshire, it must not be supposed that one glen is the precise counterpart of another. It is true that the strata have a general similarity of composition and structure, but there is sufficient difference to give rise to considerable local variety of feature. Thus sometimes the strata crumble away pretty equally, with the result of forming smoothly-sloping surfaces; at other times, however, when hard and soft rocks are irregularly commingled, we are presented with a confused, broken, and bizarre outline.

But the effect of geological structure upon the form of the ground is most conspicuous in the Old Red Sandstone area. Within this area we find a considerable variety of rocks, some of which are more or less easily acted upon by the weather and denuding agents generally, while others are better fitted to resist these forces in virtue of their peculiar structure and composition. Hence we may observe that as a rule the valleys and depressions have been hollowed out in the softer strata, while the less easily degraded rocks form hills and ridges. Thus we have the Sidlaw Hills, built up of volcanic rocks and hard flagstones, rising above the low maritime tracts and Strathmore, both of which are largely composed of soft friable red sandstones. And in the Sidlaw Hills themselves we may note that all the conspicuous ridges or escarpments are composed of more or less tough igneous rocks, while the intervening depressions occur in the more easily denuded sedimentary strata of sandstone, shale, flagstone, &c. If we take the compass-bearing of the trend of these alternate escarpments and depressions we shall find that it is from south-west to north-east, and this, as we shall see immediately, corresponds to the "strike" of the Old Red Sandstone strata.

So much, then, for the primary configuration of the ground. We must now pass in review the chief or leading features of the geological structure of the ground. The oldest strata are of course the Lower Silurian rocks of the Braes of Angus. These, as already remarked, are composed principally of micaceous, schistose, and gneissose rocks, quartzose grits, greywacke, clay-slate, &c., which occur in beds of very variable thickness, and have generally a very high dip. The "strike" or direction of the beds is S.W. and N.E., but these

are frequently so much "altered" from their original condition that all trace of strike and dip is lost. When the latter is apparent the beds are seen often standing on end, or very highly inclined, but the exact direction of the dip is hard to determine from the fact that the strata are crumpled and contorted, and thrown into many minor folds, added to which is the fact, just referred to, that over considerable areas all trace of bedding has been obliterated. No fossils have ever been detected in these strata, but there can be no doubt that the beds consisted originally of varieties of sandstone and shale, and were deposited in water as sand and mud. But whether the sand and mud were deposited in the sea, or in lakes or estuaries, we cannot tell. From their immense thickness and extent, however (for the Silurian rocks of Forfarshire are but a very small portion of the great Silurian System of Scotland), we may reasonably infer that they are marine accumulations, and that at the time of their deposition what are now the Highlands of Forfarshire formed the bed of the sea.

Between the formation of the Silurian strata and the accumulation of the Old Red Sandstone series a vast period of time intervened. The soft mud and sand of the ancient Silurian sea were compacted into hard rock, and the beds, originally no doubt laid down in a horizontal or approximately horizontal position, were afterwards squeezed together by lateral pressure, and so folded back upon themselves again and again, and thus strata which formerly covered a wide area were compressed into a much smaller space. These changes could only have taken place at some considerable depth from the surface of the earth—the strata, when they were squeezed into folds and undulations, must have been buried under a heavy mass of overlying strata, and the crushing and squeezing were probably brought about during a slow subsidence of the ground. At the actual surface there would be no lateral pressure, but this would increase with the depth. And these considerations lead to the inference that vast masses of rock had been removed from the surface of the Highland area long before the Old Red Sandstone strata began to accumulate.

Strathmore, the Sidlaw Hills, and the maritime districts are composed, as already mentioned, of rocks belonging to the Old Red Sandstone formation, the upper and lower series of which are both represented. The *strike* or direction of the strata is from north-east to south-west, so that a section taken at right angles to that direction will cross Strathmore and the Sidlaw Hills from north-west to south-east, and thus give us the geological structure of the districts referred to. If, for example, we start upon a walk down any of the

Highland valleys, we shall find that the first strata of Old Red Sandstone we come upon dip or are inclined, generally at a steep angle, to the south-east. This dip continues for a mile or two, the angle becoming less and less as we advance towards the south, until by and by the beds turn up, as it were, and begin to dip in quite an opposite direction, that is to say, toward the north-west. This is what geologists term a *synclinal trough*. Continuing upon our journey across Strathmore we eventually reach the slopes of the Sidlaw Hills, where we find the rocks preserve the same north-west dip. When we cross the water-parting, and begin to descend the seaward slopes, the inclination of the strata changes once more, and the rocks dip to south-east, a dip which continues until the sea margin is reached. Between Strathmore and the sea, therefore, we have what is called an *anticlinal arch*, the crest of which, however, does not quite correspond with the culminating points of the Sidlaw Hills. This will be seen at a glance if we draw a line upon the map along the crest of the anticlinal arch. The names of the following places will serve to show the direction from north-east to south-west:—Rossie Muir, Wuddy Law, Friockheim, Idvieshill (one mile south of Letham), Fotheringham House, Tealing, and Dronley. From Dronley it passes west into Perthshire, traversing the hills behind Rossie Priory, and thereafter striking south-west up the Carse of Gowrie. In point of fact, then, the highest parts of the Sidlaw Hills lie north and north-west of the anticlinal arch.

Along the margin of the Highland district we find that the Silurian strata are here and there overlaid by beds of conglomerate and coarse sandstone, with which are associated occasional sheets of igneous rock. These may be seen in the dells of the Isla and the Melgam Water, in the neighbourhood of Lintrathen. But as a general rule the Old Red Sandstone strata are brought down against the Silurian rocks by a great dislocation or fault, so that it is only here and there that we are vouchsafed a peep at the lowest or basement beds of the Old Red Sandstone formation. Such peeps we get at Cortachy and Lintrathen, and from them we learn that the oldest deposits pertaining to the Old Red Sandstone consist of hardened gravel and shingle, or conglomerate, made up of rounded, subangular, and sometimes angular fragments of Silurian rocks, igneous rocks, &c. Interbedded with these appear some sheets of crystalline felspathic rocks, which are evidently of igneous origin. Strathmore is occupied for the most part with red sandstones, which often contain scattered stones, and now and again more or less thick intercalations of conglomerate. When we follow these beds up the slopes of the Sidlaw Hills we find that they

are underlaid by a great series of grey sandstones, flagstones, and shales, and by wide-spread sheets of igneous rocks (*porphyrites*, &c.) With these last, bands and layers of ashy conglomerate often occur, and sometimes the beds of igneous rock are separated by thin sheets of this kind of conglomerate, which may often be followed, cropping out upon the hill slopes, for many miles along the strike of the strata. This great "Flagstone Series," as we may call it, is overlaid in the maritime district by red sandstones of the same general character as the red sandstones of Strathmore.

Thus the oldest portions of the Old Red Sandstone are those which occur along the flanks of the Grampians, and the strata of flagstones and igneous rocks which compose the major portion of the Sidlaw Hills. The younger portions, on the other hand, are confined to Strathmore and the maritime district, and, as we shall point out presently, some part of those younger strata pertains to what is termed the "Upper Old Red Sandstone."

Looked at broadly, we find that the coarser strata—the thick conglomerates and pebbly sandstones—are most abundantly developed along the margin of the Highland district, while the finer-grained deposits occupy the area of the Sidlaw Hills. The composition of the conglomerates shows that they have been made up to a large extent out of the *débris* of the Silurian strata. They have doubtless been carried down and deposited in water at a time when the Highland district was washed along its margin by the sea or a great inland lake, most probably by the latter. We can readily understand how the coarser material would tend to gather in the immediate vicinity of the ancient shoreline. The rivers and torrents descending from the Highlands—in those days higher than they are now—would throw down their burdens of sand and gravel at the margin of the inland sea, and the action of the waves or of currents, induced by the pressure of strong winds, would tend to spread the shingle and gravel along the shores. The rivers at the same time would, in many cases, push out broad deltas, which would gradually encroach upon the bed of the lake. The finer sediment, carried further away from the shore, would tend to gather in the deeper and stiller water, and this we take to be the origin of the famous Forfarshire flags, and their associated beds of fine-grained sandstone and shale.

We know very little of the life of the period during which these changes were taking place. The waters of the ancient inland sea were tenanted by various extinct species of fish and huge crustaceans, but life does not seem to have been very prolific upon the whole. It is only here and there that relics

of these creatures are encountered—the rocks often contain not a single recognizable trace of any organism whatsoever. If we know but little of the creatures that lived in the water, our knowledge of the terrestrial life of the same period is even more limited. Now and again we detect impressions of plants, but these are rare, while not a trace of any animal form has been met with. It is sometimes said that perhaps organic remains may once have been abundant, and that these may have been subsequently destroyed by the chemical and mechanical action of water percolating through the strata. But this is not very likely. Similar strata, which occur in other formations elsewhere, are often well-stocked with fossils; and even much more porous strata are frequently charged with relics of former life in less or greater abundance. The probabilities are that the conditions under which the Old Red Sandstone was deposited were not very favourable to life. It is highly likely, we think, that, at the time the conglomerates were being formed, glaciers occupied the Highland glens. We infer this from the large size attained by many of the fragments in the coarse conglomerate, some of which must have come from the very heads of the Highland valleys. Much of the conglomerate which occurs along the foot of the Highland hills we recognise as merely the material derived from the “denudation” or wearing away of glacial detritus. It is of precisely the same character as the glacial gravels which one sees in the alpine valleys of Norway and Switzerland. With glaciers descending to the margin of the inland sea, and perhaps even dilating for some distance upon its bed, the conditions in the water would not be favourable to life. Nor is it likely that, with considerable glaciers occupying the Highland valleys, either vegetable or animal life would be very rife upon the land.

It was during the accumulation of the great shingle and gravel beds (now forming conglomerate), and the deposition of that finer sediment which went to form the famous flagstones of the county, that the volcanic forces broke out upon the bed of the ancient lake. Stones and mud were shot up by the escaping gas and steam, and showered down again into the lake, over the bed of which they gradually accumulated in the vicinity of the vents from which they had been erupted. Great sheets of molten matter were also poured out, and spread themselves over a wide area. The chief foci of eruption appear to have been in the neighbourhood of Tealing, at Dundee, Rossie Hill, Black Law, &c., but many other centres have been detected beyond the precincts of Forfarshire. After these subaqueous volcanoes had erupted many sheets of lava, the time came when they ceased to be subaqueous, and their products were then

distributed over a land-surface. At that period the ancient inland sea still washed the foot-hills of the Grampians. Strathmore was under water, but a long and broad volcanic bank extended from north-east to south-west along the line of the Sidlaws and Ochils. What is now the estuary and valley of the Tay was then high land, the dominating heights being distributed over the undulating ground that extends south between Auchterhouse and Dundee. From these volcanic heights lava was poured forth at intervals, and flowed down the long slopes out upon the bed of the inland sea, and during the intervals occasional discharges of stones and dust took place. Heavy rains, streams, and torrents washed down these loose materials to the lake, and tidal currents and waves winnowed and sifted them, and spread them over the lake-bed. As the volcanic bank grew in extent the area of the inland sea became more and more contracted, and as a result of this the area over which fine-grained sediment could be deposited was gradually restricted—the formation of the flagstone series of rocks, in short, ceased. Strathmore now formed a somewhat shallow lagoon into which the Highland rivers and streams from the Sidlaws carried their sediment. The prevailing colour of the sandstones, flagstones, &c., associated with the lower part of the Old Red Sandstone in Forfarshire is greyish blue and brown, with shades of purple, while that of the upper series is red. This is probably due to the gradual dessication of the ancient inland sea, by which means the salts of iron, to which the colouring is due, became relatively more abundant. The water being thus in a manner saturated with such salts became less than ever fitted to sustain life. It is therefore not in these red sandstones, as a rule, but in the older flagstone series that fossils are now met with.

Eventually the inland sea would appear to have vanished from the region of Strathmore, and the new-formed land then became subject to the action of the subaërial forces. It is probable that at this distant period a broad plain (the deserted bed of the ancient lake) sloped outwards from the base of the Grampians to the Sidlaws, and was connected here and there by narrow passes with the much wider plains that extended south and east of the old volcanic bank. These narrow passes would represent ancient straits which in former times had intersected the volcanic country, cutting it up, as it were, into a series of islands. It was through one of these passes that the primeval Tay first made its way at Perth.

After a prolonged period, during which the whole surface of the country had been considerably denuded by the action of the subaërial agents, the ancient

inland sea again made its appearance in what are now the maritime districts of Forfarshire, and a newer set of red sandstones was then gradually accumulated over the worn surfaces of the older series. These newer beds (Upper Old Red Sandstone) are now seen at Arbroath, Inchtute, and Benvie. There is no evidence to show that the old volcanoes were in action at this time. The probabilities are that they had become extinct many long ages before.

Such in a few words is the physical history of the Old Red Sandstone of Forfarshire, which we may summarize shortly as follows:—

1. LOWER OLD RED SANDSTONE: *Lower Series*:—Wide inland sea washing the base of the Grampians. Accumulations of coarse gravel and shingle in the vicinity of the coast-line; glaciers probably occupied the Highland valleys at this time. In the region of the Sidlaws deeper water, in which accumulated the finer sediments, forming close-grained sandstones, shales, and flagstones. Volcanoes break out in the area where the flagstone beds are being accumulated, and successive flows of lava and showers of lapilli are spread over a wide district. During pauses between the eruptions flagstones and sandstones continue to accumulate, and are overflowed by subsequent lava-streams. The chief vents or foci occur in the maritime region of Forfarshire, particularly at Dundee, Rossie, Tealing, &c. The later eruptions were subaërial.

2. LOWER OLD RED SANDSTONE: *Upper Series*:—Long volcanic bank, forming one or more islands, extends from north-east to south-west along line of the Sidlaws and Ochils. The inland sea, containing now a relatively larger proportion of iron salts, the sediment accumulating on its bed acquires a redder colour. The volcanoes probably became extinct. Strathmore region is converted into dry land, and rivers from the Highlands flow across the bed of the ancient lake.

3. UPPER OLD RED SANDSTONE: *Red Sandstones of Inchtute, &c.*:—Part of the maritime district of Forfarshire is once more overflowed by the waters of the inland sea.

A vast hiatus in the geological records of Forfarshire occurs between the close of the Upper Old Red Sandstone and the next period of which relics have been preserved. The Old Red Sandstone strata were consolidated, fissured, and thrown into folds, and great dislocations had fractured and shifted them long before the rocks, of which mention will presently be made, had come into existence. A large dislocation or *fault*, as it is technically termed, now forms in most places the boundary between the Old Red Sandstone strata and the Silurian rocks of the Highlands. Similar, but less extensive *faults*, are found

running along the foot of the Braes of Gowrie, and many smaller ones may be noted in other parts of the county. Along the sides of these faults the rocks are often much jumbled and broken. The great synclinal and anticlinal folds, of which mention has been made in a previous page, were doubtless brought about by disturbances of the earth's crust, the strata having been subjected to lateral pressure during some movement of depression, and so squeezed into undulations. All these changes had taken place, and enormous masses of strata had been gradually removed by the denuding forces, before the peculiar igneous rocks to be next described were erupted.

The rocks referred to consist of vertical or nearly vertical dykes of basalt and its varieties, which are believed to be of Miocene age. They belong to a series of rocks much more abundantly developed in the west of Scotland, where they are evidently connected with the great sheets of basalt which enter so largely into the framework of a number of the islands of the Inner Hebrides. One of these dykes which traverses the Sidlaws at Pitrodie (Perthshire) is extensively quarried for causeway-stones, with which Dundee is supplied. All the dykes have a persistent east and west direction throughout Perthshire and Forfarshire.

Frequent reference has been made to the fact that the strata have experienced great denudation. The long volcanic bank has been worn and furrowed, and enormous masses of rock have been removed in the course of ages by the slow but continuous action of the denuding agents. Thus it has come to pass that the central portions of the bank have been as it were gutted, so as to lay bare the "roots" of the old volcanoes. The ancient pipes, up through which the melted and fragmental materials made their way to the surface, are now indicated by the presence of masses of hard igneous rocks, which have evidently consolidated in the throats of the old foci of eruption, and thus plugged them up. Dundee Law and Balgay Hill, Rossie Hill, and the Black Law, Tealing, Dronley, and other places, appear to have been local centres from which the lava-form rocks, and ashes, and lapilli of the Sidlaws and the opposite Ochils were ejected. Innumerable veins and irregular dykes and sheets of igneous rock are also seen in many places breaking through and disturbing the Old Red Sandstone strata, as at Dundee, Clatto Moor, Auchterhouse Hill, Balluderon Hill, Duntrune, Ballumbie, Kingennie, &c. These irregular "intrusive" rocks are probably of the same age as the bedded lava-rocks of the Sidlaws, and the "plugs" that fill up the old vents. They represent the melted matter which was squeezed and thrust among the shattered strata in

the more deep-seated portions of the volcanic area. The bedded trap-rocks—those, namely, which were poured out over the bed of the ancient inland sea, and latterly over the land-surface—have been entirely removed from the central portions of the igneous area, and are now met with only along its outer margins. Thus upon the northern slopes of the Sidlaws they extend from the county boundary at Lochindores north-east by Kinpurney Hill to Charleston, and on approximately the same geological horizon as these are the igneous rocks immediately north of Dunnichen. Along the southern margin of the central area the bedded traps reappear at Broughty Ferry, from which they extend to north-east by way of Laws, Panmure Hill, and Arbirlot. The great sheets of porphyrite that stretch from near Letham by Frioekheim to Montrose, also lie upon the south side of the anticline. It is noteworthy that the ancient lava-rocks in the north-east section of the Sidlaws are often separated by thick intercalations of sandstone, &c., so as to form a series of parallel hills and ridges with intervening hollows and low-lying grounds. Towards the south-west, however, the several sheets of igneous rock come much closer together, and the intercalated sandstones and conglomerates thin away to a few yards or feet, until eventually the hills seem to close up as it were into one single ridge.

Everywhere throughout the county we encounter unmistakable evidence of the Ice Age or Glacial Period. The deposits pertaining to this period may be arranged as follows, beginning with the lowest or oldest :—

1. Till or boulder-clay.
2. Sand and gravel, and laminated clay with ice-floated stones.
3. Moraines.
4. Brick-clays with erratics and Arctic shells.

The till or boulder-clay is abundantly developed in the low-lying districts of the county, more particularly in Strathmore and the maritime region. But it occurs also at all levels in the Sidlaws, where it occupies hollows and depressed areas, especially upon the southern slopes of the hills. It is generally a tough tenaceous clay, crammed with angular and subangular fragments of rock, many of which show smoothed surfaces, and are more or less distinctly marked with striæ or scratches. This accumulation is the result of glacial action, and speaks to a time when Forfarshire was smothered in thick ice, which overflowed the land in the direction of the North Sea. So thick was that ice that it filled up Strathmore, and reached up to and over the highest level of the Sidlaws. This is proved by the fact that the Sidlaw Hills have been abraded and furrowed up to their summits, and the scratches or striæ

imprinted upon the rocks are still visible in many places upon the crest of the hills and all over their slopes. The ice flowed out from the deep valleys of the Highlands, filled up Strathmore, and then brimmed over the Sidlaws, and the boulder-clay is the material formed and rolled forward underneath the ice during its slow movement. The general trend of the ice, as proved by rock-striations, was from north-west to south-east, but here and there the ice-flow was deflected by the form of the ground. The evidence of the striated stones in the till points in precisely the same direction. Thus in the till of Strathmore we note abundant fragments of Silurian rocks, but not one from the Sidlaws. In the Sidlaws, again, we find the boulder-clay charged not only with local rocks derived from these hills, but with red sandstone from Strathmore, and with schists, granites, and other rocks from the Highlands. In the maritime districts the same accumulation contains fragments of rock which have come from all the inland districts—the Highlands, Strathmore, the Sidlaws, and the maritime region itself.

The melting of this vast sheet of ice gave rise to the next series of deposits—the sand and gravel kames of Strathmore, and of certain areas in the Sidlaws and the maritime district. In the central portions of Strathmore the Old Red Sandstone strata are almost entirely concealed under thick accumulations of boulder-clay, brick-clay, and sand and gravel. The last-mentioned deposits occur chiefly in the form of banks, mounds, cones, hillocks, and ridges, and are very abundantly developed in some places. Thus well nigh the whole space lying between Lindertis and Glamis is covered by a series of rolling mounds and hillocks of shingle, gravel, and sand. It is not difficult to see that these heaps of water-worn materials are closely connected with the valley of the river Isla. They spread out from the Den of Airlie east into Forfarshire, and west into Perthshire, and die off south towards the Sidlaw Hills into broad flats and gently undulating plains of sand and clay. Similar mounds and sheets of gravel, sand, and clay may be followed at intervals all along the Howe of Strathmore into the valleys of the Lunan and the South Esk. Here and there also we may detect them in the Sidlaw Hills at the heads of some of the valleys, and they occur likewise now and again in the maritime districts. Those in the Sidlaw Hills and the maritime districts belong to a time when the ice-sheet had melted away from the low grounds, but when heavy snows and *névé* still covered the Sidlaws. They evidently mark the course of tumultuous torrents that descended in summer from the hills, for they are always more or less closely connected with the valleys. The great series of *kames*,

as they are called, with which the country between Lindertis and Glamis is so plentifully covered, are of precisely the same character and origin as the morainic heaps of gravel and sand which occur in the lower reaches of the Alpine valleys of North Italy and other regions. They bespeak the former presence of large local glaciers from which torrents of water escaped in the summer season. The vast ice-sheet which had formerly overflowed all Forfarshire had become greatly attenuated, it had in fact melted away from Strathmore, and was now represented by large local glaciers that occupied the Highland valleys and came down to the low grounds, upon which they deposited their *moraines* of rock-rubbish and gravel. At this period Strathmore was liable to be flooded every spring and summer by the vast volumes of water that escaped from the melting snow of the Sidlaws on the one hand, and from the snow-fields and glaciers of the Grampians on the other.

As the climate became less Arctic the glaciers continued to decrease, and slowly retreated, as it were, up their valleys. And the successive stages of this retreat are now marked by those heaps of rock-rubbish (*moraines*), and sheets of coarse torrential gravels which one may note in all the Highland valleys, up to their very heads. During the dissolution of the glaciers we learn that the sea advanced beyond its present level, so as to overflow considerable areas in the low grounds of Forfarshire. The highest level at which traces of its former presence have been noted in Forfarshire is 100 feet or thereabout, there being a well-marked beach at this level in the Carnoustie district. At somewhat lower levels we find beds of clay with Arctic shells, as at Montrose and Barry, which clearly demonstrate that even after the dissolution of the ice-sheet the climate continued cold and ungenial. There is evidence, indeed, to show that while the glaciers of the Highland valleys were dilating upon the low grounds of Strathmore, ice-rafts floated along shore and carried with them fragments of rock, which they scattered over the seabottom. Thus in the clays at Barry we come upon pieces of chalk-flint, which have probably been floated south from the Aberdeenshire coast-lands.

The next succeeding stage in the geological history of Forfarshire introduces us to post-glacial times. The post-glacial deposits are represented by the buried peat and forest-bed which have been described by Dr Howden as occurring near Montrose. This ancient land-surface is overlaid by an estuarine silt full of recent shells, and by the so-called carse-clay of the Esk. To the same series pertain the ancient alluvia of the rivers and streams and lakes throughout the county.

The buried forest tells us of a time when the cold of the glacial period had vanished, and when a mild and genial climate obtained in Scotland. Britain at this period appears to have been connected with the Continent, and was occupied by man. At a subsequent stage our country became insulated, and the climate deteriorated. The great forests, which during the continental epoch had covered a large part of Scotland, began to decay and to become buried in peat-moss; and to this date belongs a large proportion of the oldest of our Scottish peat-bogs. The sea again advanced until it reached to a level some 45 or 50 feet higher than present. Rude tribes then lived along the shores of our firths, and accumulated those mounds of shells, which are known to grave antiquarians as "kitchen-middens." The climate must have been ungenial and cold, and there is evidence to show that local glaciers again put in an appearance in our Highland glens, and sent down in summer time great volumes of muddy water. The carse-clays of the Esk in Forfarshire, and of the Tay in Perthshire, are in large part composed, in fact, of the fine mud derived from the grinding action of the local glaciers of the period now referred to.

By and by the climate again improved, and the sea retreated to a somewhat lower level than the present. The forests once more began to increase, and the "mosses" in many places dried up so as to allow a new forest-growth to spread over their surface. But eventually colder and wetter conditions returned, the peat-mosses again commenced to extend, and to overspread the forests, while the sea advanced upon the land. It is remarkable that similar changes of climate in post-glacial times are represented in the peat-bogs of England, Ireland, Scandinavia, Denmark, and North Germany. At the bottom of the bogs we find the buried trees of the first Age of Forests (oaks, pines, birch, &c.), above which appears the peat of the first humid period. Then on top of this peat comes the second forest-growth (consisting chiefly of Scots fir), on top of which lies the peat which formed during the subsequent relapse to humid conditions.

Throughout the county the streams and lakes are usually bordered by strips of flat alluvial soil, and some lakes have been entirely silted up or drained artificially. In these ancient lake-beds immense quantities of marl are occasionally present, and entombed in the same position we not unfrequently come upon the remains of oxen, beavers, reindeer, elk, and other animals which are now locally extinct.

Forfarshire produces no great variety of rocks of much economic importance.

In the Highland districts slates have been worked in small quantities, chiefly for local use. These occur in the Silurian series, and in the same set of rocks limestone has occasionally been met with. Granite likewise appears in the higher parts of the Highland district, but it is too inaccessible. The Old Red Sandstone formation, however, supplies the famous flagstones and tilestones which are so well known. From the same formation come greyish and pale reddish or purplish grey sandstones, which have been quarried here and there to some extent. Occasionally they form very durable building-stones, but as a rule they are much inferior in stability to the sandstones which come from the carboniferous areas of Fife and the Lothians. Coarse arenaceous limestone or cornstone also occurs in the Old Red Sandstone series. The trap-rocks of the county are as a rule not well suited for either building purposes or road metal. But here and there exceptionally good quarries have been worked, and these occur almost invariably in the *intrusive* series. The rock (porphyrite) of the *contemporaneous* bedded masses is very often shattery, earthy, and crumbling. Nevertheless good "whinstone" might be quarried to a much larger extent in these beds, if it were not that they are frequently too far removed from the towns, and at a distance from good roads. For causeway-stones the best rocks are the basalts and diorites, but these are very sparingly developed. For brick-making the glacial clays are much employed in certain districts, and are of fairly good quality.

The foregoing sketch does not pretend to give more than the merest outline of the Geology of Forfarshire. To have gone into any detail would have occupied a very much larger space than could be devoted to the subject in a County History like the present. For those who wish to know more the following list of papers is appended, the reader being specially advised to consult the numerous essays by Mr Powrie, than whom no one has given more attention to the Geology and Palæontology of Forfarshire. The Government Geological Survey of the County is now nearly completed, and in a short time the public will be provided with a detailed Geological Map and accompanying explanatory Memoirs.

#### LIST OF PAPERS, &c., RELATING TO THE GEOLOGY AND PALÆONTOLOGY OF FORFARSHIRE.

- ANDERSON : On the Tilestones of Forfarshire : *Geologist*, vol. ii., p. 149.  
 ,, New Locality for Mollusca in Old Red Sandstone : *Geologist*, vol. iv., p. 385.  
 BUCKLAND : Moraines in Forfarshire : *Proceedings of the Geological Society*, vol. iii., p. 333.  
 EGERTON : Ichthyolites of Farnell Road : *British Association Reports*, vol. xxix., p. 77.

- HOWDEN : On the Post-tertiary Deposits in the Neighbourhood of Montrose : *Transactions of the Geological Society of Edinburgh*, vol. i., p. 138.
- IMRIE : On Old Red Sandstone : *Memoirs of the Wernerian Society*, vol. i., p. 453.
- LANKESTER  
(and POWRIE) : A Monograph of the Fishes of the Old Red Sandstone : *Palæontographical Society*, 1864.
- LINDSAY : On the Goldfields of Forfarshire : *Transactions of the Geological Society of Edinburgh*, vol. ii., p. 27.
- LYELL : Serpentine Dykes : *Edinburgh Journal of Science*, vol. iii., p. 112.  
 ,, On the Geological Evidence of the former Existence of Glaciers in Forfarshire : *Proceedings of the Geological Society*, vol. iii., pp. 173, 337 ; *Magazine of Natural History*, 1st Ser., vol. vii., p. 512 ; *Jamieson's Journal*, vol. xxx., p. 199.  
 ,, On Freshwater Marl : *Geological Society's Transactions*, vol. ii., p. 73.
- MANTELL : On Supposed Fossil Ova of Batrachians ; *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, vol. viii., p. 97.
- MITCHELL : On the Flagstones of Forfarshire : *Geologist*, vol. ii., p. 147.  
 ,, New Fossil Fishes : *Geologist*, vol. iii., p. 273 ; *British Association Reports*, vol. xxviii., p. 116.  
 ,, Restoration of Pteraspis : *Geologist*, vol. v., p. 404.  
 ,, Position of Beds of Old Red Sandstone : *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, vol. xvii., p. 145.
- PAGE : Pterygotus Beds at Balrddery : *British Association Reports*, vol. xxv., p. 89.  
 ,, Palæontology of the Tilestones : *British Association Reports*, vol. xxvii. p. 104.  
 ,, New Crustaceans from the Forfar Flagstones : *Proceedings of the Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh*, vol. i. p. 55.  
 ,, New Fossil Forms from the Old Red Sandstone of Forfarshire : *Proceedings of the Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh*, vol. ii., p. 195.  
 Note on the Crustacean Genus *Stylonurus*, from the Lower Old Red Sandstone : *Proceedings of the Royal Physical Society of Edinburgh*, vol. iii., p. 220.
- POWRIE (and  
LANKESTER) : A Monograph of the Fishes of the Old Red Sandstone : *Palæontographical Society*, 1864.
- POWRIE : Old Red Sandstone Fossil Fishes of Forfarshire : *Geologist*, vol. iii., p. 336.  
 ,, Cephalaspis of Forfarshire : *Geologist*, vol. iv., pp. 137, 176.  
 ,, On the Genus *Cheirolepis*, from the Old Red Sandstone, *Geological Magazine*, vol. iv., p. 147.  
 ,, Fish in the Old Red Sandstone : *Geological Magazine*, vol. iv., p. 333.  
 ,, On the earliest known Vestiges of Vertebrate Life ; being a Description of the Fish Remains of the Old Red Sandstone : *Transactions of the Edinburgh Geological Society*, vol. i., p. 284.  
 ,, Old Red Sandstone Rocks : *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, vol. xvii., p. 534.  
 ,, The Fossiliferous Rocks of Forfarshire and their Contents : *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, vol. xx., p. 413.  
 ,, Fossiliferous Deposit near Farnell : *British Association Reports*, vol. xxix., p. 89.

- TREVELYAN : On Fractured Boulders found at Auchmithie, near Arbroath : *Proceedings of the Geological Society*, vol. iii., p. 337.
- WARBURTON : Shell Marl : *Transactions of the Geological Society*, vol. iv., p. 305.
- WOODWARD : Structure and Classification of Fossil Crustacea : *British Association Reports*, vol. xxxiv., p. 320.
- „ New Fossil Crustacea found by Mr Powrie : *British Association Reports*, vol. xxxvi., p. 44.
- „ A Monograph of the British Fossil Crustacea.
- „ Description of New Crustacea from the Old Red Sandstone : *Geological Magazine*, vol. i., p. 198.
- „ Fossil Crustacea, *Stylonurus Powriei* : *Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society*, vol. xxi., p. 482.

## CHAP. II.—FOSSILS.

In the Highland districts of Forfarshire the rocks, consisting mostly of gneiss and mica schists, are altogether unfossiliferous, nor have the bands of chloritic and clay slates which run along the south flanks of the lower Grampian range, near the junction of the metamorphic rocks of the Highlands with the old red sandstones of the Lowlands, proved more remunerative to the labours of the fossil hunter, although these have been frequently and carefully searched. Neither can the shales and flagstones of the Lowlands of Forfarshire be called highly fossiliferous; so far is this from being the case, that, unless in one thin band of shale, to search for fossils in these rocks can be but looked on as labour lost. It is only by directing the attention of the workmen in the many freestone quarries to the careful preservation of whatever may turn up that our rocks will give up their dead. In this way occasionally, although but rarely, most valuable and interesting specimens are found. The band referred to above, as an exception to this general rule, consists of a bed of semi-calcareous shale which may average some four to six feet in thickness, and which, deep in the rock, seems to extend through the length and breadth of the county wherever these sandstones are found. It may be readily recognised by its semi-calcareous character, the other shales being purely argillaceous, and also by a thin bed of greyish coloured clay, which is very persistently present about the centre of this band. Of course this shale can only be searched when laid bare in quarries, and in the banks of streams or dens and such like places. It is thus found in Rossie Den, in Balruddery Den, in Petterden, in several localities in the Sidlaws, in quarries on Duntrune, Turin Hill, near Forfar, &c., and from this band of shale have the larger number of our fossil fishes been obtained.

Although vegetable remains are most abundant in the old red flagstones of Forfarshire, yet these are so imperfectly preserved that a very short notice of the fossil flora of this county must suffice. During the many years in which I have searched our rocks, in no instance have I been able to detect the slightest trace of organisation in any of the many vegetable markings they contain. The most perfect specimen of this class yet got was found, some forty years ago, in a quarry on the estate of Pitscandly. It was thrown aside by the workmen, and before I heard of it it had got so broken up and covered with the rubbish of the quarry that I could only save a small portion of the root, which I still have. I had a small fragment sliced and mounted for the microscope, but even thus it affords no indication of its affinities. It was described by the workmen as having had a stem some three to four feet in length, swelling at its lower extremity into a sort of bulb, from which proceeded two or three roots; at the top it divided into some few branches with fragments of leaves. Nothing analagous has since been found. Generally these vegetable remains may be considered as fucoidal in character.

As occupying a somewhat indeterminate position, I may here notice what may be called the most marked and characteristic, as it is the most abundant fossil of our lower Old Red Sandstones "The *Parca decipiens*," so named by the late Dr Fleming, from Parkhill near Newburgh, where it was first found by him, and from its deceptive or indeterminate character. It is graphically described by the late Hugh Miller as consisting of irregularly shaped patches "of carbonaceous matter reticulated into the semblance of polygonal, or in some instances egg shaped meshes, and which remind one of pieces of ill woven lace. When first laid open these are filled with a carbonaceous speck, and from their supposed resemblance, in the aggregate form, to the eggs of the frog in their albuminous envelope the quarriers term them *puddock* (frog) *spawn*. The slates in which they occur, thickly covered over with their vegetable impressions, did certainly remind me of the bottom of some stagnant ditch beside some decaying hedge, as it appears in middle spring, when paved with fragments of decaying branches and withered grass, and mottled with its life impregnated patches of the gelid substance," the spawn of the common frog. Both these well known geologists, with many others, considered these patches to be fossilised seeds, "such as might be expected to result from a compressed berry, such as a bramble or a rasp." Had this been the case surely some remains of plants, such as could have ripened seed resembling that of the bramble or rasp, would have been preserved. "*Parca decipiens*" must be

assigned to the animal not to the vegetable kingdom. Although not fossilised "puddock spawn," it is the fossilised eggs of some of the many crustacea which abounded in the Old Red Sandstone waters.

The Fauna of the Forfarshire rocks is much more interesting and marked than the Flora. The creatures whose remains have yet been disinterred had belonged entirely to the two great classes, crustacea (shell fish, as our crabs and lobsters), and Pisces (fishes).

That many other varieties of animal life then abounded there can be little doubt, but the tissues of which the bodies of such creatures as have left any mark on the rocks consisted, would seem to have been too soft for preservation. Thus we find many flags covered with long irregular lines of small ridges and furrows quite similar to the worm tracks so common after rain on our foot-paths and roads; also borings to some depth through the sandstones, at nearly right angles to their stratification, very much larger but otherwise resembling the burrows of the lob-worm, found in the sands of the present day, hence we may presume that the class annulatæ or annelidæ (worms) had then been largely represented. Another remarkable circumstance in connection with that ancient fauna may here be mentioned. Although Mollusea abounded in the seas of these olden times, in no case, in so far as I am aware, has the smallest fragment of a shell yet been found in the Forfarshire rocks. Now no kind of animal remains is so well fitted for preservation as our sea shells, and hence we may believe that had molluses existed in the waters in which our Old Red Sandstones were deposited, that their coverings must have been extremely tender and perishable, which adds to the probability of the now generally received opinion that our rocks are of lacustrine and not of marine origin, that they had been laid down in large fresh water lakes.

The Crustacea of the Old Red Sandstone all belong to genera which have long ceased to exist. For a full description of these very extraordinary animals I must refer to Mr H. Woodward's very able monograph of British fossil crustacea of the order Merostomata, published by the Palæontographical Society; here space can only allow little more than a bare list of the different genera and species found in this county.

Three different genera of these crustaceans have been found in Forfarshire—*Pterygotus*, *Stylonurus*, and *Eurypterus*.

Of the genera *Pterygotus* only one species, "*Pt. Anglicus*," No. 1, has, I may say, yet been found in our flagstones, for although from some peculiar characteristics Woodward has named a very small specimen *Pt. Minor*, yet, as he justly

remarks, speaking of the position of the eyes, these characteristics may vary somewhat with age, and hence I am inclined to think *Pt. Minor* merely a very small young example of the common *Pt. Anglicus*. Specimens of this crustacean are found all through our sandstones, and are of very different sizes, that referred to above as *Pt. Minor* being under three inches in length, while plates have been found which must have formed part of the armour of an animal not much, if at all, under six feet in length, and over eighteen inches in breadth. Although nearly perfect specimens are rare, detached plates and other fragments are abundant; these plates are characterised by peculiar scale like markings, indeed these markings so much resemble fish scales that the first fragments examined by Agassiz were supposed by him to have formed a portion of some old red sandstone fish. The lithographed sketch here given will convey a better idea of the peculiar form of this (when full grown) gigantic crustacean than any written description. The lower figure showing the scale like sculpture on the plates, represents the thoracic plates which, from their fanciful resemblance to the winged heads so commonly found carved on old tombstones, were called by our quarrymen *Scraphim*. The upper figure exhibits the dorsal surface or back of the animal.

Of the genus *Stylonurus* we have four different species from the Forfarshire sandstones—*St. Scoticus*, No. 2, *St. Powrici*, *St. Enseformis*, and an unnamed species. It is rather curious that, whilst detached fragments and even moderately entire specimens of *Pterygotus*, represented by one solitary species, are moderately abundant, scarcely a duplicate specimen of any of the four species of *Stylonurus* has yet been found. The genus *Stylonurus* differs from *Pterygotus* in the more central position of the eyes, in the absence of the pincers or claws which *Pterygotus* has in common with our modern crabs and lobsters, in the sculpturing on the plates, and in its long and somewhat styliiform tail, from which it has its name. One nearly entire specimen of *Stylonurus Scoticus* was found in a quarry in Montreatmont Muir, and is now in my collection. This specimen is very nearly three feet and a half in length, and about one foot in breadth. The only other fragment of this species is a very fine head plate now in the British Museum. In the figure the limbs drawn in dotted lines are restorations from other species of this genus found elsewhere.

*Stylonurus Powrici* is represented by one solitary specimen, which also is moderately entire. It is much smaller than *St. Scoticus*, and differs from it principally in its comparatively much longer and more slender tail segment. It is rather under a foot in length.

*Stylonurus Enseformis* is so named from the sword-like form of a tail segment, the only fragment of this species yet found; it had belonged to an animal somewhat larger than *St. Powriei*. Another tail segment approaching in size to that of *St. Scoticus*, but quite distinct in character, is also in my collection. It forms a fourth species, but has not yet been named or described.

The genus *Eurypterus* is but poorly represented. A head plate and a portion of a dorsal segment found in Kelly Den is described, and named by Woodward, *Eurypterus Brewsteri*. This and a solitary specimen, seemingly of *Eurypterus Pygmaeus*, found in Petterden, are the only fragments belonging to this genus yet obtained in Forfarshire.

A small anomalous Crustacean, first found in Canterland Den, in Kincardineshire, and since also in some localities in Forfarshire, has been named, by the late Dr Page, *Kampicaris Forfarenensis*. In its form it had somewhat resembled a moderately large caterpillar, hence its name.

The class Pisces or Fishes may be said to be represented in the Forfarshire rocks, as yet, by only two families—Cephalaspidæ and Acanthodidæ, both of which have long been extinct. All these old world fishes belong to that class which has the tail fin characterised as heterocercal, that is where the fin rays "are principally developed on the under side, and the vertebrae are produced far beyond, forming an upper and prominent lobe, as in the sharks and dog fishes. Existing fishes have chiefly homocercal or equally lobed tails, as the herring, cod, salmon, &c." The internal or endo-skeleton is also, as in the shark and dog fish, cartilagenous, not osseous or bony as in the herring, salmon, &c.

Of the Cephalaspidæ an exhaustive monograph by Professor Ray Lankester has been published by the Palæontographical Society. This family is characterised by the strong bony head plate or shield by which the upper part of the head had been covered and protected, hence the name *Cephalaspis* or Bucklerhead. Two genera have been identified in the Forfarshire rocks—*Cephalaspis* and *Pteraspis*.

*Cephalaspis*, this, which may be called the characteristic genus of our sandstones, is not uncommon, although in this respect it resembles *Pterygotus*, fragmentary portions being much more abundant than good specimens, which are but rare. This fish has been described as resembling in shape "a saddler's cutting knife divested of its wooden handle, the broad bony head resembling the blade, and the thin angular body the iron stem usually fixed in the wood." The bony head plate or shield is somewhat semi-circular or rather semi-

elliptical in shape, having the two posterior angles produced backwards, forming strong processes; it is greatly convex externally. The eyes large, sub-central and approaching; the eye balls in some specimens are beautifully preserved. The body is thin and tapering, and is covered with strong scales of a lengthened rhomboidal shape. Two pectoral fins, one dorsal and a large caudal or tail fin, have long been known, and to these I have, quite recently, been able to add an anal, placed immediately in front of the caudal. All the fins had been formed of integument; of the mouth nothing is known, but it seems to have been situated under the head, and was probably suctorial as in the sturgeon. This genus is found in many other localities besides Forfarshire, and has been divided by Professor Lankester into several sub-genera. Those from this county are classed by him under the name of *Eu-Cephalaspis*. Of this sub-genus four distinct species are found in our rocks, namely—*Eu-Ceph. Lyelli*, *Eu-Ceph. Powriei*, No. 3, *Eu-Ceph. Pagei*, and *Eu-Ceph. Asper*. These are all distinguished by the peculiar form and sculpture of the scales, head plate, &c.

*Pteraspis*, although long known and abundant in some of the English formations, is only known as yet from its head plate and a few scales from the nuchal portion of the dorsal surface. It is very rare in Scotland, it was first found by me in a quarry near Bridge of Allan, and since then a few specimens have been found in this county by Mr M'Nicol of Tealing. These are the only ones that yet have been preserved; they all seem to belong to the same species, which has been named *Pt. Mitchellii*, No. 4. The head plate is convex externally, sub-elliptical, truncate posteriorly, the centre of this posterior portion being produced backwards and upwards, forming a sharp spiney process. The eyes appear to have been situated well forward on the exterior margin of the shield. The mouth, as in *Cephalaspis*, is unknown. The scales are, in form, small nearly equilateral rhombs. A small patch of scales, which I obtained from a quarry on Turin Hill, seem to belong to *Pteraspis*.

Before I obtained *Pteraspis* from Bridge of Allan, the Rev. Hugh Mitchell of Craig discovered, in same quarry, many large fragments, which do not seem to have formed part of a fish of this genus, but of a larger fish of a nearly allied genus, and since that time I have obtained somewhat similar fragments from the rocks of this county. Although these are too indistinct for classification, they clearly show that the above two genera by no means exhaust the Forfarshire *Cephalaspidæ*.

The *Acanthodidæ*, although more recently discovered in our rocks, are much

more largely represented than the Cephalaspidæ, their fossil remains are almost altogether confined to the semi-calcareous shale bed already noticed. They are almost all fishes of small size, few exceeding six or seven inches in length.

Hugh Miller, in his usual graphic manner, describes a meeting of savans, which, in 1844 I believe, took place at Balruddery, to examine a large collection of fossils which the then proprietor, Mr Webster, had gathered from a peculiar bed of shale situated near the northern end of the den. These fossils consisted mostly of fragmentary remains of *Pterygotus Anglicus*, and Miller tells how the great Swiss naturalist Agassiz first told them the nature of the animal to which they had belonged, and then pointed out the form of the animal, piecing together the various fragments, as he, Miller, had "seen a young girl arranging the pieces of ivory or mother-of-pearl in an Indian puzzle." This story is not a little indebted to Miller's word painting, as although Agassiz then correctly declared the affinities of these fragments, it was not a few years thereafter ere the pieces of that palæontological puzzle could be correctly arranged, nor were these fragments then altogether new to Agassiz, as he had some years before described similar fragments as ichthyic in character, assigning them to a genus of fishes which he named *Pterygotus*. This collection was also found to contain several head plates of *Cephalaspis*, and a considerable number of spines, which Agassiz at once recognised as belonging to a peculiar family of fishes. Several of these spines he afterwards described and figured in his great work on fossil fishes, adding them to a new family which he had not long before that time named *Acanthodidæ* from a Greek word signifying a spine.

The *Acanthodean* fishes, although belonging to so long extinct a family, have no strange or grotesque characteristics to mark them as fishes of these olden times. They are generally handsome fishes, with little to distinguish them in the eye of the ordinary observer from those inhabiting the lakes and streams of the present day. They all had the heterocercal tail fin, were covered with small, strong, bony scales, had the endo-skeleton cartilaginous, and possessed strong, sharp, bony spines, sometimes straight, sometimes bent, firmly implanted in their bodies in front of the dorsal, pectoral, ventral, and anal fins. These spines seem to have been principally used by the fish as weapons of defence, as, although placed immediately in front of the fins, they do not appear to have been connected with them.

Of the *Acanthodean* family five genera have been found in our rocks—*Acanthodes*, *Diplacanthus*, *Parexus*, *Climatius*, and *Euthacanthus*. These

genera are determined readily by the number, character, and arrangement of the spines.

*Acanthodes* is characterised by possessing only one dorsal spine placed above and behind the anal, the spines are all slender and slightly bent. Only one species is found in our rocks, *Acanthodes Mitchelli*, No. 3, so named by Sir P. Egerton in honour of the discoverer, Rev. Hugh Mitchell. It is a handsome little fish, seldom exceeding three inches in length, the scales are very small. It is the most abundant of our fishes, and seems to have swam in considerable swarms or shoals. On one small slab, less than eight inches square, in my possession, covered with the scales and spines of the larger *Euthacanthus*, upwards of two dozen may be counted, attracted evidently by the dead fish, only to be silted up and entombed with the body on which they feasted.

*Diplacanthus* has its spines rather long and slender, slightly curved or straight. It has two dorsals, the posterior dorsal spine placed immediately above the anal. Our rocks have as yet yielded only one species of this fish. It was first found by the late Rev. Henry Brewster of Farnell, and named by Sir Philip Egerton, *Diplacanthus Gracilis*, No. 6. Although, however, the first entire specimen was found by Mr Brewster, some fragments, which now are known to have belonged to this species, were long before observed in the Balruddery collection by Dr Page, and, being unaware of their affinities, were named by him *Ictinocephalus Granulatus*. This, next to *Acanthodes Mitchelli*, is the most abundant of our Forfarshire fishes, and is found of all sizes, varying from two to seven inches in length. It also had been a rather handsome fish, somewhat like our modern pike in appearance, and also, judging from its large mouth furnished with a full array of powerful teeth, like the pike, predaceous in its habits. The scales very small.

*Parexus*. This genus is markedly characterised by its very long stout anterior dorsal spine. Two spines in the Balruddery collection, the one straight and the other bent, were named by Agassiz *Parexus Recurvus*, under the impression that both had belonged to the same fish. Both these are now known to have been anterior dorsal spines, and thus must have belonged, not only to different fishes, but fishes of distinct species. The name given by Agassiz has been retained by me for the species to which the straight dorsal spine belongs. No specimen having the bent dorsal of Agassiz has yet been found. Of this genus two species are now known, *P. Recurvus* and *P. Falcatus*.

*Parexus Recurvus*, No. 7, is a short stout fish, having very strong grooved spines; the anterior dorsal is particularly remarkable from its great length, equal

to more than one half the entire length of the fish, and from having its margin toothed posteriorly. The fins are also generally preserved in this fish, which is seldom the case with the Forfarshire Acanthodeans, and curiously enough while the anterior dorsal fin, immediately behind the enormous toothed spine, is but small, the posterior dorsal, having but a small spine in front, is very large. The other species, *P. Falcatus*, is a larger fish than *P. Recurvus*, from seven to ten inches in length, and in it the anterior dorsal spine is considerably shorter, stouter, and considerably bent. This spine is, as in the former species, toothed posteriorly. In both the scales are comparatively large, and are sculptured. Both these species were found by me in the fossil shale bed. They are of rather rare occurrence.

*Climatius*. Like *Parexus* this genus was founded by Agassiz on one of the Balruddery spines. It is principally characterised by its short, very stout, ridged spines. Three species are now known—*Cl. Scutigera*, *Cl. Reticulatus*, and *Cl. Uncinatus*.

The first entire *Climatius* was found by Mr Mitchell near Farnell, and first named by Sir P. Egerton *Brachyacanthus Scutigera*, but on looking over the spines figured and described by Agassiz, he at once perceived the connection between one of the spines, named by Agassiz *Climatius Reticulatus*, and those of Mr Mitchell's fish, and believing both to belong to the same genus, he changed its name to *Climatius Scutigera*, No. 8. This is a small fish varying in length from one to three inches. The subsequent discovery by me of the entire fish to which Agassiz's spine belonged, proved how correctly Sir Philip had judged. *Climatius Reticulatus* is a much larger fish than *C. Scutigera*, its length being from five to seven inches. Its anterior dorsal spine, that figured by Agassiz, is much curved along the anterior margin, nearly straight along the posterior, very broad and stout towards the base, deeply sulcate or furrowed, the ridges crenate towards their base, giving that portion of the spine a reticulated appearance, hence the specific name. The other spines are somewhat similarly marked, and are all very stout, and of moderate length. The scales are smaller than in *Parexus*, and finely sculptured. *Climatius Uncinatus* was so named by Egerton from the curved pectoral spines being toothed posteriorly. One of these spines from the Balruddery collection is figured, but not named by Miller in his *Old Red Sandstone*. It seems identical with the *Homocanthus Arenatus* of Agassiz from the *Old Red Sandstone* of Russia. This species is about four inches in length, and is very rare, only three specimens having yet been found. They were got by me from the fossil bed so often mentioned.

Euthacanthus, so named by me from the strong and straight, or very nearly so, spines by which this genus is characterised. Five species are known. Of these three were found by me, viz.—*E. M'Nicoli*, *E. Grandis*, and *E. Curtus*, one, *E. Elegans*, by Mr Brewster of Farnel, and one, *E. Gracilis*, No. 9, by Mr M'Nicol, Tealing. Of these, *E. Grandis* appears to have been the largest of our Acanthodeans. It would seem to have attained a length of at least two feet, while *E. Curtus* was the least of this genus, being some three to four inches in length, and comparatively stouter, with longer spines than the other species. The others held intermediate places in size in the following gradation—*E. Grandis*, *E. Elegans*, *E. Gracilis*, *E. M'Nicoli*, *E. Curtus*. The scales are very small, and beautifully striated. They had all been very handsome fishes. *Euthacanthus Grandis* appears to have abounded in the Old Red Sandstone waters. I say appears, for although its scale, spines, and such like are found in great plenty, no perfect specimen, or one nearly so, has yet been found. *E. Elegans* is very rare. Only one poor specimen and a few fragments represent this species. *E. Gracilis* can be figured from two or three more or less imperfect impressions. Of *E. M'Nicoli* one very fine and several tolerably good examples are in my cabinet. While of *E. Curtus* our shale has as yet only afforded two fragments, but of these one especially is well marked.

I stated above that our fossil fishes belonged to only the two families, Cephalaspidae and Acanthodidae. A nondescript and unique specimen of a fish of scarcely known affinities got some years ago from a quarry on Turin Hill must, however, somewhat modify that statement. Although the fish in that specimen is entire, yet, being laid down on a piece of rough sandstone, its characteristics are not particularly well exhibited. It is altogether unlike any of our other Forfarshire fossil fishes. In shape it somewhat resembles our modern rays. The disk which appears to have formed the head and thoracic region of the fish is not unlike in form the head plate of the Cephalaspis. It may be described as semi-elliptical and depressed, with the exterior and outer angles terminating in fins—pectorals—as in the common skate, the body then narrowing rapidly posteriorly, and terminating in a thin elongated tail with a large caudal fin placed below, the whole thickly covered with small oval scales having a small depression in the centre. This specimen shows no vestige of eyes, mouth, or other organs, with the exception of some strange organization about the centre of the disk, which may possibly have formed the bronchial apparatus by which it had been able to breathe. Whether it is the dorsal or ventral aspect which is exhibited is doubtful. I am, however, rather

now of opinion that it is the dorsal, and that the mouth had been placed below, and been suctorial in character. One or two small patches of scales similar to those of this fish are the only other fragments yet found. In a paper I read to the Edinburgh Geological Society I named it *Cephalopterus Pagei*, No. 10.

Although I have now here noticed all the varieties of fossil fishes yet found in the lower Old Red Sandstones of Forfarshire, the list cannot be considered as completed. Several spines, scales, and other fragments which I have gathered clearly indicate that not a few have yet to be discovered, while some distinctly marked vertebræ in my collection seem to indicate that fishes having true bony skeletons, like the salmon, cod, &c., were not unknown to the waters in which these rocks had been laid down.

The great mass of the Forfarshire sandstones belong to the lowest members of the Old Red Sandstone, and it is from these that the fossils before enumerated have all been obtained. There is, however, well exhibited at Whiteness, on the coast about a mile to the north-east of Arbroath harbour, a red sandstone found unconformably overlying these older rocks. How very much younger in time this upper sandstone must be is well shown from its containing many imbedded fragments of the older rock. I have been able to trace this overlying formation cropping out in many other localities, generally not far from the syncline, which runs from nearly north-east to south-west at no great distance from the lower Grampian range. I have carefully searched this rock for fossils, but in no instance have I been able to detect the smallest fragment of any organism. From its contained minerals I have always considered it to be the equivalent of the red sandstones of Fife immediately underlying the white sandstones of Dura Den, and thus belonging to the uppermost division of the Old Red Sandstones. On mentioning this to the late Sir Charles Lyell, he, in confirmation, informed me that some years before he had found scales of *Holoptychius Nobilissimus* in stones from this upper rock, obtained from a quarry near to Lindertis, the only instance of which I am aware of any fragment of a fish belonging to the upper Old Red Sandstone being found in this county. The quarry in which these scales were got has long been disused, and is now obliterated.

The only other fossiliferous formation in Forfarshire belongs to a very different epoch indeed from that of the Old Red Sandstone. The clays which are employed in the manufacture of bricks, tiles, &c., in Forfarshire are in some cases found to contain shells and other organisms in considerable

abundance, as at the tile works at Carcary, at Drylees, near Montrose, at Barry, and especially near Errol in Perthshire. These clays are all post-tertiary—that is, they belong to the Pleistocene, the most recent formation of which geology takes cognisance—although at the places above mentioned these clays in some of their layers are sufficiently fossiliferous, I regret to say too little attention has been directed towards them to allow of anything approaching to a complete or correct list of their contained organisms to be made out, nor, so far as I know, have the shells that have been preserved from them ever yet been submitted to any competent conchologist. On this account a very short and necessarily imperfect notice of this most interesting branch of the fossil geology of Forfarshire is all that can be given.

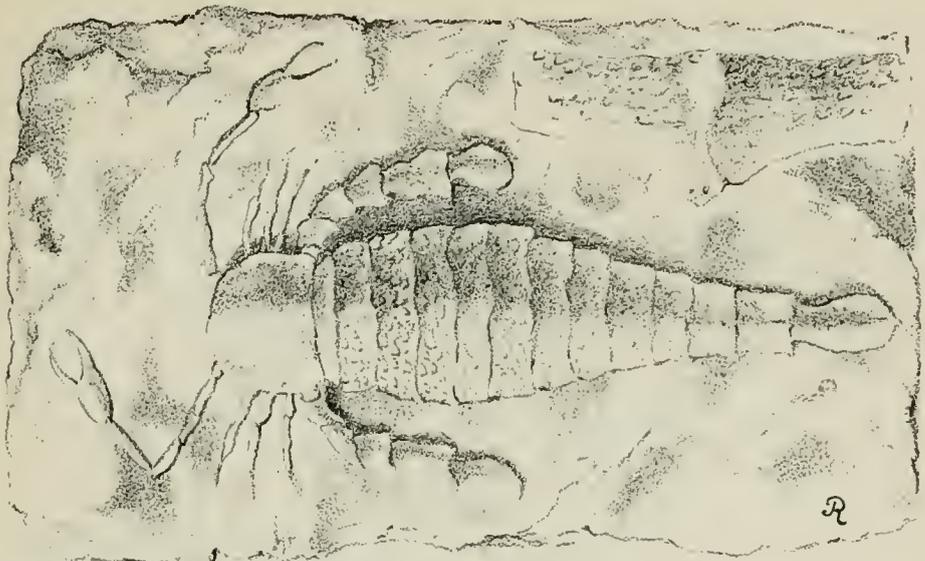
The tile work at Barry is situated on the verge of the raised beach which runs along the northern extremity of the extensive sandy flat known as the Sands of Barry, nearly a mile to the east of the church of Barry, and has been wrought pretty extensively for some years back. The greater abundance of organic remains lie pretty deep in the clay bed. Almost all the shells there found are more or less boreal in character, and clearly indicate that when these clays were laid down the climate had been much colder than at present. *Mya truncata*, and var. *Udevalensis*, *Nucula tenuis*, *Leda pygmæa*, and *Minuta*, *Saxicava rugosa*, may be mentioned as characteristic of this deposit. These, although still found in our seas, are only now got in the same abundance as that in which they had lived in that older sea, off much more northern shores than ours, as off the coast of Iceland, Greenland, &c. At Drylees, quite near to the Dubton Station of the Caledonian Railway, the clays of which are of the same horizon, I have also found the *Pecten Groelandicus*, which is highly characteristic of northern latitudes. *Nucula tenuis* is very abundant there, also some species of *Leda*. In both these places the shells are generally beautifully entire, thus undoubtedly having lived in the same locality where they are now found imbedded; in the clay pit at Carcary, which lies farther inland, in the flats of Kinnaird, on the other hand, they are found all carried and consequently so broken up that in very few instances can they be identified. At both Barry and Drylees the bony skeletons of star fishes are far from uncommon, frequently in a state of beautiful preservation, and at the latter fragments, occasionally of considerable size, of coal, chalk, flint, &c., from their smooth rubbed surfaces, evidently transported, are also found.

In concluding this notice of our Forfarshire fossils I can only regret that I have been unable to make it more perfect. The shale bed, in which I may

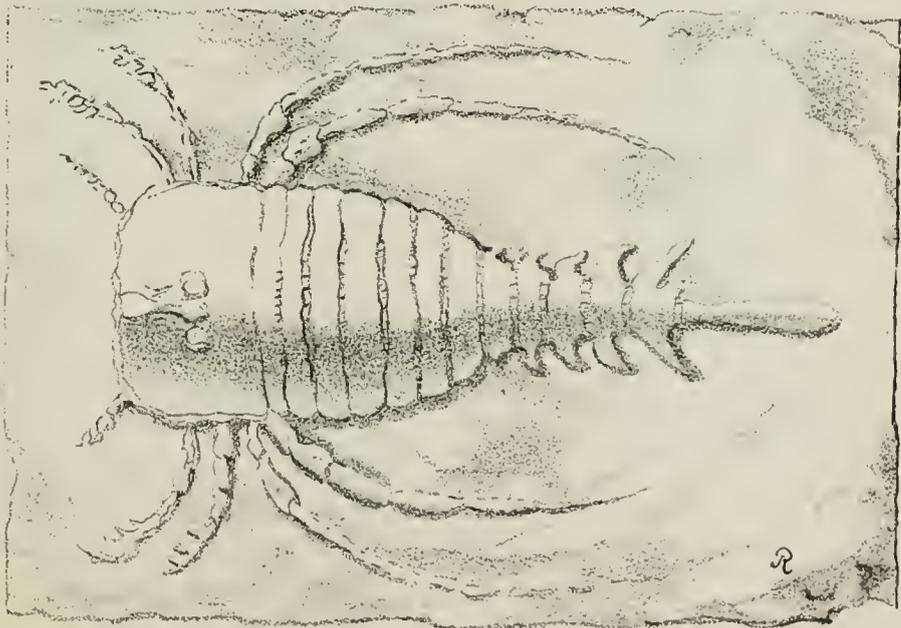
say all our Acanthodean fishes have been found, has as yet only been searched at all carefully in two or three different places, and although the more common varieties, such as *Acanthodes Mitchelli*, may be expected to be the most abundant all over, yet of the rarer fishes we may expect the different localities to afford different kinds. This certainly accords with my own experience. The brick clays of this county offer a most interesting field for research, casting as they do so much light on the strange climatic and other changes that have occurred in this world of ours. The shell bearing clays of our west coast have mostly been carefully studied, and generally seem to belong to a still somewhat more recent formation than those of Forfarshire. In a few localities, however, the equivalents of our clays also appear to have been there laid down. In following up this work I would in particular direct attention to the clay beds at the Errol tile work, which, although not in this county, occupy at least very nearly the same horizon as those of Barry, Drylees, &c., and there the shells are more easily found, and are in greater abundance, being also in a fine state of preservation. While, however, thus pointing to Errol as perhaps the best field for this work, the clays of Forfarshire should by no means be neglected. It is most desirable that a full knowledge of the shells they contain should be obtained, that sufficient data may be had for assigning to each its proper place in the series. Such researches, when followed in a true spirit, can only be labours of love. To me they have pleasantly occupied many a spare hour, and often agreeably broken the current of graver, not unfrequently painful, thought.

Mr Powrie sent the foregoing interesting article on the Fossils of the county in the form of a letter, and we have thought it better to give it in the first person as received.

He also sent sketches of some of the Fossils described, which we have had lithographed, and they will follow the text. Besides the names of the Fossils, sketches of which are given, we have inserted numbers, and placed corresponding numbers beside the respective lithographs for more easy reference.

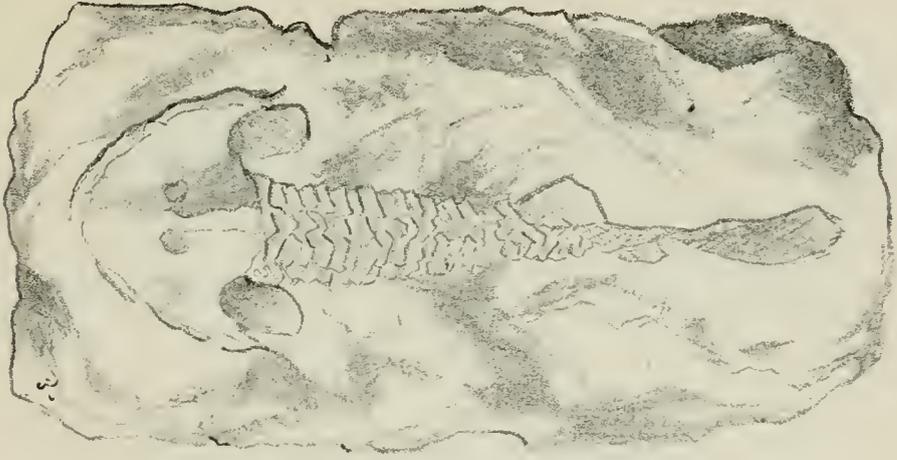


No. 1. PTERYGOTUS ANOLICUS. SIZE VERY MUCH REDUCED.

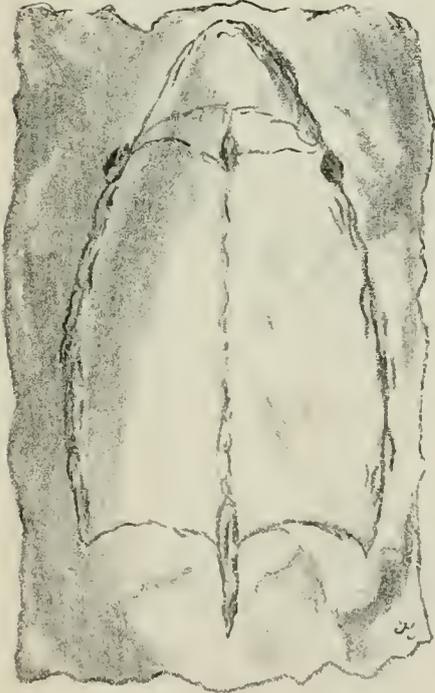


No. 2 STYLONURUS SCOTICUS. SIZE MUCH REDUCED





No. 3 EU-CEPHALASPIS POWRIEI. NAT. SIZE



NO 4 PTERASPIS MITCHELLI. NAT. SIZE



No 5 ACANTHODES MITCHELLI. NAT. SIZE

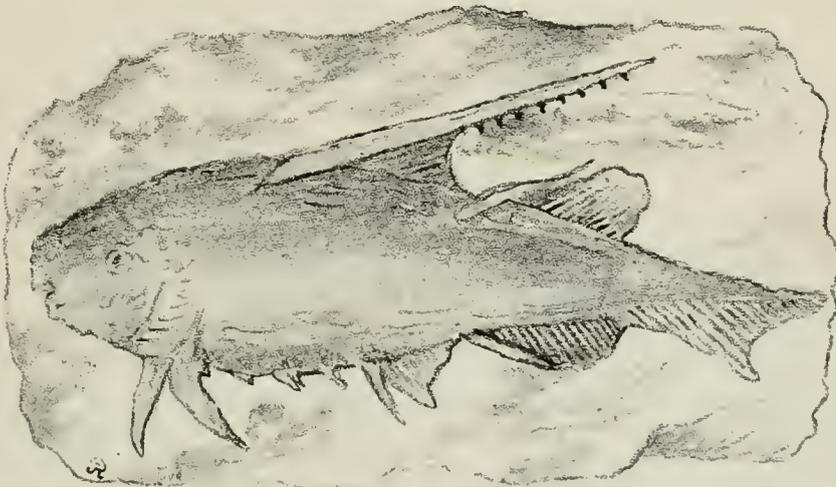




NO. 6

DIPLACANTHUS GRACILIS.

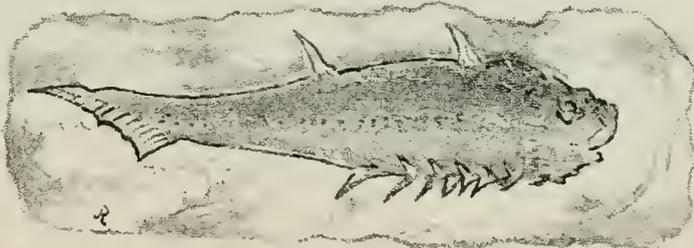
NAT. SIZE.



NO 7

PAREXUS RECURVUS.

NAT. SIZE

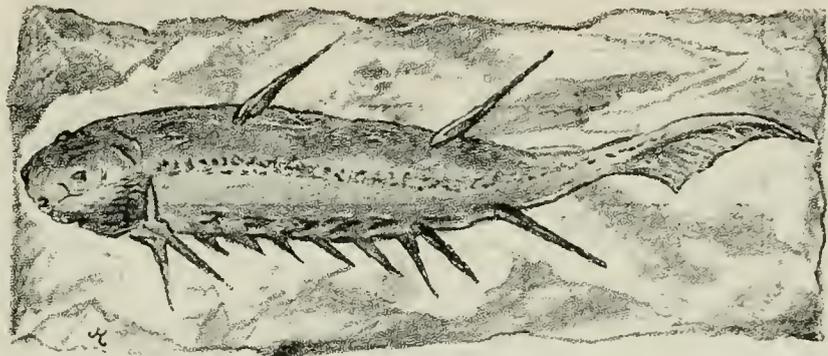


NO 8

CLEMATIUS SCUTIGER.

NAT. SIZE.

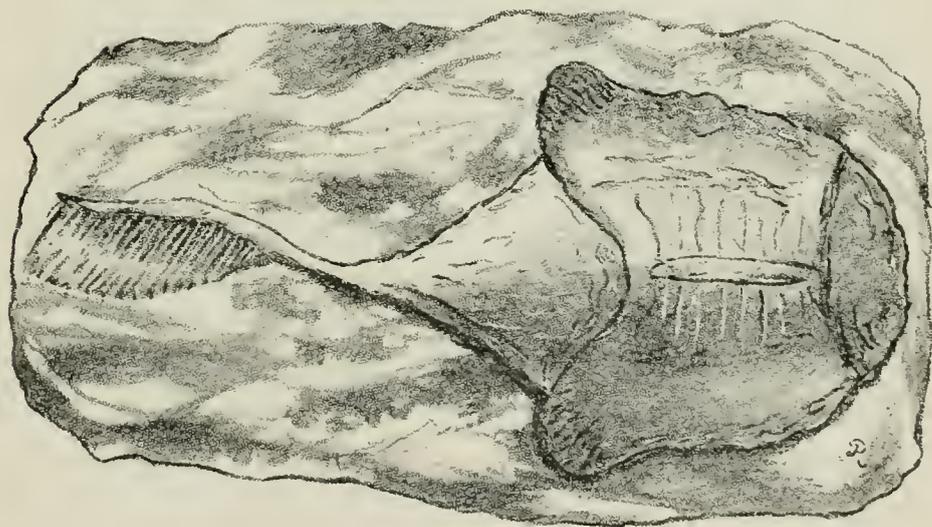




No 9

EUTHACANTHUS GRACILIS

$\frac{1}{2}$  NAT SIZE.



No 10.

CEPHALOPTERUS PAGEI.

$\frac{1}{2}$  NAT SIZE.



## CHAP. III.—BOTANY.

The county of Forfar, owing to its great diversity of surface, including rocky coast and grass covered sandy links, wooded dens, and fertile straths, lochs and marshes, mountains and glens, presents to the botanist a peculiarly rich and interesting field of study and research. Perhaps (including the Algæ) no other county in Britain contains within its boundaries so great a number of species of plants. The neighbouring county of Perth alone can vie with it in the number of rare species of the first order, very many of which both counties have in common, occurring chiefly in the Alpine districts, among the Clova and Caenlochan mountains in Forfarshire, and the Ben Lawers range of mountains in Perthshire.

The late Mr George Don of Forfar, no mean authority in his day, wrote, sixty or seventy years ago, "Not even Ben Nevis, Ben Lawers, and Ben Lomond, and the high mountains of Cairngorm taken altogether, can furnish such botanical treasures as are to be met with on the mountains of Clova." Modern botanists, however, in the light of later discoveries, are generally agreed that this opinion would not now hold good, and that Ben Lawers, if it were well worked up, would be found to be superior in the rarity and variety of its flowering plants, mosses, and lichens. One thing is beyond doubt, that individual species are there represented in considerably greater abundance than anywhere else.

A question arises here—How is it that these two regions have been so highly favoured in the distribution of our Alpine flora which there appears to have found a congenial home, while most of the other mountainous districts in the country have been passed over by many of the rarer species? We see certain species taking possession of and clinging tenaciously to particular spots within a very limited area, so that we may search in vain for them out of the charmed circle. There would appear to have been some principle of natural selection, or law of natural affinity at work, bringing about this result.

It is well known that certain species are very fastidious in regard to soil, and will thrive only on that which is suited to their wants. Thus one species prefers a peat soil, another loam, and another a light sandy soil, and so wherever they find soil and other conditions, as climate and locality, suited to their natural wants, they will soon be at home.

Dr Macmillan tells us that the rock formation of Norway and adjacent countries, whose Alpine flora has all our own and many more species, but in vastly greater profusion, is found principally to be composed of mica schist, which is easily weathered, forming a soil exactly suited to the wants of this hardy flora.

The rock formation of the two districts referred to is also largely composed of this same material, and so these peculiar species, when being distributed or transmitted to our country, finding climate and soil suitable to their conditions of well-being, settled down in their present habitats, and have continued to thrive there during all the ages. The coarse granitic sandy soils of which most of the other mountainous districts are composed were rejected as unsuitable to their nature.

Don, who lived in the latter part of the last and beginning of the present century, was the first botanist who made anything like a thorough exploration of these mountains; and he brought to light many new and hidden treasures, making many unexpected additions to our Scotch flora, as Sir William Hooker tells us in his "Flora Scotica."

Many of the finds in the county which he has recorded, and which will be again alluded to, have not since been refound by other botanists; but that is no reason for doubting their genuineness, as the field is a large one, and many spots might easily be overlooked.

The late William Gardiner of Dundee followed in Don's footsteps, and his "Flora of Forfarshire," however imperfect in many respects it may be, is an invaluable guide, and copies are eagerly sought after by botanists from all parts of the country, although, having been long out of print, they are difficult to be had.

Geographically speaking the flora of the county naturally falls into two divisions, the lowland and the highland. The lowland flora south of the Grampians, including the valley of Strathmore, the Sidlaw range, and the coast, is of the Germanic type, having much in common with the lowland flora throughout the country generally; while the highland or Alpine flora of the county is of the Scandinavian type.

#### ORIGIN OF THE FLORA.

A few words may suffice to shew what is the generally received opinion among scientific men and those most capable of judging as to the origin of the two. Dr Geikie tells us in his "Great Ice Age" that during the glacial period the country presented the appearance of a vast sheet of ice and snow;

that afterwards a milder period supervened when this wintry age finally gave way, and the ice and snow disappeared. Then the land became considerably more elevated than it is now, the bed of the German Ocean being left dry, and thus connecting our country with the Continent, and forming a highway for the transmission of the flora which clothes our lowlands with verdure, and the fauna which peoples them with animal life.

The origin of our Alpine flora, however, as viewed in the light of present existing conditions, has long been a puzzle to botanists. For, when we ascend many of our Highland hills to an elevation of 2000 feet and upwards above the present sea level, we light upon a race of plants entirely distinct in character and appearance from those with which we are familiar in the low country; comparatively few in number of species, and more or less rare in their occurrence. Many of them occur nowhere at a lower elevation than that above stated; indeed, being mostly of very dwarf habit, they could not exist in the low country, but would become smothered and crowded out by the ranker growth of vegetation which exists there. Most of them, it is true, flourish and grow luxuriantly in the lowlands when tended by the hand of man; but let that be withdrawn, and in a few years they would become extinct. In their native hills, however, they are perfectly hardy, for although the lowland vegetation has partially ascended to the summits of the hills, it is in a dwarfed and stunted condition, being kept under by the rigour of the climate; and so the Alpine flora there holds its own and flourishes side by side with the lowland.

To account for the existence of our Alpine flora, the theory most generally accepted until recently was that of the late Professor Edward Forbes. He held that, among the many changes which occurred during the glacial epoch, the greater part of the country was submerged, only the mountains standing out as islands in the midst of an Arctic sea. Icebergs from Norway and the adjacent countries, freighted with boulders and soil containing plants and seeds, would, on their way south, get stranded on the shores of these mountain islands, which would thus receive and propagate our Alpine flora. What strengthened this supposition is the fact that the Alpine plants of this country are almost identical with those of Norway, many of them rare with us being abundant there. Since Forbes' time, however, new light has been cast on the subject. The glacial geology of Europe has been investigated, and the knowledge thus gained has, in the opinion of our ablest scientists, demonstrated that our Alpine flora entered the country by the same route as the lowland, but preceded it. This new view is fully brought out and expounded by Dr

Geikie in his "Great Ice Age" and "Pre-Historic Europe," and endorsed by Dr Buchanan White. In the "Scottish Naturalist" for July, 1879, he (Dr White) says—"This was the state of Britain during the final stage of the glacial period. All Scotland, and the northern half of England, were covered with a thick sheet of ice, pouring down from the mountain ranges and concealing all the low ground; from the Welsh mountains another ice sheet descended and joined the northern one; all the north as well as the centre of Ireland was also covered with ice, and in the mountainous south-west portion of that island were large local glaciers; the rest of England and Ireland was covered with thick snow, partially melting in summer, and giving rise to great floods; certainly no animal, and probably no vegetable life, existed anywhere in the whole country.

"On the continent of Europe the same Arctic climate existed. All the northern half was covered with an ice-sheet coming from the north, and which, in addition to overrunning the land, filled the bed of the German Ocean, and impinged upon the British ice-sheet. Then from the mountains of central Europe, from the Alps and Pyrenees, great glaciers descended, and spread for hundreds of miles over the low country. Where the ice-sheet did not reach snow covered the ground in winter, and heavy floods inundated in summer. No plants, no animals anywhere except in the far south, and even there the climate was more of an Arctic or sub-Arctic than of a temperate nature, as we know from the remains of the plants and animals (including such species as the reindeer, musk-ox, lemming, &c.) But at last a temperate climate began to predominate over a sub-Arctic one, the ice-sheets began to melt and retreat to the north or up the mountains; the snow fall was less heavy, and the plants and animals seized the ground vacated by the snow and ice, and occupied the territory from which their ancestors had been driven by the ice-sheet in its southward march.

"In course of time the altered condition of things would be felt in Britain, but the English Channel would as yet cut it off from the advancing tide of life. Still it is probable that the winds and sea currents would carry thither the spores of mosses, lichens, and other cryptogamic vegetation, and perhaps even the seeds of some of the higher plants, which would find suitable resting-places out of reach of the great floods which continued to sweep over much of the low ground.

"Finally, after several variations in the relative heights of the land or sea (the latter being at one time 100 feet higher on our shores than it is at pre-

sent\*), the land rose so much that the bed of the German Ocean became dry land, and afforded a passage for the great mass of our plants and animals. That they did not cross all at once we may be sure. In the first place it would be a long time before the soil of that wide plain would be in a fit condition to support plant life. Probably the great floods that would frequently inundate it—for a large river flowed through it—deposited mud and gravel, on which, as it became drier, plants could grow. \* \* \* \*

“ Amongst the first plants to occupy the dry bed of the German Ocean would be the various species that followed closest on the retreating ice-sheet (viz., the Arctic and Arctic-Alpine†), but they, at least in the southern part, would soon be crowded out by the plants that followed. We may have some idea of the order in which the species would grow if we study the sequence in which our wild plants occupy any portion of ground recently made bare, as, for example, a moor from which the turf has been pared, a drained lake, or a slope uncovered by a landslip on the hills. Perhaps the latter will show us something of what may, in part, have actually happened at the time of which I treat. Examining such a place, we will notice how, in course of time, one set of plants, and frequently those that are rarest in the immediate vicinity, begin to dot the surface of the unoccupied ground. In a year or two they are joined and jostled, as it were, by others, before which they gradually disappear, and then perhaps the second set are joined by others, before which some of them too vanish. So it is easy to imagine how the Arctic and Arctic-Alpine plants, which seem less fitted than others to live in a crowd, would first occupy the German Ocean plain, gradually cross it and invade Britain, spread over perhaps a great part of the country, be pursued and crowded by other plants, and be finally driven up the mountains, where the conditions of life would place them more on an equality with their pursuers (not all of which could live on the mountains), and where they could hold their own.”

Dr White elsewhere says, “ Edward Forbes was a great man, and the first to show the origin of the flora, but he was wrong in the iceberg theory simply because the glacial geology of Europe had not been worked out at all. Had he lived he would certainly have altered his views. If, according to his theory, the plants came to the mountain islands by icebergs, where did the icebergs get their load of plants? Not in Scandinavia, because there were no plants there then. No doubt our Alpines and the Scandinavian ones have

\*About 80,000 years ago.

†Arctic-Alpine are species common to the Arctic regions and the Alps, Pyrenees, &c.

much in common (*i.e.* Scandinavia has all our Alpines, save one? *Carex frigida*, and many more), but that only indicates a common origin. And that origin (so far as the present existence in the north—including Britain—is concerned; as living species I believe many of these plants existed long, long before glacial times) was in the southern half of Europe. Everything clearly indicates a march northwards, first the Arctic-Alpines, then followed the host of the Germanic flora."

The number of species of flowering plants and ferns in Britain, according to the London catalogue of British plants for 1874, is given as 1680. Of these there are about 1000 species enumerated in Gardiner's *Flora of Forfarshire*, published in 1848, as belonging to the county of Forfar. Since that time there have been a good many additions which will bring up the number somewhat above that figure.

A few only of the rarer and more interesting plants which occur in the county in the different localities will be here enumerated, although it is some times difficult to draw the line, as what may be counted rare in one locality, may not be so in another. A more extended list would be out of place here, and those who wish for more minute information will find all they require in Gardiner's *Flora*, and in a new work to be published shortly, referred to farther on.

For the sake of general readers the English names, as far as possible, as well as the Latin are given.

#### COAST PLANTS.

Along the whole coast line, which includes the Links of Barry, between Dundee and Arbroath, the rocky coast between Arbroath and the Redhead, Lunan Bay onwards to Montrose, and the links beyond, the plants here enumerated will be found of more or less frequent occurrence; a few, however, only locally. *All* the plants mentioned are not peculiar to the coast, a few of them also occurring farther inland.

<i>Thalictrum minus</i> ,	lesser meadow rue.
<i>Parnassia palustris</i> ,	grass of Parnassus.
<i>Teesdalia nudicaulis</i> ,	naked stalked Teesdalia.
<i>Cochlearia officinalis</i> ,	scurvy grass.
<i>Armeria vulgaris</i> ,	sea pink.
<i>Juncus Balticus</i> ,	Baltic rush.
<i>Aster tripolium</i>	sea starwort.

<i>Corallorhiza innata</i> ,	coral root.
<i>Habenaria viridis</i> ,	frog orchis.
<i>Scabiosa columbaria</i> ,	small scabious.
<i>Botrychium Lunaria</i> ,	Moon-wort.
<i>Ophioglossum vulgatum</i> ,	Adder's tongue.
<i>Scolopendrium vulgare</i> ,	Hart's tongue.
<i>Asplenium marinum</i> ,	sea spleenwort.
<i>Ononis arvensis</i> ,	rest-harrow.
<i>Convolvulus soldanella</i> ,	seaside bindweed.
<i>Agrimonia eupatoria</i> ,	common agrimony.
<i>Eupatorium cannabinum</i> ,	hemp agrimony.
<i>Campanula glomerata</i> ,	clustered bellflower.
<i>Valeriana officinalis</i> ,	great valerian.
<i>Geranium sanguineum</i> ,	bloody cranesbill.
<i>Carlina vulgaris</i> ,	carline thistle.
<i>Haloscias Scoticum</i> ,	Scottish lovage.
<i>Astragalus hypoglottis</i> ,	purple mountain milk-vetch.
<i>Astragalus glycyphyllos</i> ,	wild liquorice.
<i>Vicia sylvatica</i> ,	wood vetch.
<i>Lathyrus sylvestris</i> ,*	narrow leaved everlasting pea.
<i>Dianthus deltoides</i> ,	maiden pink.
<i>Silene maritima</i> ,	sea campion.
<i>Silene nutans</i> ,	Nottingham catchfly.
<i>Eryngium maritimum</i> ,	sea holly.
<i>Artemisia maritima</i> ,	sea wormwood.
<i>Mertensia maritima</i> ,	oyster plant.
<i>Glaux maritima</i> ,	sea milkwort.
<i>Allium vineale</i> ,	crow garlic.
<i>Parietaria diffusa</i> ,	wall pellitory.
<i>Malva sylvestris</i> ,	common mallow, &c., &c.

## SIDLAW HILLS.

The Sidlaw Hills contribute many interesting plants, although, their height not much exceeding 1400 feet above sea level, no true Alpine plants are found. On and around them fourteen species of ferns and four species of lycopods occur, also the following:—

\*This plant found elsewhere in Scotland only in the island of Arran.

<i>Trientalis Europæa</i> ,	European chickweed wintergreen.
<i>Trollius Europæus</i> ,	globeflower.
<i>Anemone nemorosa</i> ,	wood anemone.
<i>Antennaria dioica</i> ,	cat's foot.
<i>Gymnadenia conopsea</i> ,	fragrant gymnadenia.
<i>Listera cordata</i> ,	heart-leaved twayblade.
<i>Lysimachia nemorum</i> ,	wood loose-strife, &c., &c.,
as well as many rare cryptogamic plants.	

## INLAND PLANTS.

The numerous wooded "dens" that intersect the county offer a congenial home to many shade loving plants.

The Den of Airlie is a good example, and in its course from the Reekie Linn to the bridge below the Castle the following among other plants occur, several of them being found in other similar localities.

<i>Vicia sylvatica</i> ,	wood vetch.
<i>Vicia orobus</i> ,	wood bitter vetch.
<i>Lathyrus niger</i> ,	black bitter vetch.
<i>Convallaria majalis</i> ,	lily of the valley.
<i>Polygonatum verticillatum</i> ,	Solomon's seal.
<i>Paris quadrifolia</i> ,	herb-paris.
<i>Lychnis viscaria</i> ,	red German catchfly.
<i>Chrysosplenium alternifolium</i> ,	golden saxifrage.
<i>Melica nutans</i> ,	mountain melic grass.
<i>Asperula odorata</i> ,	woodruff.
<i>Pyrola media</i> ,	intermediate wintergreen.
<i>Listera ovata</i> ,	twayblade.
<i>Neottia nidus avis</i> ,	birds nest.
<i>Teucrium scorodonia</i> ,	woodsage.
<i>Endymion nutans</i> ,	English blue bell.
<i>Hymenophyllum Wilsoni</i> ,	Wilson's filmy fern, &c., &c.
In the Den of Mains, near Dundee, the following plants may be found:—	
<i>Geranium pheum</i> ,	dusky cranesbill.
<i>Adoxa moschatellina</i> ,	moschatel.
<i>Campanula rapunculoides</i> ,	creeping bellflower.
<i>Doronicum pardalianches</i> ,	leopard's bane.
<i>Viola odorata</i> ,	sweet violet.
<i>Saxifraga granulata</i> ,	meadow saxifrage, &c.

## MARSH AND AQUATIC PLANTS.

In the chain of lochs through which the water of Lunan flows, but principally in Lochs Rescobie and Balgavies, with the marshes which fringe them, numerous interesting and rare marsh and aquatic plants are to be found.

The Potamogetons or pond weeds are very numerous, no fewer than 12 or 14 species being found ; also

Ranunculus lingua,	great spearwort.
Myosotis palustris,	forget-me-not.
Veronica anagallis,	water speedwell.
Menyanthes trifoliata,	buckbean or marsh trefoil.
Comarum palustre,	marsh cinquefoil,
Lysimachia thyrsoiflora,	tufted loose-strife.
Myrica gale,	sweet gale or bog myrtle.
Lastrea thelypteris,	marsh buckler fern (the only Scotch locality).
Utricularia vulgaris,	common bladderwort.
Caltha palustris,	marsh marigold.
Caltha radicans,	creeping marigold, very rare.
Ceratophyllum demersum,	common hornwort.
Typha latifolia,	great reedmace.
Sparganium ramosum,	burreed.
„ simplex,	„
„ minimum,	„
Pragmites communis,	reed.
Scirpus lacustris,	bulrush.
Alisma plantago,	greater water plantain.
„ ranunculoides,	lesser do.
Hippuris vulgaris,	mare's tail.
Callitriche autumnalis,	water starwort,
„ hamulata,	„
Nymphœa alba,	great white water lily.
Nuphar lutea,	yellow water lily, or brandy bottle.
Ranunculus peltatus,	
„ circinatus,	&c., &c.

A new Batrachian *Ranunculus* was found this summer (1880) by Mr A. Sturrock and Mr Graham in Rescobie Loch, flowering and fruiting in a depth of two to three feet of water.

## VARIOUS LOCALITIES.

The following plants occur in various parts of the county:—*Artemisia absinthum*, common wormwood, in Kinnoul Wood, near Montrose; *Solidago virgaurea*, golden rod, Baldovan Woods and Usan; *Campanula latifolia*, giant bellflower, Den of the Vane and Ruthven; *Symphytum officinalis*, common comfrey, frequent on banks of streams; *Symphytum tuberosus*, tuberous rooted comfrey, near Marten's Den, near Montrose; *Borago officinalis*, common borage, Noranside and Den of Dun; *Anchusa sempervirens*, evergreen alkanet, several places; *Teucrium chamaedrys*, wall germander, near Coupar-Angus, Forfar, and Kelly; *Goodyera repens*, creeping Goodyera, woods of Stracathro, Burn Woods, near Gannochy Bridge; *Epipactis latifolia*, hellebore, in woods occasionally; *Habenaria bifolia*, butterfly orchis, in woods and heaths; *Oxytropis Halleri*, hairy mountain oxytropis, Dunninald and Usan; *Lobelia Dortmanna*, water lobelia, in lochs and pools; *Atropa belladonna*, deadly night shade, rare, in Den of Bonnington and Den of Fullerton; *Circea alpina*, alpine enchanters nightshade, rocky banks of streams; *Solanum dulcamara*, bitter sweet, in woods and hedges; *Genista anglica*, petty whin, on heaths and moors; *Juniperus communis*, common juniper, on mountains and heaths; *Sedum telephium*, live long, hodge banks; *Primula vulgaris*, common primrose, and *Primula veris*, cowslip, are abundant in various places.

A remarkable variety of *Campanula rotundifolia*, common bluebell, has been found in several places in the county by Rev. Mr Fergusson of Fearn; the whole plant is quite downy or tomentose, and does not appear to have been observed elsewhere. Only three species of heath occur in the county, *Calluna vulgaris*, common ling; *Erica tetralix*, cross leaved heath; and *Erica cinerea*, fine leaved heath; all have been found occasionally with white flowers.

## ALPINE PLANTS OF THE COUNTY.

In the localities whose varied scenery is described in the 1st vol. pages 70-75, all the Alpine plants of the county are to be found.

At the head of Glenisla we ascend Monega, whose western shoulder extends to the head of Glen Caenlochan. When within 500 feet of the summit the *Azalea procumbens* is met with, its pretty pink flowers creating quite a surprise to one who has never seen it before. It is very abundant on the summit or "riggin" of the hill, on most of the Forfarshire hills, and indeed on many of the hills of the Grampian range, but never lower down than 2000 feet above sea level. Dr Macmillan remarks that—"in this country we see it only in

tufts or fragments, which, however beautiful, give no idea of its exquisite loveliness when growing, as on the Norwegian mountains, in solid masses of colour, almost acres in extent." It is not found in England or Ireland.

In going over the hill attention is attracted to the vast masses of *Alchemilla alpina*, Alpine lady's mantle, glistening with a silvery sheen, literally carpeting the summits and mantling the hillsides, descending far into all the Highland valleys. Keeping along the western summit of Monega for a mile or two in order to reach the head of Glen Caenlochan, along the edge of the hill, *Sibbaldia procumbens* is met with in considerable profusion, never descending far from the summits; also *Gnaphalium supinum*, dwarf cudweed, in small whitish downy tufts; *Salix herbacea*, the least willow, is in great profusion on all the summits. *Rubus chamæmorus*, cloudberry, or "aiverin," as the shepherds call it, with fruit in form and size somewhat like a raspberry of a fine amber colour, grows abundantly on boggy places on the summits, and in the valleys, as also does the *Arctostaphylos-uva-ursi*, red bearberry.

The plants of interest met with on the actual summits are comparatively few, which is not to be wondered at considering the rigour of the climate and the want of shelter, where only plants of the hardest constitution could exist.

Glen Caenlochan may be descended by following the course of the first burn met with at its head, flowing down a ravine or gully called Sneck-o'-the-Goat. Numerous rills intersect the head of the glen; these, having their origin in the table lands above, carry with them quantities of the boggy soil, which, becoming mingled with the *debris* of the disintegrated rock, principally mica schist, and being always moist and well drained, forms an excellent medium for the peculiar vegetation which here exists. The banks of these mountain rills, and the ledges of craggy rocks between, at the head and south side of the glen in sheltered nooks are rich in Alpine plants, and to explore them thoroughly would require days and even weeks, and repeated visits at different seasons. It is no easy task sometimes to maintain one's footing in such places, as the ground often slopes at an angle of 45 degrees over loose stones, like a gigantic railway embankment.

The following plants amongst others are met with here:—*Veronica humifusa* and *V. alpina*; *Epilobium alpinum*, Alpine willow herb, and *E. alsinifolium*; *Cerastium alpinum*, hairy Alpine chickweed, an interesting plant growing in woolly tufts with large pure white flowers. This plant is also a member of the scanty flora of the Arctic regions. Here also we meet with no fewer than five species of Saxifrage, which may be all collected within a short distance of

each other, viz. :—*Saxifraga nivalis*, clustered Alpine saxifrage, being the rarest of the five ; *S. stellaris*, starry saxifrage ; *S. hypnoides*, mossy saxifrage ; *S. aizoides*, yellow mountain saxifrage, this descends far into the Highland valleys, luxuriating in moist gravelly banks ; *S. oppositifolia*, purple saxifrage, with wiry trailing stems not unlike wild thyme, and a profusion of purple flowers of all shades. It is occasionally met with, having pure white flowers. Unfortunately it is seldom seen in its glory by the botanist, as its flowers open with the melting of the snow, generally long before he ventures to explore the hills. In cultivation it begins to flower about the end of February, and continues for several weeks, quite a gem of beauty. It is very abundant on most of the Scotch hills, and is also a member of the Arctic flora.

Another gem is *Silene acaulis*, cushion pink, in dense masses of vivid green. It grows in every conceivable position, its tufts sometimes hanging by the tap root from a narrow chink in the rock. Sometimes it spreads over the hillside in sheets several feet across, its bright pink flowers nearly eclipsing its foliage. *Dryas octopetala*, mountain avens, grows high up on rocky ledges, with its sheets of white flowers ; it is not very abundant here, but in Sutherland it clothes the hillsides for acres, descending to the roadside by the shores of Loch Assynt ; it is also an Arctic plant. *Salix reticulata*, reticulated willow, a pretty dwarf shrub with peculiar round netted leaves, is also met with here. About 50 species of *Salix* are recorded as occurring in the county, chiefly Alpine species, amongst which *S. lanata*, woolly leaved salix, is noteworthy. Proceeding with our search we meet with *Veronica saxatilis*, blue rock speedwell, one of the prettiest of Alpines. *Potentilla alpestris*, orange cinquefoil ; *Sedum rhodiola*, rose root, so called from the odour of roses which its roots yield when freshly broken ; *Thalictrum alpinum*, Alpine meadow rue ; *Oxyria reniformis*, mountain sorrel ; *Erigeron alpinus*, Alpine flea bane ; *Saussurea alpina*, with flowers scented like heliotrope ; *Thlaspi alpestre*, Alpine penny cress ; *Parnassia palustris*, grass of Parnassus ; *Tofieldia palustris*, Scottish asphodel. *Trollius Europæus*, mountain globe-flower, or luckengowan, is found growing abundantly high up on moist rocky ledges, but as it is sometimes found in lowland woods and streams, it has doubtful claims to be ranked as a true Alpine. The same remark may apply to the pretty *Trientalis Europæa*, European chickweed wintergreen, with white starry flowers, sometimes running into pink, which is found from the summits of the highest hills down to the lowland woods. *Gentiana nivalis*, snowy gentian, is one of the rarest gems of our Alpine flora ; this district and Ben Lawers being the only

known localities for it in this country. The curious little *Drosera rotundifolia*, sundew, growing in bogs; *Viola lutea*; *Meum athamanticum*, bald money, or "michen," as it is called by the Highlanders; *Pyrola rotundifolia*, round leaved wintergreen; *P. secunda*, serrated wintergreen; *Gymnadenia alba*; *Malaxis paludosa*, bog orchis; are all met with in the valleys of Glenisla and Clova, but can only be ranked as sub-Alpine.

*Cystopteris montana*, mountain brittle bladder-fern, grows on the south side of Glen Caenlochan, but is extremely rare, as are also *Woodsia ilvensis*, and *W. hyperborea*, which both occur here and also in Glen Phee. The other noticeable Alpine ferns found here, and also on the Clova hills, are *Polystichum Lonchitis*, holly fern; *Asplenium viride*, green spleenwort; and *Polypodium alpestre*, Alpine polypody. The remarkable *Polypodium flexile*, which some botanists rank only as a variety, or at most as a sub-species of the last, is found in Glen Prosen, the only other known locality for it being Ben Alder, in Perthshire.

In order to get to Glendole, Cairn Curr on the east side of Glenisla must be ascended to the table lands above, over which, for two or three miles eastward, we must follow the course of the Feula Burn, and the glen may be reached by steering for Craig Maid, which rises at its head. But, before doing so, by making a detour to the north for a mile or so, the summit of the Little Culrannoch, 3000 feet high, may be reached. The hill is famous as the station for the *Lychnis alpina*, red Alpine campion, a tiny plant a few inches high, with pretty rose-coloured flowers. The summit is flat, and denuded of soil, except that the hard bare rock crops up, and is weathered so far as to produce a sprinkling of gravelly soil which fills the crevices. In this, within a very limited space, and at a similar spot about half a mile to the north-west, a few plants of the *Lychnis* are growing here and there, and it seems marvellous how it could have existed and propagated itself confined to these spots during the long ages. This is the only known locality for it in Scotland. A similar plant is found on a crag on Helvellyn, in Cumberland; it goes under the same name, but appears to be somewhat stronger and grosser-growing than the Culrannoch plant. Side by side with the *Lychnis* are found other two plants, which are also found on our sea shores, but not in any intermediate place between the summit and the shores. One is the *Armeria maritima*, sea pink, the other is the *Cochlearia grænlandica*, scurvy grass; but so dwarfed and stunted in appearance are they that some botanists make them out to be Alpine varieties of the coast plants, but the difference can only arise from the

locality, as, when transferred to gardens in the lowlands, they speedily grow into strong gross tufts differing in no respect from the ordinary type. Still another plant is found here, *Cherleria sedoides*, mossy cyphel, which might easily be passed by as a dense tuft of moss, were it not for its small inconspicuous greenish flowers, scarcely observable without close inspection. There is this peculiarity about the plant, it is not found at all north of the Scotch hills.

The botanist has now to find his way eastwards over the boggy table lands to Glendole. Here and there on the way, and on similar places on the "riggins," the curious little *Cornus suecica*, dwarf cornel, will be met with. It has white flowers with a dark or purple eye, but is not very abundant, and requires a good look out to detect it. On the banks of the Feula Burn here two rare grasses may be found, *Alopecurus Alpinus*, Alpine fox-tail grass, and *Phleum Alpinum*, Alpine cat's-tail grass; in company with *Carex aquatilis* and other rare Carices; also the true cranberry *Oxycoccus palustris*, very seldom seen in fruit in this country. This is not to be confounded with the *Vaccinium vitis-Idæa*, red whortleberry, or "brawlins" with boxlike leaves, which grows and fruits abundantly on all the hills, and which many people wrongly call the cranberry. *Empetrum nigrum*, black crowberry, with black fruit, and *Vaccinium myrtillus*, billberry or "blaeberry," are also very abundant on all the hills. *Vaccinium uliginosum*, bog whortleberry, grows here and there on the summits, but never fruits in this country.

Having got to the south edge overlooking Glendole, by making for the summit of Craig Maid, we may descend into the glen by a stream running down the eastern shoulder of that hill, and here, among rocks at the head and south side of the glen between Craig Maid and Craig Rennet, nearly all the plants noticed as occurring in Caenlochan may be again found, with a few rather remarkable additions. Gardiner says, "The rocks of Craig Rennet and Craig Maid, with the ravine of the White Water, and the table-lands above, form a paradise to the lover of Alpine botany, as well as mountain scenery."

High up on the cliffs of Craig Maid is found in limited quantity the *Astragalus alpinus*, Alpine milk-vetch, very dwarf, with delicate looking white flowers tinged with purple. There is only one other recorded locality in Britain for this plant, viz.—among the Braemar mountains, on the summit of the little Craigendal, where it grows in moderate quantity mingled with the short turf. At the base of Craig Maid, amongst mossy rocks, in one or two spots may be met with very sparingly, growing intermingled with Vacciniæ, the *Linnæa borealis*, two flowered Linnæa, so called after the great Linnæus. This little

gem, with its pink fragrant twin bells, is also occasionally found in fir woods near the lowlands of the county, which might make one doubt its being a true Alpine. It grows in great profusion in Norway. Proceeding down Glendole, in a ravine on the south side is found the stateliest of all the Alpine plants, the *Mulgedium Alpinum*, blue Alpine sow-thistle, growing two to three feet high. It is also found occasionally in one or two other localities among the Clova and Caenlochan hills, and on Lochnagar, but nowhere else; and being so rare specimens are eagerly sought after by botanists. *Saxifraga rivularis*, Alpine brook saxifrage, is recorded on good authority as occurring on the Clova mountains; as is also *Betula nana*, dwarf birch. At the foot of Glendole, wending our way round the base of Craig Rennet to the right, Glenphee is entered, distinguished by the fine waterfall at its head, and here also many of the before mentioned plants may be found, with the addition of one plant which is found nowhere else in Britain, the *Oxytropis campestris*, yellowish mountain Oxytropis, a dwarf-vetch like plant with hairy leaves and pale yellow flowers somewhat like a clover. Here, in a comparatively circumscribed space, as in the case of the *Lychnis*, it has continued to reproduce itself from time immemorial. In this connection a sentence or two may be quoted from Dr Macmillan. He says,\*

“How suggestive of marvellous reflection is the thought that these flowers, so fragile that the least rude breath of wind might break them, and so delicate that they fade with the first scorching heat of August, have existed in their lonely and isolated stations on the Highland hills, from a time so remote that in comparison with it the antiquity of recorded time is but as yesterday; have survived the vast cosmical changes which elevated them, along with the hills upon which they grew, to the clouds—converted the bed of a mighty ocean into a continent, peopled it with new races of plants and animals, and prepared a scene for the habitation of man! Only a few hundred individual plants of each species, in some instances only a few tufts here and there, are to be found on the different mountains; and yet these little colonies, prevented by barriers of climate and soil from spreading themselves beyond their native spots, have gone on season after season, for thousands of ages, renewing their foliage, and putting forth their blossoms, though beaten by the storms, scorched by the sunshine, and buried by the Alpine snows, scathless and vigorous, while all else was changing around. It is one of the most striking and convincing examples within the whole range of natural history of the permanency of species.”

\* Holidays on High Lands.

The following is a list of rare plants found by Don in the county, with the localities as given by him, but which there is reason to believe have not been re-found by other botanists, thus seeming to cast a doubt on the reality of these discoveries.

It is a singular circumstance, however, that after Don found *Caltha radicans* in 1790, not a specimen seems to have been met with for the long space of 90 years, yet last summer (1880) it was re-discovered by Mr Graham of Rescobie in the neighbourhood of the very locality where Don originally found it. This fact should go far to encourage other botanists to search for the missing plants.

*Saxifraga platypetala*, *S. denudata*, *S. latevirens*, *S. pedatifida*, *S. muscoides*, Clova mountains. *Ranunculus Alpestris*, sides of rills on Clova mountains; *Potentilla tridentata*, Werron Hill, Clova; *Pyrola uniflora*, Clova mountains, but rare. *Tussilago Alpina*, *Potentilla opaca*, *Alsine fastigiata*, *Alchemilla conjuncta*, Clova mountains; *Silene Alpestris*, rock on a mountain east of Clova; *Cherophyllum aureum*, sides of corn fields between Arbroath and Montrose; *C. aromaticum*, side of a river called Lunan and Vennie, near Guthrie; *Allium ampeloprasum*, dens on the shore east from Arbroath; *Hierochloe borealis*, northern holy-grass, Glencally, off Glenisla; *Potentilla argentea*, Sidlaw Hills, and on rocks near Loups of Kenny; *Fœniculum officinalis*, rocks south side of Sidlaws; *Asplenium septentrionale*, "Rocks."

#### FERNS OF THE COUNTY.

The British Ferns and their allies are well represented in the county, all the native Lycopods or club mosses (six in number), and all save one of the Equisetums or horsetails (ten in number), occurring within its boundaries.

The British ferns number in all 45 or 46 species; of these 38 have been recorded in Scotland, and 32 in Forfarshire, or, if *Polypodium flexile* be reckoned a distinct species, 33. Of these it is right to say there are three of which there is some doubt as to their being reckoned as occurring in the county, viz.—*Asplenium septentrionale*, *Lastrea cœmula*, and *Osmunda regalis*.

As many general readers are interested in the Ferns, and the list not being a long one, they are given in extenso with the localities, viz. :—

<i>Polypodium vulgare</i> ,	Abundant.
Common Polypody,	
<i>Polypodium Phegopteris</i> ,	Sidlaw Hills, Clova, and Caenlochan,
Beech fern,	abundant.

Polypodium Dryopteris, Oak fern,	Abundant.
Polypodium Alpestre, Alpine Polypody,	Clova and Caenlochan Mountains.
Polypodium flexile,	Glen Prosen, rare.
Allosorus crispus, Parsley fern,	Sidlaw Hills, Catterthun, Clova, and Caenlochan Mountains.
Woodsia ilvensis, Oblong Woodsia,	Glen Phee and Caenlochan Glen, rare.
Woodsia hyperborea, Round-leaved Woodsia,	Do. do.
Lastrea thelypteris, Marsh buckler fern,	Marsh by Loch of Rescobie, rare.
Lastrea oreopteris, Mountain buckler fern,	Sidlaws, Clova, and Caenlochan.
Lastrea Filix-mas, Male fern,	Abundant.
Lastrea spinulosa, Spiny buckler fern,	Woods, not common.
Lastrea dilatata, Broad buckler fern,	Abundant.
Lastrea cœmula, Hay scented buckler fern,	Kinnordy and Baldovan Woods.
Polystichum Lonchitis, Holly fern,	Clova and Caenlochan Mountains.
Polystichum aculeatum, Prickly shield fern,	Dens and mountains.
Cystopteris fragilis, Brittle bladder fern,	Dens and mountains, abundant.
Cystopteris montana, Mountain bladder fern,	Glen Caenlochan, rare.
Athyrium Filix-fœmina, Lady Fern,	Abundant.
Asplenium Adiantum-nigrum, Black spleenwort,	Rocky banks and dens.
Asplenium Trichomanes, Maiden hair spleenwort,	Do.

<i>Asplenium viride</i> , Green spleenwort,	Clova and Caenlochan Mountains.
<i>Asplenium marinum</i> Sea spleenwort,	Marine cliffs and coves.
<i>Asplenium ruta-muraria</i> , Wall-rue spleenwort,	Old walls, Broughty Ferry and other places.
<i>Asplenium septentrionale</i> , Forked spleenwort,	"Rocks" (G. Don).
<i>Scolopendrium vulgare</i> , Hart's tongue,	Marine coves.
<i>Ceterach officinarum</i> , Scale fern,	This grew some years ago on Balmossie Brig, near Linlathen. The bridge has since been pointed, and the plants destroyed for the time.
<i>Blechnum boreale</i> , Northern hard fern,	Abundant on moors and hills.
<i>Pteris aquilina</i> —bracken,	Abundant.
<i>Hymenophyllum Wilsoni</i> , Wilson's filmy fern,	Reeky Linn, Bassies, Caenlochan, rare.
<i>Osmunda regalis</i> , Royal fern,	Arbroath (G. Lawson), Montrose, Kinnaird.
<i>Ophioglossum vulgatum</i> , Common adder's tongue,	Links of Barry, rare.
<i>Botrychium Lunaria</i> , Moonwort,	Links of Barry, abundant, Links of Montrose, Usan, Clova, and Caenlochan Mountains.

The Rev. John Fergusson of Fearn has kindly furnished the following notes on the

#### MOSSES AND LICHENS OF THE COUNTY.

The Mosses of the County have been well investigated. At the date of the publication of Gardiner's Flora of Forfarshire, in 1848, their number amounted to nearly 250, and since then no fewer than 200 have been discovered. Thus though the county be a small one, it can lay claim to a larger number of species than any other county in Great Britain. Such a result is owing to causes, many of which are so recondite that they are still unknown, and are likely to remain so for ages; but it is unquestionably due in a very large

measure to the diversified character of the soil and climate of the county. The equable temperature of a fine sea-board with wide links, huge clay banks and great precipices, deep, mild shady dens cut out of sandstone and trap, and above all, the limestone and granite rocks of the mountains about Caenlochan, Clova, and Lochlee, are all specially favourable to the growth of mosses.

Many of the species which are regarded as rare elsewhere cannot be so regarded in Forfarshire. Others again are confined to a few localities, while a considerable number occupy so restricted an area that they are confined to a single bank or precipice, and are not met with elsewhere in the British Isles. The space at our command, and the nature of this work, compel us to mention only a few of these without giving the names of those who have discovered them, or the localities in which they occur. It may be sufficient to state that the most prolific hunting grounds for the bryologist are—the coast generally; the bogs; the Dens of Airlie, Pearsie, Inshewan, Noran, and Gannochy; Caenlochan, Clova, and Lochlee. Full details of localities will be furnished in the “Guide to the Botany of the North-East of Scotland” by the Rev. John Fergusson, Fearn, and Mr J. Roy, Aberdeen, a work which will be published shortly.

In the list here given the species marked rare (R.) have not been found in more than three or four localities; the first part of it includes those species which are very rarely found above 1500 feet; the second includes those which are rarely found below that altitude.

1st. *Sphaerangium triquetrum*, Spruce, R.; *Gymnostomum microstomum*, R.; *G. tenue*, Schrad.; *G. commutatum*, Mitten, R.; *Weissia mucronatum*, Bruch, R.; *Dicranella crispa*, Hedw.; *D. Schreberi*, Hedw.; *D. fallax*, Wils.; *D. rufescens*, Turn.; *D. heteromalla*, var. *stricta*, R.; *Dicranoweissia cirrhata*, Hedw. R.; *Dicranum montanum*, Hedw. R.; *D. spurium*, Hedw.; *Campylopus fragilis*, Dicks.; *C. turfascens*, B. and Br.; *C. brevifolius*, Schpr., R.; *C. brevopilus* var. *auriculatus*, Ferng.; *Fissidens Bloxami*, Wils. R.; *F. incurvus*, W. and M.; *F. fontanus*, R.; *Anodus Donianus*, Hook. and Tayl.; *Seligeria recurvata*, Hedw.; *Brachyodus trichodes*, W. and M.; *Trichodon tenuifolius*, Schrad. R.; *Distichium inclinatum*, Hedw.; *Pottia cavifolia*, Ehrh.; *P. minutula*, Schwaeg. R.; *P. crinita*, Wils.; *P. intermedia*, Turn. R.; *P. lanceolata*, Dicks.; *Didymodon luridus*, Hornsch. R.; *D. cylindricus*, cum fructu; *Trichostomum flavo-virens*, Bruch.; *Barbula rigida*, Schultz, R.; *B. aloides*, Koch, R.; *B. lamellata*, Lindb. R.; *B. reflexa*, Brid.; *B. cylindrica*, Tayl.; *B. venialis*, Br. and Schpr., R.; *B. revoluta*, Schwaegr.; *B. laevipila*, Brid.; *B. intermedia*, Brid.; *B. Mulleri*, Bruch.; *Grimmia ovata*, W. and M., R.; *Zygodon viridissimus*, Dicks.; *Z.*

Stirtoni, Schpr. ; *Ulota coarctata*, P. Beauv. R. ; *U. crispula*, Bruch. R. ; *Orthotrichum fastigiatum*, Bruch. R. ; *O. speciosum*, Nees and Hornsch. R. ; *O. Schimperii*, Ol. Hammar. ; *O. tenellum*, Bruch. ; *O. Sprucei*, Mont. R. ; *Splachnum ampullaceum*, L., R. ; *Physcomitrium pyriforme*, L., R. ; *Entosthodon Templetoni*, Hook. R. ; *Funaria calcarea*, Wahl., R. ; *Bryum Warneum*, Bland. R. ; *B. Marratii*, Wils. R. ; *B. calophyllum*, R. Br., R. ; *B. pallescens*, Schleich. R. ; *Mnium affine*, Bland. ; *M. stellare*, Hedw. ; *Cinclidium stygium*, Sw. ; *Amblyodon dealbatus*, Dicks. ; *Catascopium nigrum*, Hedw. R. ; *Bartramia calcarea*, var. major, R. ; *Timmia Austriaca*, R. ; *Fontinalis gracilis*, Lind. ; *Cryphæa heteromalla*, Hedw. R. ; *Neckera pumila*, Hedw. R. ; *Anomodon attenuatus*, Schreb. R. ; *A. longifolius*, L., R. ; *Thuidium abietinum*, L., R. ; *Pylaisia polyantha*, L., R. ; *Camptothecium nitens*, Schreb. R. ; *Brachythecium salebrosum*, Hoff. R. ; *Eurhynchium crassinervium*, Tayl. ; *E. striatulum*, Spruce, R. ; *E. pallidirostre*, Brid. R. ; *E. Stokesii*, Turn. R. ; *Rhyncostegium depressum*, Bruch. ; *R. murale*, Hedw. R. ; *Amblystegium Sprucei*, Bruch. R. ; *A. confervoides*, Brid. R. ; *Hypnum Sommerfeltii*, Myrn. R. ; *H. elodes*, Spruce, R. ; *H. polygamum*, Bry. Europ. ; *H. vernicosum*, Lindb. R. ; *H. Wilsoni*, Schpr. R. ; *H. cordifolium*, Hedw. R. ; *Hylocomium brevirostre*, Ehrh. R.

2d. *Gymnostomum viridulum*, Brid. R. ; *Cynodontium strumifer*, Hedw. ; *C. virens*, Hedw. R. ; *Dicranum Scottianum*, Turn. R. ; *D. albicans*, Br. and Schpr. R. ; *D. saxicola*, Fergn., R. ; *Dicranodontium circinnatum*, Wils. ; *Campylopus Schwarzii*, Schpr. R. ; *C. Schimperii*, Milde. R. ; *Ditrichum zonatum*, Lorentz ; *D. glaucescens*, Hedw., R. ; *Pottia latifolia*, W. and M., R. ; *Grimmia robusta*, Fergn., R. ; *G. Hartmanni*, Schpr. ; *G. elatior*, Schpr. R. ; *G. ovata*, W. and M. ; *G. commutata*, Hueb. R. ; *G. unicolor*, Grev. R. ; *Encalypta commutata*, N. and Hornsch. R. ; *Tayloria tenuis*, Dicks. R. ; *Tetraplodon angustatum*, L. ; *Splachnum vasculosum*, L. ; *Zeiria demissa*, Hornsch. R. ; *Bartramidula Wilsoni*, Br. and Schpr. R. ; *Philonotis palludosa*, Fergn. ; *P. firma*, Fergn., R. ; *Polytrichum sexangulare*, Floerke, R. ; *Myurella julacea*, Vill. ; *M. apiculata*, Hueb. R. ; *Heterocladium dimorphum*, Brid. R. ; *Thuidium decipiens*, De Not. ; *Cylindrothecium concinnum*, De Not. ; *Brachythecium reflexum*, W. and Mohr ; *Hypnum sulcatum*, Schpr. R. ; *H. hamulosum*, Bryo. Europ., R. ; *H. arcticum*, Sommerfelt.

Among the Scale Mosses or Hepaticæ the following are some of the more important which have been observed in the county :—

*Scalius Hookeri*, Gr. and B. ; *Gymnomitrium obtusum*, Lindb. ; *Nardia sphacelata*, Geis. ; *N. alpina*, Gott ; *N. geoscypha*, De Not. ; *N. compressa*, Hook. ; *Scapania rosacea*, Corda. ; *Pleurozia cochleariformis*, Weiss ; *Jungermania gracillima*, Sm. ; *J. Schraderi*, Hartm. ; *J. affinis*, Wils. ; *J. lycopodioides*, Wallr. ; *J. lacinulata*, Jack ; *J. Doniana*, Hook. ; *Cephalozia albescens*, Hook. ; *Anthelia setiformis*, Ehrh. ; *Pleuroschisma trilobatum*, L. ; *P. deflexum*, Mart. ; *Lejeunia minutissima*, Sm. ; *L. echinata*, Tayl. ; *Porella laevigata* Schrad. ; *Lejeunia patens*, Lindb. ; *Moerkia Lyellii*, Hook. ; *Aneuria, sinuata*, Dicks. ; *A. palmata*, Hedw. ; *Riccia crystallina*, L. ; *R. glaucescens*, Carr. ; *R. bifurca*, Hoffm.

The following are some of the more interesting species among the Lichens :—

*Collema crispum*, Ach. ; *C. conglomeratum*, Hoffm. ; *C. fluviatile*, Huds. ; *Leptogium subtile*, Schrad. ; *L. tenuis simum*, Dicks. ; *Leptogium palmatum*, Huds. ; *Coniocybe furfuracea*, Ach. ; *Sphaerophoron compressum*, Ach. ; *Boemysces icmadophilus*, Ehrh. ; *Pyncothelia papillaria*, Duff. ; *Cladonia squamosa*, Hoffm. ; *C. endiviaefolia*, Hook. ; *Alectoria bicolor*, Sm. ; *Ramalina canaliculata*, Fr. ; *Platysma nivale*, L. ; *P. ulophylla*, Ach. ; *P. juniperinum*, L. ; *Nephromium tomentosum*, var *rameum*, Schraer. ; *Peltigera scutata*, Dicks. ; *P. venosa*, L. ; *P. rufescens*, Hoffm. ; *P. polydactyla*, Hoffm. ; *Solorina crocea*, L. ; *S. saccata*, L. ; *S. bispora*, Nyland. ; *Sticta pulmonacea*, Ach. ; *Stictina limbata*, Sm. ; *S. crocata*, L. ; *S. sylvatica*, L. ; *S. scrobiculata*, Scop. ; *Ricasolia amplissima*, Scop. ; *Parmelia stygia*, L. ; *P. physodes*, var *recurva* ; *P. cetrarioides*, Del. ; *P. Borreri*, Turn. ; *Umbilicaria proboscidea*, Ach. ; *U. pustulata*, Schrad. ; *Psoroma hypnorum*, Vahl. ; *Lecanora squamulosa*, Schrad. ; *L. circinata*, Pers. ; *Pertusaria velata*, Turn. ; *Lecidea coracina*, Ach. ; *Opegrapha herpetica forma vera* ; *O. Turneri*, Leight. ; *Arthonia asteroidea*, Ach. ; *A. Swartziana*, Ach. ; *Normandiana laetevirens*, Turn. and Bor. ; *Endocarpum miniatum*, L. ; *E. fluviatile*, D.C.

## PART XI.

## MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR ANGUS.

## CHAP. I.

In the Parliament of Scotland there was no division of members into an Upper and Lower House, as in the Parliaments of the United Kingdom. The Estates sat and voted together in one common chamber. In ancient times there were but two Estates—the King and the Nobles.

In the early part of the fourteenth century the burgesses began to rise into political importance as the Third Estate of the Kingdom. Long prior to this time there were many Royal Burghs in Scotland possessing a constitution, some of which appear to have confederated together for their mutual benefit and protection, but they had never, until the period mentioned, sought to make their power felt in the realm. The first time at which their presence in the Great Council of the kingdom has been clearly ascertained is the Parliament held at Cambuskenneth on 15th July, 1326. On this occasion the Earls, Barons, Burgesses, and Freeholders, in full Parliament assembled, granted to King Robert I., in consideration of his great services, and for the due support of the Royal dignity, the tithe, or tenth penny of all rents and profits of lands, estimated according to the old extent or valuation of King Alexander III. In return for this grant the King conceded the important constitutional limitation that no tax or impost should be levied by the Crown without the consent of the Parliament.

The burgesses may have been represented by their commissioners in all subsequent Parliaments, but this cannot be ascertained with certainty, because no

sederunts of the meetings, or rolls of the members had been taken, or if taken have been preserved, of the various Parliaments which assembled between the date of that meeting and the middle of the following century. Indeed there are not many lists of commissioners for burghs extant of date prior to the beginning of the sixteenth century.

Before that time the only names recorded are those who, at the beginning of each session, were chosen members of the committees on which the greater part of the parliamentary business was devolved. These committees were—the Committee of Articles, by which all measures were prepared for receiving legislative sanction; and the Judicial Committee, for hearing causes and appeals, which, co-ordinately with the Lords of Council, discharged the functions of a Supreme Civil Tribunal till 1532, when a permanent high court of judicature, under the name of the Court of Session, was instituted.

In old times the small Barons and Freeholders were bound, equally with the great Barons, by feudal obligation to give suit and presence in the King's High Court of Parliament. This was felt to be a burden, and in 1427 an Act was passed granting them authority to elect representatives, but the Statute remained inoperative. In 1457 and 1503 Acts were passed granting exemption to the small Freeholders whose holdings were below a specified value, except when specially summoned. In 1587 it was enacted that the commissioners of all the Sheriffdoms be elected at the first head court after Michaelmas yearly, that their commissions be sealed and subscribed by six at least of the Barons and Freeholders, and that the appearance of the commissioners in Parliaments or General Councils shall relieve the whole remanent small Barons and Freeholders from appearing in said Parliaments. From that time onward commissioners for the shires are found in the roll of every Parliament.

Conventions of the Estates were frequently called for the dispatch of urgent business in addition to the Parliament. At first they consisted of the Privy Council and a few others specially summoned, and the sittings only lasted a day or two. In 1567 it was enacted that the Provost of, or commissioners for burghs should be present at each Convention, especially those for the imposition of taxation. For a time the Conventions were ill attended, but in course of time the Members of the Convention of Estates, and of Parliament, became substantially identical. We therefore give the names of the Members of the Conventions as well as those of the Parliaments.

NAMES OF MEMBERS RETURNED TO SERVE IN PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND, FROM FORFARSHIRE, AND FROM THE BURGHS IN THAT COUNTY, AND OTHERS WITH WHICH THEY WERE ASSOCIATED INTO DISTRICTS, FROM 1357 ONWARDS.

KING DAVID II.—1357-1367.

1357.—In a General Council held at Edinburgh, 26th September, the Burgesses, Clergy, and Barons, each appointed procurators of their own number to conclude the negotiations relative to the ransom of David II.

The following were the Burgesses chosen as procurators from Angus Burghs:—

Dundee—Mr Johnne of Somervyll.

Robert Kyd.

Montrose—Richard of Cadyoch.

Johnne Clerk.

1367.—September 27th. In the Parliament held at Scone certain persons of each estate were chosen to hold the Parliament, the rest of the members being permitted to return home on account of the harvest.

The following Commissioners for this county were chosen:—

Dundee—William of Harden.

William of Inverpeffer.

Montrose—Elisius Falconer.

Thomas Blak.

KING JAMES I.—1434-35.

1434-5.—January 10. In the Parliament held at Perth there were no Commissioners from burghs in this county chosen.

KING JAMES II.—1439-1458.

1439.—September 4. A General Council was held at Stirling.

1440.—August 2. Do. do.

1445.—June 28. A Parliament was held at Edinburgh.

1449.—April 4. A General Council was held at Stirling.

1450.—May 7. A General Council was held at Perth.

In none of these were there any Commissioners from Angus Burghs.

1456.—October 19. General Council held at Edinburgh. Of the Committees elected for the Administration of Justice there was from this county, Dundee—David Spaldyn.

1457-8.—March 6. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Of the Committee elected for same purpose, as in 1456, there was from this county :—

Dundee—David Spalding.

KING JAMES III.—1462-1487.

1462.—October 19. Parliament held at Edinburgh.

1463.—October 12. Do. at do.

1463-4.—January 13. Do. at do.

1464.—October 11. Do. at do.

1466.—October 6 or 7. Do. at do.

1467.—October 12. Do. at do.

At none of the above Parliaments are there any Burgesses named from this county.

1467-8.—At the second Session of this Parliament, begun at Stirling, 12th January, of the Commissioners of Burghs appointed with others of the Estates, to deliberate and advise respecting the King's marriage, &c., there were two from this county, viz. :—

Dundee—George Abirkerdo.

David Abirkerdo.

1468.—Parliament held at (no place or date is given), Commissioners were chosen Lords of the Articles, among which the only one from Angus was

Dundee—David Aberkerdo.

1469.—November 20. Parliament held at Edinburgh the following Angus Burghs were represented :—Dundee, Montrose.

Commissioners for Burghs were elected "*ad articulos, ad querelas,*" and "to the dooms," but none of them were for burghs in Angus.

1471.—May 6. Parliament held at Edinburgh, prorogued to 2d August, when it again assembled. The following Angus Burghs were represented, viz. :—Dundee and Forfar.

Dundee—James Ogilby was one of the Commissioners elected "*ad articulos*" and "*ad querelas,*" &c.

1471-2.—January 20. Parliament held at Edinburgh, and prorogued same day to 17th February, when it again assembled. The only Commissioners present from Angus were :—

Dundee—(William) Monorgund.

Malcom Guthre.

- 1473.—April 8. Parliament held at Edinburgh, and prorogued same day to 23d July, when it again assembled. No Angus Burgh was represented.
- 1474.—May 9. Parliament held at Edinburgh. No Angus Burgh was represented.
- 1474.—October 6. Parliament held at Edinburgh. No record.
- 1475.—November 20. Parliament held at Edinburgh. The names of three Commissioners are given, but no burghs are mentioned, the record being defaced.
- 1476.—July 1. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Only the names of three Commissioners are given. Alexander Haliburton is one of the three named in this, and in the 1475 Parliament, but the burgh is not named. He may have been from Dundee, it being a name then common in the town and district. On 10th July the Commissioners for the Burghs, including Dundee, were appointed to treat and conclude on certain matters, and report to the Parliament, which was prorogued to the 4th day of October following. On 4th October the Commissioners for Burghs elected three of their number "*ad causas*," but none of them were from Forfarshire.
- 1478.—April 6. Parliament held at Edinburgh. The following burghs from Angus were represented:—Dundee, Montrose. On 7th April the Parliament was prorogued to the 1st June, when it again met at Edinburgh, but no Angus Burghs were then represented. Among the Commissioners for Burghs then elected was William Monorgund, Dundee. The Parliament was again on 12th June prorogued to the 22d October, the full power of Parliament being committed to eight persons in each Estate. They met on 20th November. Among the eight chosen for the burghs was William of Monorgunde, representative of Dundee.
- 1478-9.—March 1. Parliament met at Edinburgh. The following Angus Burghs were represented:—Brechin, Dundee, Forfar, and Montrose. Among the Commissioners elected was William of Monorgund, Dundee.
- 1479.—October 4. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Representatives of Dundee and Forfar were present, and Malcolm Guthrie of Dundee was chosen one of the Commissioners. On 7th October this Parliament was prorogued to 17th January, 1479-80, and after other pro-

rogations re-assembled on 2d April, 1481. In this second session the following Angus Burghs were represented:—Brechin, Dundee, Forfar, and Montrose. In the sederunts of 11th and 13th April the name of David Rollock, Dundee, appears. On 13th April the Parliament was again prorogued, and after repeated prorogations re-assembled on 18th March, 1481-2, when Brechin, Dundee, and Montrose had representatives present, and of the Commissioners elected was David Rollock, Dundee, and Thomas Fotheringhame, but the burgh is not named. He may have been from an Angus burgh.

1482.—December 2. Parliament held at Edinburgh. The only Angus burghs represented were Dundee and Montrose, but neither of them were chosen Commissioners. On the 11th December this Parliament was prorogued to 1st March, 1482-3, but no Commissioner from Angus was elected one of the “Lords of the Articles and Auditors of Complaints.” On same day the Parliament was adjourned and “continued” at various times to the 27th of June, 1483. On 3d July Thomas Fotheringame appears. On 9th July it was again prorogued to 6th October, the power of Parliament being committed to certain parties of the three Estates, of whom the Commissioner of Dundee was one. Dundee was the only Angus burgh then represented, and Thomas Fotheringame of Powry appears to have been the Commissioner for the town at that time.

1483-4.—February 16. Parliament held at Edinburgh. The list of burghs represented is mutilated in the record, but Thomas Fotheringame of Powry was one of three elected “*ad causas.*” This Parliament was prorogued on 24th February, and again on the 27th April. In the second Session, which began on 17th May, 1484, the Angus burghs represented were Dundee and Forfar. Thomas Fotheringame of Powry was one of three elected *ad causas.* On the 26th May Parliament was again prorogued to the 11th October. At this meeting no Angus Commissioner was elected.

1484-5.—March 21. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee was the only Angus burgh represented. The first Session ended 26th March, and the second began 9th May, Dundee being again represented. At it Thomas Fotheringame was one of those elected Commissioner “*ad articulos, ad causas, et pro fudiciis.*”

1487.—October 1. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee and Montrose,

of the Angus burghs, sent representatives to both the first and second Sessions. The first ended 15th October, and the second began 11th January, 1487-8. On 29th January the Parliament was continued to the 5th May, 1488, but on 21st February it was dissolved, and a new Parliament summoned to meet 12th May.

KING JAMES IV.—1488-1509.

- 1488.—October 6. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee represented, and William Munorgund was elected one of the Commissioners. On 17th October Parliament was prorogued to 14th January, certain members of each Estate being appointed to convene with the full powers of Parliament. Among them was the representative of Dundee.
- 1489.—June 26. Parliament held at ———, and “continued” 4th July to 14th October.
- 1489-90.—February 3. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee was the only Angus Burgh represented.
- 1491.—April 28. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee and Montrose sent representatives, and James Skrymgeour, Dundee, was one of the Commissioners elected. On 18th May Parliament was prorogued to the 2d August.
- 1491-2.—February 6. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee represented, and James Skrymgeour, Dundee, was elected one of the Commissioners. On 20th February this Parliament was prorogued to 7th May, 1492, but Angus was not represented.
- 1493.—May 8. Parliament met at Edinburgh, but Angus does not appear.
- 1494.—November 27. Do. do. do.
- 1496.—June 13. Parliament held at Edinburgh, but no names of members are found.
- 1503-4.—March 11. Parliament held at Edinburgh. James Rollock, Provost of Dundee, and Mr George Striveling, Montrose, were the only Angus representatives, and they were chosen among the Lords of the Articles, and “for discussing of dooms.” On 20th March this Parliament was prorogued to 4th June, 1504, and by adjournments to 3d February, 1505-6, but Angus was not represented.
- 1509.—May 8. Parliament held at Edinburgh, but no names of members found.

## KING JAMES V.—1513-1540.

- 1513.—November 26. General Council held at Perth.
- 1515.—May 8. Parliament held at Edinburgh.
- „ July 12. Do. do.
- 1516.—July 4. Do. do.
- „ Nov. 13. Do. do.
- 1522.—July 24. Do. do.
- 1524.—May 10. Do. do.
- „ Nov. 14. Do. do.
- There are no details given regarding the representatives present at any of these Parliaments, excepting the last. The first Session of it ended on 19th November, and the second began on 15th February, 1524-5, at which James Rollock was present for Dundee, and he was elected one of the Lords of the Articles. The Parliament held 10th May, 1524, is only shown by a charter under the great seal, granted with the consent of Parliament, of this date, for the removal of the Hospital of Montrose to its original site.
- 1525.—July 6. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Prorogued 3d August to 15th January, 1525-6, dissolved 14th March. At this Parliament Dundee was represented, but the name is not recorded.
- 1526.—June 12. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee was represented by “The Provost,” but his name is not given.
- „ November 12.—Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee was represented by William Carmichael.
- 1527.—May 7. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Angus not represented.
- 1528.—September 2. Do. at do. Dundee represented, no name given.
- 1531.—April 24. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee represented, no name given.
- 1532.—May 13. Parliament held at Edinburgh. No Angus representatives.
- 1533.—July 28. Do. at do. No roll.
- 1535.—June 7. Do. at do. Dundee represented by William Carmychell and David Rollok.
- 1536.—April 29. Parliament held at Edinburgh. No roll.
- 1537-8.—March 11. Do. at do. “Continued” by prorogation to 3d February, 1538-9. No roll.

1540.—December 3. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee represented by James Wedderburn and David Rollok. It was prorogued from time to time to 14th March, at which meeting Dundee was represented by David Rollok. At these meetings none of the other Angus Burghs were represented.

QUEEN MARY. —1542-1567.

1542-3.—March 12. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee was represented by David Rollox, Robert Myln, and the Constable of Dundee (Scrymgeour).

1543.—December 3. Parliament held at Edinburgh. William Spalding represented Dundee.

1544.—November 6. Parliament held at Edinburgh. John or James Scrymgeour represented Dundee (John in the roll of members—James in the list of Lords of the Articles).

1545.—June 26 and 29. Convention of Estates at Stirling. No Commissioners for Burghs.

„ September 2. Parliament held at Edinburgh. It was prorogued from time to time. No representatives from Angus at early meetings. Johne Campbell represented Dundee at meeting 14th August, 1546.

1546.—June 10. Convention of Estates at Stirling. No Commissioners for Burghs.

1546-7.—March 18. Convention of Estates at Edinburgh. No Commissioners for Burghs.

1547.—September 8. Convention of Estates at Monkton Hall. No roll.

1548.—July 7. Convention or Parliament at Abbey of Haddington. No roll.

1549.—July 3. Convention of Estates at Edinburgh. No roll.

1551.—May 29. Parliament held at Edinburgh. do.

1551-2.—Feb. 1. Do. do. do.

1554.—April 12. Do. do. do.

1555.—June 20. Do. do. do.

1557.—Dec. 14. Do. do. Dundee and Montrose were represented. No names given.

1560.—August 1. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee, Forfar, and Montrose were represented. Dundee by “The Provost,” others not named.

- 1561.—December 22. Convention of Estates at Edinburgh. No Commissioners for Burghs.
- 1563.—June 4. Parliament held at Edinburgh. James Halyburton, Provost of Dundee, John Erskine of Dun, Provost of Montrose, represented these Burghs respectively.
- 1564.—December 15. Parliament held at Edinburgh. No roll.
- 1566.—October 6. Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh. Dundee was represented. No name given.
- 1567.—April 14-19. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Dundee was represented by Richard Blyth.

## KING JAMES VI.—1567-1609.

- 1567.—December 15. Parliament held at Edinburgh. The only Angus Burghs represented were Dundee by Mr James Halyburton, Tutor of Pitcur, Provost; and Montrose by John Erskine of Dun, Provost. Richard Blyth, Dundee, was also a Commissioner. This Parliament was prorogued on 29th December to 11th July, 1568, and again on the following day to 16th August, at which the following Commissioners were present from Dundee—The Provost, and, in his absence, James Lovell. Montrose—The Provost, or, in his absence, James Masone. The sederunt of 17th November, 1569, contains the name of Mr James Holiebirtoun, Dundee.
- 1569.—July 28-30. Convention of Estates at Perth. The Commissioners from Dundee were Mr James Haliebirtoun, Provost, James Scrymgeour of Balbewchy, James Lovell, Johnne Fotheringham; and from Montrose Johnne Erskine of Dun, Provost.
- 1571.—August 28. Parliament held at Stirling. No roll.
- 1571.—September 5-7. Convention of Estates held at Stirling. No Commissioners from Angus were present.
- 1572.—November 24. Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh. Mr James Haliburtoun, Provost, and James Lovell were Commissioners from Dundee.
- 1572-3.—January 26. Parliament held at Edinburgh. No roll.
- 1573.—April 30. Parliament held at Holyrood House. No roll.
- 1574-5.—March 5. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House. Three Commissioners of Burghs were present, including Mr James Haliburtoun, Provost, Dundee.

- 1577-8.—March 8, 12, 13, 14, 24, 31. Convention of Estates held at Stirling Castle. No Commissioners for Burghs.
- 1578.—June 12. Convention of Estates held at Stirling Castle. The Commissioners for the Angus Burghs were—Dundee, Mr James Halybirtoun; Montrose, ——— Lichtoun.
- „ July 15. Parliament held at Stirling. No roll.
- „ November 15. Convention of Estates held at Stirling Castle.
- 1579.—August 7 and 8. Do. do. do. No Commissioners for Burghs were present at either.
- „ October 20. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Commissioners from Angus—Arbroath, David Peirsoun; Dundee, Mr James Halybirtoun, Provost, and Alexander Scrymgeour; Forfar, John Traill; Montrose, George Petrie.
- 1580-1.—February 26, 27, and April 3, 1581. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House. No roll.
- 1581.—October 24. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Mr James Halybirtoun, Provost, Dundee, and Robert Lychtman (Lichtoun?), Montrose, were present from Angus.
- 1582.—October 19. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House. No Commissioners for Burghs.
- 1583.—April 19. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House. No Commissioners for Burghs.
- „ October 24. Parliament held at Edinburgh, and on that day declared current. On 19th May, 1584, it first met for business. Among the Commissioners were—Dundee, Alexander Skrimgeour; Forfar, William Thomesson; Montrose, Walter Andersonn. This Parliament was prorogued on 22d May to 3d August, and then to 20th same month. William Duncane, Dundee, and James Masoun, Montrose, were present from Angus.
- 1583.—December 7, and 1585, April 28. Conventions of Estates were held at Holyrood House. No Commissioners from Burghs were present.
- 1585.—April 28. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House. No Commissioners for Burghs.
- „ July 31. Convention of Estates held at St Andrews. Dundee sent Alexander Scrymgeour and William Duncan as Commissioners. None from other Angus Burghs.
- „ December 1. Parliament held at Linlithgow. Present as Commis-

- sioners from Angus—Brechin, James Thane; and Dundee, Alexander Wedderburne.
- 1586.—September 23. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House. The only Commissioner from Angus present was Alexander Scrymgeour, Dundee.
- „ December 20. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House. No Commissioners for Burghs.
- 1587.—July 8. Parliament held at Edinburgh. Among the Commissioners for the Burghs were—Dundee, Patrick Lyoun; Forfar, John Traill; Montrose, James Guthrie and Robert Lychtoun.
- 1588.—April 4. Convention of Estates at Holyrood House. The only Commissioner from Angus was—Dundee, ——— Housesoun.
- 1590.—June 12. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House. Among the Small Barons present were the laird of Lundy (Lundie), and John Finlaysoun, for burgh of Dundee.
- 1591.—August 6. Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh. The laird of Colluthy was present as a Small Baron, but no Commissioners for Burghs.
- 1592.—April 3. Parliament held at Edinburgh, continued same day to 24th May, then to 25th and 29th. On the last date the lairds of Colluthie and Pittarro (Carnegie) are among the Small Barons, and Patrick Lyoun, Dundee, among the Commissioners for Burghs.
- 1593.—April 3. Parliament held at Edinburgh. No Commissioners for the Small Barons were present from Angus, but Patrick Lyoun, Dundee, and Mr James Wischart, Montrose, were among the Commissioners for Burghs.
- „ September 11 and 12. Convention of Estates held at Stirling. No Commissioners from Angus were present.
- „ October 31. Convention of Estates held at Linlithgow. No Small Barons from Angus were present, but James Carmichael and Walter Hay, Dundee, were there among Commissioners for the Burghs.
- „ November 23 and 26. Convention of Estates at Holyrood House. James Hay for Dundee was the only Commissioner present from Angus.
- „ December 27, and January 17, 1593-4. Convention of Estates at Holyrood House. No Small Barons from Angus were present, and there were no Commissioners for Burghs present.

- 1593-4.—January 18. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House ; and at Edinburgh, 21st January. The laird of Dudhop was the only Small Baron from Angus present, and James Finlasoun and Mr Alexander Weddirburne for the burgh of Dundee.
- 1594.—April 22. Parliament held at Edinburgh. The only Commissioners from Angus were—the Constable of Dundee, Scryngeour, Forfarshire, and Alexander Ramsay for Dundee.
- „ April 29. Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh.
- „ Sept. 10. Do. do. at Holyrood House. No Commissioner was present at either meeting from the Small Barons or burghs of Angus.
- „ November 28. Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh. The only Commissioner present from Angus was George Mudie, Dundee.
- 1594-5.—March 15. Convention of Estates at Holyrood House. No roll.
- 1596.—May 22, 24, 25. Convention of Estates at Holyrood House. James Afflek, and Robert Fleschour, from Dundee, were the only Commissioners from Angus present.
- „ August 12. Convention of Estates at Falkland. No record.
- „ September 29. Convention of Estates at Dunfermline. James Lyoun, Dundee, was the only Commissioner present from Angus.
- „ November 30. Convention of Estates at Edinburgh. No particulars.
- „ December 13. Convention of Estates at Edinburgh ; and at Linlithgow 21st and 22d December. No Commissioners.
- 1596-7.—January 1. Convention of Estates at Edinburgh ; and at Holyrood House 6th—8th January. The laird of Dudop, Scrymgeour, was among the Small Barons present. No Commissioners for Burghs.
- „ March 3 and 5. Convention of Estates at Perth. The laird of Dudhop, Scrymgeour, among the Small Barons, and among the Commissioners for Burghs were Johne Finlawsoun, Robert Flesheour, and Mr Alexander Weddirburn, Dundee.
- 1597.—May 13. Convention of Estates held at Dundee “The lairds of Dudop (Scrymgeour), and Edzell (Lindsay) were among the Small Barons, and Johne Finlasoun, and Johne Traill, Dundee ; William Murray, Montrose, were among the Commissioners of Burghs.
- „ November 1. Parliament held at Edinburgh. None from Angus present.
- 1598.—June 29 and 30. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House.

The Lairds of Dudope (Scrymgeour), and Edzell (Lindsay), Small Barons; and Patrick Lyoun, Dundee, were the only Commissioners from Angus.

- 1598.—August 17. Convention of Estates held at Dalkeith. No roll.  
 „ October 30. Do. do at ——. The Lairds of Dudope (Scrymgeour), Edzell (Lindsay), and Patrik Lyoun, Dundee, were the only Commissioners from Angus.  
 „ December 14. Convention of Estates at Holyrood House. Patrik Lyoun, Dundee, was the only Angus Commissioner present.
- 1598-9.—February 1. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House.  
 „ March 2. Do. do. at do.  
 1599.—May —. Do. do. at do.  
 „ July 31. Do. do. at Falkland. No roll of any of these four meetings exists.  
 „ December 11-14. Convention of Estates at Holyrood House. The Laird of Edzell (Lindsay) among the Small Barons, and Robert Flesheour, Dundee, were the only Commissioners present from Angus.
- 1600.—November 1. Parliament held at Edinburgh. The Laird of Kinnaird (Carnegie), Forfarshire, was one of the Commissioners for Shires who were chosen Lords of the Articles. The Constable of Dundee (Scrymgeour) was the Commissioner for Dundee, and the only Burgh representative from Angus.
- 1601.—September 11. Convention of Estates held at Perth. No roll.
- 1602.—February 2. Convention of Estates held at Holyrood House. Patrick Lyoun, Dundee, was the only Commissioner present from Angus.
- 1604.—April 10. Parliament held at Ediuburgh. The Laird of Dudope (Scrymgeour) was one of the Small Barons elected Lord of the Articles, and Mr Alexander Wedderburne, Dundee, for the Burghs.
- 1605.—June 7. Parliament held at Edinburgh, prorogued on that day to 26th November, and by successive prorogations to 3d July, 1606, when it met at Perth. No roll of members, but Commissioners for Shires and Burghs were elected Lords of the Articles, a list of which is known. Among these were Mr Alexander Wedderburn, Commissioner for Dundee. Among those who were of the Commission for holding this Parliament was Sir James Scrymgeour of Dudope (Forfarshire), and Mr Alexander Weddirburne for Dundee.
- 1605.—June 7. Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh. Among the

Small Barons were the Constable of Dundee (Scrymgeour), the Laird of Edzell (Lindsay), the Laird of Kynnaird (Carnegie). The only Commissioner for the Burghs from Angus was Mr Alexander Wedderburne, Dundee.

- 1607.—March 18. Parliament of Scotland held at Edinburgh; prorogued to 9th June, then to 29th July and 3d August, on which last day Commissioners were chosen Lords of the Articles. Among these were, for the Small Barons, the Constable of Dundee (Scrymgeour); for the Burghs, Mr Alexander Wedderburne, Dundee.
- 1608.—May 10. Parliament held and begun at Edinburgh, and on that day prorogued to 30th July, then to 15th June, 1609. On 17th Lords of the Articles were elected. The only one of these from Angus was Mr Alexander Wedderburne, Dundee. Sir David Lindsay of Edzell was one of the Commissioners for holding this Parliament.
- „ May 20. Convention of Estates of Scotland held at Edinburgh. The Constable of Dundee (Scrymgeour) was one of the Commissioners for the Small Barons, and there was a representative from the Burgh of Dundee, name not given.
- 1609.—January 26 and 27. Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh. The Lairds of Balnamoon (Carnegie), and Kynnaird (Carnegie), Small Barons, and Mr Alexander Wedderburne, Dundee, were the only parties present from Forfarshire.

### PARLIAMENT OF SCOTLAND.

JAMES VI., 1612-1621.

1612.—Parliament held at Edinburgh 12-23 October, 1612.

46	John Scrymgeoure of Dudope, Constable	} Forfarshire.
Jas. VI.	of Dundee,	
	———— Collace of Balnamone,	
	David Norrie,	Breechin Burgh.
	Mr Alexander Wedderburne, Town Clerk,	} Dundee Burgh.
	William Auchinlek,	
	Johne Traill,	Forfar Burgh.
	Patrik Lichtonn,	Montrose Burgh.

1617.—Convention of Estates of Scotland held at Edinburgh 7th March, 1617.

50	The Laird of Pitcur (Halyburton),	Forfarshire.
----	-----------------------------------	--------------

Jas. VI. John Norie, Brechin Burgh.  
 William Afflek, Dundee Burgh.  
 William Ramsay, Montrose Burgh.

1617.—Parliament held at Edinburgh 27th May, 28th June, 1617.

50 The Constable of Dundee (Scrymgeour of }  
 Jas. VI. Dudhope), } Forfarshire.  
 The Laird of Peteur (Halyburton), }  
 William Auchinlek, } Dundee Burgh.  
 Sir Alexander Wedderburne, Town Clerk, }  
 James Suittie, Forfar Burgh.  
 William Ramsay, Montrose Burgh.

1621.—Convention of Estates of Scotland held at Edinburgh 25th and 26th  
 54 January, 1621.

Jas. VI. It does not appear that any of the members whose names are given  
 in the sederunt sat as Commissioners.

1621.—Parliament of Scotland held at Edinburgh 1st June, 4th August, 1621.

54-55 The Constable of Dundee (Scrymgeour of }  
 Jas. VI. Dudhope), } Forfarshire.  
 The Laird of Purie-Fothringhame, }  
 David Lindesay, Brechin Burgh.  
 Mr Alexander Weddirburne, Town Clerk, Dundee Burgh.  
 Williame Ramsay, Montrose Burgh.

King Charles I., 1625-1649.

1625.—Convention of Estates of Scotland held at Edinburgh 27th October,  
 1st 1st and 2d November, 1625.

Chas. I. No Commissioner named for Forfarshire.  
 Johnne Udnie, Brechin Burgh.  
 Thomas Halyburton, Dundee Burgh.  
 Mr David Persoun, Forfar Burgh.  
 Robert Keith, Montrose Burgh.

1627—The first Parliament of Charles I. held and begun at Edinburgh 15th  
 -1633. September, 1628. On same day it was prorogued to 15th April,

4-9 1629, and from that date by successive prorogations to 5th Septem-  
 Chas. I. ber, 1629; 1st June and 3d August, 1630; 1st April and 4th  
 August, 1631, and 13th April, 1632, to 18th June, 1633, on  
 which day it met for business. The last sitting of this Parliament  
 was on 28th June, 1633.

- |           |  |   |                           |
|-----------|--|---|---------------------------|
|           | Sir Harie Wode of Bonytoun,  | } | Forfarshire.              |
|           | Sir William Grahame of Claverhous.                                   |   |                           |
|           | John Skynner, councillor, elected 10th June,                         | } | Breechin Burgh<br>(city). |
|           | 1633,  |   |                           |
|           | Mr Alexander Wedderburne,  |   | Dundee Burgh.             |
|           | Mr David Pearstone,  |   | Forfar Burgh.             |
|           | Robert Keith,  |   | Montrose Burgh.           |
| 1630.—    | Convention of Estates of Scotland held at Holyrood House 28-31 July, |   |                           |
| 6         | 2, 3, 4, and 7th August, 1630. No Commissions found.                 |   |                           |
| Chas. I.  | The Laird of Din (Erskine),  | } | Forfarshire.              |
|           | The Laird of Aldbar (Lyon),  |   |                           |
|           | Thomas Halyburton,   |   | Dundee Burgh.             |
|           | Patrick Lichtoun,  |   | Montrose Burgh.           |
| 1639-41.— | Second Parliament of Scotland of King Charles I. held and begun at   |   |                           |
| 15-17     | Edinburgh, 13th May, 1639, prorogued same day to 23d July, and       |   |                           |
| Chas. I.  | onward to the 31st August, when it met at Edinburgh and elected      |   |                           |
|           | Lords of the Articles, who sat at intervals till 14th November. On   |   |                           |
|           | that day it was prorogued under protest to 2d June, 1640, when       |   |                           |
|           | it assembled at Edinburgh, and sat till 11th June, when the first    |   |                           |
|           | Session ended. It was on that day prorogued to 19th November,        |   |                           |
|           | 1640, and onward to 15th July, 1641, when it assembled at Edin-      |   |                           |
|           | burgh, and sat till 14th August. The concluding Session began        |   |                           |
|           | on 17th August, and ended on 17th November, 1641, when the           |   |                           |
|           | Parliament was dissolved.  |   |                           |

	Date of Com.	
James Lyoun of Aldbar,	{ Sess. 1-2, 6th October, 1638,	} Forfarshire.
Sir Alex. Erskine of Dun, Re-elected,	{ Sess. 1-3, 6th October, 1638, 13th August, 1641,	
Sir David Graham of Fintrie. Is found also in the roll of 15th July, 1641 (Sess. 2.) Vice Jas. Lyon of Aldbar, deceased.	{ Sess. 2-3, 13th August, 1641,	} Do.

David Ramsay, Baillie,	{ Sess. 1-3, — — — — —, 1639,	{ Arbroath Burgh.
Robert Dempster, Baillie,	{ Sess. 1-3, 22d August, 1639,	{ Brechin Burgh.
James Fletcher, Provost, James Simpson, Sess. 2 in the roll of 19th November, 1640,	{ Sess. 1-3, 30th July, 1639,	{ Dundee Burgh.
John Mylne,	{ Sess. 1, 11th August, 1639,	{ Forfar Burgh.
William Hunter, Baillie,	{ Sess. 2-3, 1st July, 1641,	{ Do.
Robert Keith, Provost,	{ Sess. 1, 21st August, 1639,	{ Montrose Burgh.
James Scott of Logie, merchant burgess,	{ Sess. 1-3, 30th May, 1640,	{ Do.

1643-4.—Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh, 22d June, 1643. First  
19-20 Session, 22d June, 28th August, 1643. Second Session, 3d January,  
Chas. I. 3d June, 1644.

The Laird of Brighton (Lyon), Sess. 2,  
The Laird of Ruthven (Crichton), Sess. 2. } Forfarshire.

Sir Andrew Fletcher of Innerpeffer, and Sir  
Alexander Carnegie of Balnamoon, were  
elected, but their election was annulled as  
illegal, and those above elected in their room  
appear to have sat in the second Session only. }

John Ochterlony, Sess. 1-2, } Arbroath Burgh.

Thomas Skinner, „ 1, } Brechin Burgh.

Thomas Mudie, „ 1,  
Robert Davidson, sederunt 25th January,  
1644, Sess. 2, } Dundee Burgh.

George Brown, sederunt 25th May, 1644,  
Sess. 2, }

David Hunter, Sess. 1, } Forfar Burgh.

Andrew Gray, Sess. 1-2, } Montrose Burgh.

1644-7.—The third Parliament of Charles I., and first triennial Parliament,  
20-22 held 4th June, 1644, in conformity with Acts passed in the pre-  
Chas. I. ceding Parliament 6th June, 1640, and 17th November, 1641.

First Session held at Edinburgh, 4th June-29th July, 1644.  
 Second " " " " 7th Jany.-8th March, 1645.  
 Third " " Stirling, 8th-11th July, 1645.  
 Fourth " " Perth, 24th July-7th August, 1645.  
 Fifth " " St Andrews, 26th Nov. 1645,-4th Feb., 1646.  
 Sixth " " Edinburgh, 3d Nov., 1646-27th March, 1647.

The Laird of Brigton (Lyon), Sess. 1-5,  
 The Laird of Ruthven (Crichton), Sess. 1,  
 The Laird of Craig (Carnegie), Sess. 2-4,  
 The Laird of Dun, (Erskine), " 2-4,  
 The Laird of Newark (Maxwell), Sess. 5,  
 Sir Andrew Fletcher, Lord Innerpeffer,  
 Senator of the College of Justice, Sess. 6,  
 The Laird of Monorgund (Graham), Sess. 6, ) Forfarshire.

John Auehterlony, Sess. 1-2, 4-6, } Arbroath Burgh.

David Donaldson, Sess. 1,  
 William Lyone, " 2-5,  
 George Steill, " 6, } Brechin Burgh.

Thomas Halyburton, Sess. 1.  
 James Sympsone, " 2, 3,  
 Sir Alex. Wedderburn, Town Clerk, Sess. 4, 5,  
 Do. or Robert Davidson, Sess. 6, } Dundee Burgh.

James Peirsone, Sess. 1,  
 Alexander Strang, Sess. 2, 5, } Forfar Burgh.

Robert Beattie, Sess. 1,  
 Robert Taylyour, Sess. 2,  
 James Pedie, Sess. 4-6, } Montrose Burgh.

1648-51.—The fourth Parliament Charles I., or the second triennial Parlia-  
 23 Ch. I. ment, begun at Edinburgh 2d March, 1648.

3 Ch. I. First Session held at Edinburgh, 2d March-10th June, 1648.

Second " " " " 4th January-3d February, 1649.

#### KING CHARLES II.—1649-1681.

Second Session continued at Edinburgh, 5th February-16th March,  
 1649.

Third Session held at Edinburgh, 23d May-7th August, 1649.

Fourth " " " " 7th and 8th March, 1650.

Fifth " " " " 15th May-5th July, 1650.

Sixth " " Perth, 26th Nov.-30th December, 1650.

Seventh " " " 13th-31st March, 1651.

Eighth " " Stirling, 23d May-6th June, 1651.

No official roll of members for Sessions 5-8 preserved, some names obtained otherwise are given :—

The Laird of Innerpeffer (Fletcher), Sess. 1,	}	Forfarshire.
The Laird of Monorgund (Graham), „ 1,		
John Lindsay of Edzell, Sess. 2, 3,		
George Symmer of Balzeordie, Sess. 2, 3,		
The Laird of Melgum (Maule), „ 6, 7,		
The Laird of Lundie, Sess. 6, 7,	}	Arbroath Burgh.
John Ochterlonie, Sess. 1,		
David Ramsay. „ 2, 3,		
Alexander Futhie, „ 7,	}	Brechin Burgh.
George Steill, Sess. 1,		
John Skynner, „ 1, 2,	}	Dundee Burgh.
Sir Alexander Wedderburne, Sess. 1, 8,		
Robert Davidson, or Mr George Haliburton in his absence, Sess. 2, 3,		
Robert Davidson, Sess. 7,		
Alexander Bowie, „ 4-6, 8,	}	Forfar Burgh.
Alexander Strang, „ 1,		
Alexander Scott, „ 2, 3,		
William Luik or Alexander Scott, Sess. 4,	}	Montrose Burgh.
George Wood, Sess. 7,		
James Pedie, Sess. 1,	}	Montrose Burgh.
Andro Gray, „ 2,		
Andro Gray or James Mylne, Sess. 3,		
Walter Lyell, Sess. 7-8,		

1661-3.—The First Parliament of King Charles II., Edinburgh, 1st January, 12-15 1661.

Chas. II.	First Session held at Edinburgh, 1st January-12th July, 1661.	
	Second „ „ „ „ 8th May-9th September, 1662.	
	Third „ „ „ „ 18th June-9th October, 1663.	
	Sir John Carnegie of Boysack, Kt., Sess. 1-3,	}
	Sir James Ogilvie of New Grange, Kt., Sess. 1-3,	
	John Ochterlony, Provost, Sess. 1-3,	Arbroath Burgh.
	George Steill, Bailie, Sess. 1,	Brechin Burgh.
	Alexander Wedderburn of Kingany, Provost, or in his absence Sir Alex. Wedderburn of Blackness, Kt., Sess. 1-3,	}
	David Dickiesone, Bailie, Sess. 1,	
		Forfar Burgh.

- Johnne Ronnald, Sess. 1, Montrose Burgh.
- 1665.—Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh, 2-4 August, 1665.
- 17 Sir David Ogilvie of Inverearitie, Kt., Bart., } Forfarshire.  
 Chas. II. David Fotheringham of Powrie, }  
 David Donaldsone, elder, late Bailie, Brechin Burgh.  
 George Fletcher, Dean of Guild, Dundee Burgh.  
 Robert Taylyeour, late Provost, Montrose Burgh.
- 1667.—Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh, 9-23 January, 1667.
- 18 James Maule, fiar of Melgond, } Forfarshire.  
 Chas. II. Johnne Gairdyne of Lantoune, }  
 Henry Fithie, Merchant Burgess, Arbroath Burgh.  
 John Kinloch, Merchant, Bailie, Dundee Burgh.  
 Robert Taylyeour, Provost, Montrose Burgh.
- 1669-74.—The Second Parliament of Charles II., Edinburgh, 19th October.  
 21-26 1669.
- Chas. II. First Session held at Edinburgh, 19th October-23d Dec., 1669.  
 Second " " " " 22d July-22d August, 1670.  
 Third " " " " 12th June-11th Sept., 1672.  
 Fourth " " " " 12th Nov., 1673-3d March, 1674
- Sir David Ogilvy of Clovay, Kt., Sess. 1-3, } Forfarshire.  
 James Carnegie of Balnamoone, " 1-4, }  
 Henrie Fithie, Provost, Sess. 1-4, Arbroath Burgh.  
 James Strachane, Sess. 1-3, Brechin Burgh.  
 Geo. Forrester, Merchant Burgess, Councillor, } Dundee Burgh.  
 Sess. 1-4, }  
 James Carnegie, Sess. 1-4, Forfar Burgh.  
 Robert Tailyeour, Sess. 1-4, Montrose Burgh.
- 1678.—Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh, 26th June-11th July, 1678,
- 30 Sir David Ogilvie of Innerquharritie, Kt., }  
 Chas. II. Bart., } Forfarshire.  
 David Lindsay of Edzell, }  
 John Kyd, Bailie, Arbroath Burgh.  
 David Donaldsone, yr., Dean of Guild, Brechin Burgh.  
 Alexander Wedderburne, Provost, Dundee Burgh.  
 John Carnegy, Bailie, Forfar Burgh.  
 Mr Robt. Taylyeour, Merchant Burgess, late }  
 Bailie, } Montrose Burgh.

1681.—The Third Parliament of Charles II., begun at Edinburgh 28th July, 33 1681, declared current 17th September, and prorogued to 1st Chas. II. March, 1682, but it did not assemble.

Sir David Ogilvie of Clovay, Kt.,	}	Forfarshire.
James Carnegie of Balnamoon,		
John Kyd, Merchant Trafficker, Bailie,		Arbroath Burgh.
David Donaldson, younger, Bailie,		Brechin Bh. (city).
John Scrymgeour, Bailie,		Dundee Burgh.
John Carnegie, Merchant Trafficker, Provost,		Forfar Burgh.
Robert Rennald or Reynold, Merchant	}	Montrose Burgh.
Burgess, Provost,		

KING JAMES VII., 1685-1680.

1685-6.—The First Parliament of James VII., held at Edinburgh, 23d April, 1-2 1685.

Jas. VII.	First Session,	23d April-16th June, 1685.
	Second Session,	29th April-15th June, 1686.
	Sir David Falconer of Newton, Kt., Lord	}
	President of the Session, Sess. 1,	
	James Carnegie of Balnamoon, Sess. 1-2,	}
	James Carnegie of Phinheavin, vice Sir	
	David Falconer, deceased, Sess. 2,	Do.
	John Kidd, Bailie, Sess. 1-2,	Arbroath Burgh.
	Francis Mollysone, Bailie, Sess. 1-2,	Brechin Bh. (city).
	James Fletcher, Merchant, Bailie, Sess. 1-2,	Dundee Burgh.
	John Carnegie, Merchant Trafficker, Provost,	}
	Sess. 1-2,	
	James Mill, Merchant Burgess, Bailie, S. 1, 2,	Montrose Burgh.

CONVENTION OF ESTATES OF SCOTLAND.

1. William and Mary, 1689 (Proclaimed King and Queen 11th April, 1680.)  
 1689.—Convention of Estates held at Edinburgh 14th March, 1689. On  
 1 24th May, by a letter from the King, they were authorised to  
 William adjourn to 5th June next, that they might be turned into a Parlia-  
 and Mary. ment, and they were then adjourned accordingly.

Sir George M'Kenzie of Rosehaugh and	}	Forfarshire.
Newtyle, Kt.,		
David Erskine of Dun,		
Patrick Stiven, Merchant Trafficker, Provost,		Arbroath Burgh.
Mr Henrie Maule of Kellie,		Brechin Burgh.

James Fletcher, late Provost, Dundee Bh. (city).  
 John Carnegie, Merchant Trafficker, Provost, Forfar Burgh.  
 James Mudie, Merchant Burgess, Montrose Burgh.

## 1-5. WILLIAM AND MARY, 1689-1693.

1689—The First Parliament of King William and Queen Mary held and  
 -1693. begun at Edinburgh, 5th June, 1689.

1-5 First Session, 5th June-2d August, 1689.  
 William Second ,, 15th April-22d July, 1690.  
 and Mary. Third ,, 3-10 September, 1690.  
 Fourth ,, 18th April-15th June, 1693.

## 7-13. KING WILLIAM, 1695-1701.

1695—Fifth Session, 9th May-17th July, 1695.  
 -1701. Sixth ,, 8th September-12th October, 1696.  
 7-13 Seventh ,, 19th July-1st September, 1698.  
 William. Eighth ,, 21-30 May, 1700.  
 Ninth ,, 29th October, 1700-1st Feb., 1701.

## 1. QUEEN ANNE, 1702.

1702.—Last Session, 9-30 June, 1702.

1 By an Act passed 14th June, 1690, two additional members were  
 Queen added to Forfarshire, and to several other counties. Additional  
 Anne. Commissioners marked A.C.

David Erskine of Dun, Sess. 1-6,  
 Sir George M'Kenzie of Rosehaugh and } Forfarshire  
 Newtyle, Kt., Sess. 2, }

John Fullarton of Kinnaber, Sess. 4-6, A.C.,  
 James Mylne of Balwylloe, ,, 4-6, A.C. } Do  
 James Scott of Logie, vice Sir George  
 Mackenzie, deceased, Sess. 4-10, }

Mr James Carnegie of Findheaven, vice }  
 David Erskine of Dun, deceased, Sess. 7-9,  
 Robert Reid of Baldovie, vice John Fullarton  
 of Kinnaber, deceased, Sess. 7-10, } Do.  
 James Scott, younger of Logie, vice James  
 Mylne of Balwylloe, who had not signed  
 the association, Sess. 7-10, }

Patrick Stiven, Merchant Trafficker, Provost, } Arbroath Burgh.  
 Sess. 1, 2, 4-9, }

Mr Henrie Maule, of Kellie, fined for absence, } Brechin Bh. (city).  
 10th July, 1689, }

- Francis Mollysone, Bailie, vice Henry Maule, }  
 whose place was declared vacant, 25th }  
 April, 1693, because he had not taken } Do.  
 the oath of allegiance, and signed the }  
 Assurance, Sess. 4-9, }
- James Fletcher, late Provost, Sess. 1-2, 4-9, Dundee Burgh.
- John Scrymgeour, Provost, vice James }  
 Fletcher, deceased, Sess. 10. } Do.
- John Carnegie, Merchant trafficker, Provost, }  
 Sess. 1-2, 4-5, } Forfar Burgh.
- Mr John Lyon, Sheriff Clerk of Forfar, }  
 Merchant trafficker, vice John Carnegie } Do.  
 of Ballindarg, deceased, Sess. 7-9. }
- James Mudie, Merchant Burgess, S. 1, 2, 4-10, Montrose Burgh.

2-6. ANNE, 1703-7.

1702.—The First Parliament of Queen Anne, summoned to meet at Edinburgh,  
 2-6 12th November, 1702, but prorogued to 6th May, 1703.

- Queen First Session, 6th May-16th September, 1703.  
 Anne. Second ,, 6th July-23d August, 1704.  
 Third ,, 28th June-21st September, 1705.  
 Fourth ,, 3d October, 1706-25th March, 1707.

- Mr Patrick Lyon of Auchterhouse, Sess. 1-4, }  
 Mr James Carnegie of Finhaven, ,, 1-4, } Forfarshire.  
 James Halyburton of Pitcur, ,, 1-4, }  
 David Graham, younger of Fintrie, ,, 1-4, }
- John Hutchiesone, Provost. Patrick Stiven, }  
 the former Provost of Forfar, was also }  
 elected the same day, 21st September, } Arbroath Burgh.  
 1702, by an equal number of votes. The }  
 Commission in favour of Provost }  
 Hutchiesone was preferred by the Parlia- }  
 ment, 17th August, 1703, Sess. 1-4, }
- Francis Mollysone, Dean of Guild, Sess. 1-4, Brechin Burgh.  
 John Scrymgeour of Kirktonne, Provost, }  
 Sess. 1-4, } Dundee Burgh.
- Mr John Lyon, Sheriff Clerk, Merchant }  
 Trafficker, Sess. 1-4, } Forfar Burgh.
- James Scott, younger of Logie, Sess. 1-4, Montrose Burgh.

[The orthography of the proper names is given as in the Records.]

## CHAP. II.

## MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR FORFARSHIRE, COUNTY AND BURGHS,

From the First Parliament of Great Britain, 4th Anne, 1705, onwards. Summoned to meet at Westminster, 14th June, 1705; declared to be the First Parliament of Great Britain by Proclamation, dated 29th April, 1707. There were 45 Members returned to represent Scotland in the House of Commons in the First Parliament of Great Britain.

A record of the names and designations of the Members for Scotland was kept, but we have not ascertained the places they represented. In the list the name of James Halyburton of Pitcur appears. He may have represented Forfarshire. The date of Return is given after the Member's name.

	FORFARSHIRE.	PERTH, DUNDEE, ST ANDREWS, CUPAR, AND FORFAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.
2d Parliament. 7th Anne, 1708. Summoned to meet 8th July, 1708. Dissolved 21st September, 1710.	John Carnegie of Boysack, 24th May, 1708.	Master Joseph Austin, late Magistrate of the Borough of Perth, 26th May, 1708.
3d Parliament. 8th Anne, 1710. Summoned to meet 25th November, 1710. Dissolved 8th Aug., 1713.	John Carnegie of Boysack, Esq., 24th October, 1710.	MONTROSE, ABERDEEN, BRECHIN, ABERROTHOCK, AND INVERBERVIE DISTRICT OF BURGHS.
4th Parliament. 12th Anne, 1713. Met 12th November, 1713. Dissolved 5th January, 1714-15.	John Carnegie of Boysack, Esq., 26th September, 1713. Re-elected after appointment to an office of Profit by the Crown, 15th April, 1714.	PERTH, DUNDEE, ST ANDREWS, CUPAR, AND FORFAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.
5th Parliament. 1st George I., 1714-15. Met 17th March, 1714-15. Dissolved 10th March, 1721-22.	John Carnegie, Esq., of Boysack, 21st February, 1714-15. James Scott, Jr., Esq., of Logie, returned 30th July, 1716, vice John Carnegie, expelled the House. (2)	George Yeaman, Esq., 28th October, 1710. Master George Yeaman, 3d October, 1713.
6th Parliament. 8th George I., 1722. Met 10th May, 1722. Dissolved 17th July, 1727.	James Scott, Esq., of Logie, 30th April, 1722.	Master Patrick Haldan, 10th February, 1714-15. Willm. Erskine, Captain of the Royal Regiment of North British Dragoons, 28th April, 1722. (3.)

(1.) Return amended 8th February, 1710-11, by erasing James Scott, and substituting Wm. Livingston.

(2.) The reason is not given, but it may have been in consequence of his strong Jacobite opinions.

(3.) Double Return. Chas. Leslie struck off, 27th Oct., 1722. (3.) Double Return. Col. Wm. Kerr struck off 20th Oct., 1722.

<p>7th Parliament. 1st George II., 1727. Met 28th November, 1727. Dissolved 17th April, 1734.</p>	<p>FORFARSHIRE.</p>	<p>MONTROSE, ABERDEEN, BRECHIN, ABERBROTHOCK, AND INVERBERVIE DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p>	<p>PERTH, DUNDEE, ST ANDREWS, CUPAR, AND FORFAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p>
<p>8th Parliament. 8th George II., 1734. Met 13th June, 1734. Dissolved 27th April, 1741.</p>	<p>James Scott of Logie, 6th November, 1727. Robert Scott, Esq. of Dunminald, vice James Scott of Logie, deceased, 1st March, 1732-3. Master Thomas Lyon, of Deanside, 30th May, 1734. William Maule, Esq., of Panmure, vice Thomas Lyon, called to the Upper House as Lord Lyon, 1st May, 1735.</p>	<p>Colonel John Middleton, 9th September, 1727. Colonel John Middleton of Soutoun, 27th May, 1734. John Maule of Inverkelter, Esq., vice Brigadier John Middleton, deceased.</p>	<p>John Drummond, Esq., of Quarrell, 9th September, 1727. John Drummond, Esq., of Quarrell, 25th May, 1734.</p>
<p>9th Parliament. 15th George II., 1741. Met 25th June, 1741. Dissolved 18th June, 1747.</p>	<p>William Maule, Esq., of Panmure, 1st June, 1741.</p>	<p>John Maule, Esq., of Inverkelter, 29th May, 1741.</p>	<p>John Drummond, Esq., of Quarrell, 29th May, 1741.</p>
<p>10th Parliament. 21st George II., 1747. Met 13th August, 1747. Dissolved 8th April, 1754.</p>	<p>William Maule, Earl Panmure in the Kingdom of Ireland, 25th July, 1747.</p>	<p>John Maule, Esq., 22d July, 1747.</p>	<p>Captain Thomas Leslie, Esq., of Stenton, 22d July, 1747.</p>
	<p>FORFARSHIRE.</p>	<p>INVERBERVIE, ABERDEEN, MON- TROSE, ABERBROTHOCK, BRECHIN DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p>	<p>FORFAR, PERTH, DUNDEE, ST ANDREWS, CUPAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p>
<p>11th Parliament. 27th George II., 1754. Met 31st May, 1754. Dissolved 20th March, 1761.</p>	<p>William Maule, Earl Panmure, of the Kingdom of Ireland, 30th April, 1754.</p>	<p>David Scott, Esq., of Scotstarvet, 10th May, 1754.</p>	<p>Thomas Lesley, Esq., of Stenton, Barrack Master General of Scotland, 10th May, 1754.</p>
<p>12th Parliament. 1st George III., 1761. Met 19th May, 1761. Dissolved 11th March, 1768.</p>	<p>William Maule, Earl Panmure of the Kingdom of Ireland, 1st May, 1761.</p>	<p>David Scott, Esq., of Scotstarvet, 20th April, 1761.</p>	<p>George Dempster, Esq., of Dunmichin, Advocate, Provost of St Andrews, 20th April, 1761. George Dempster, Esq., re-elected after appointment as Secretary to the Order of the Thistle, 17th January, 1766.</p>

	FORFARSHIRE.	INTERBERRY, ABERDEEN, MONTROSE, ABERDEENHOOD, BRECHIN DISTRICT OF BURGHS.	FORFAR, PERTH, DUNDEE, ST. ANDREWS, CUPAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.
<p>13th Parliament. 8th George III., 1768. Met 10th May, 1768. Dissolved 30th September, 1771.</p>	<p>William Maule, Earl Panmure, of the Kingdom of Ireland, 14th April, 1768.</p>	<p>Thos. Lyon, Esq., of Hall-green, brother german to the present Earl of Strathmore, 12th April, 1768.</p>	<p>William Pulteney, Esq., of Bath House, Westminster, 13th April, 1768. George Dempster, Esq., of Dumnichen, vice William Pulteney, who elected to serve for Cromartyshire, 4th April, 1769.</p>
<p>14th Parliament. 15th George III., 1774. Met 29th November, 1774. Dissolved 1st September, 1780.</p>	<p>William Maule, Earl Panmure, of the Kingdom of Ireland, 27th October, 1774.</p>	<p>Thos. Lyon, Esq., of Hall-green, 31st October, 1774.</p>	<p>George Dempster, Esq., of Dumnichen, Trovost of St. Andrews, 1st November, 1774.</p>
<p>15th Parliament. 21st Geo. III., 1780. Met 31st October, 1780. Dissolved 25th March, 1784.</p>	<p>William Maule, Earl Panmure, of the Kingdom of Ireland, 29th September, 1780. Archibald Douglas of Douglas, vice William Maule, Earl Panmure, of the Kingdom of Ireland, deceased, 11th February, 1782.</p>	<p>Adam Drummond, Esq., of Meggach, 21 October, 1780.</p>	<p>George Dempster, Esq., of Dumnichen, 21 October, 1780.</p>
<p>16th Parliament. 24th Geo III., 1784. Met 18th May, 1784. Dissolved 11th June, 1790.</p>	<p>Archibald Douglas, Esq., of Douglas, 16th April, 1784.</p>	<p>Sir David Carnegie, Bart., of Southesk, 26th April, 1784.</p>	<p>George Dempster, Esq., of Dumnichen, 26th April, 1784.</p>
<p>17th Parliament. 30th Geo. III., 1790. Met 10th August, 1790. Dissolved 20th May, 1796.</p>	<p>David Scott, Esq., of Dumninald, 24 July, 1790. William Maule of Panmure, vice David Scott, who accepted the Stewardship of the Chiltern Hundreds, County Bucks, 25th April, 1790.</p>	<p>Alexander Callander, Esq., of Crichon, 12th July, 1790.</p>	<p>George Murray, Esq., of Pitkeathly, Captain R. N., 12th July, 1790. David Scott, Esq., of Dumninald, vice Rear-Admiral George Murray, who accepted the Stewardship of the Chiltern Hundreds, County Bucks, 4th April, 1796.</p>

PARLIAMENT OF GREAT BRITAIN.—FIRST PARLIAMENT OF THE UNITED KINGDOM.

By Proclamation, dated 5th November, 1800, the Members of Parliament then sitting on the part of England were declared to be Members of the First Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, to meet on 22d January, 1801.

	FORFARSHIRE.	ABERROTHOCK, BRECHIN, INVERBERRY, MONTROSE, ABERDEEN DISTRICT OF BURGHS.	DUNDEE, PERTH, FORFAR, ST ANDREWS, CUPAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.
18th Parliament. 36th Geo. III., 1796. Met 12th July, 1796.	Sir James Carnegie, Bart., of Southesk, 13th June, 1796.	Alexander Allardyce, Esq., of Dunnotar, 22d June, 1796. Jas. Farquhar, Esq., of Doctors Commons, London, vice Alex. Allardyce, deceased, 5th January, 1802.	David Scott, Esq., of Duinnald, 20th June, 1796.
1st. 41st Geo. III., 1801. Dissolved 29th June, 1802.	Sir David Carnegie, Bart., of Southesk, 28th July, 1802. William Maule, Esq., of Panmure, vice Sir David Carnegie, Bart., deceased, 21th June, 1805.	James Farquhar, Esq., of Doctors Commons, 30th July, 1802.	David Scott, Esq., of Duinnald, 31st July, 1802. Sir David Wedderburn, Bart., of Bellindean, vice David Scott, Esq., deceased, 27th November, 1805.
2d. 42d Geo. III., 1802. Met 31st August, 1802. Dissolved 24th October, 1806.	William Maule, Esq., of Panmure, 21st November, 1806.	John Ramsay, Esq., of Kelly, 24th November, 1806.	Sir David Wedderburn, Bart., of Bellindean, 24th November, 1806.
4th. 47th Geo. III., 1807. Met 22d June, 1807. Dissolved 29th September, 1812.	Do., 25th May, 1807.	James Farquhar, Esq., of Johnstone, 30th May, 1807.	Do., 30th May, 1807.
5th. 53d Geo. III., 1812. Met 24th November, 1812. Dissolved 10th June, 1818.	Do., 21st October, 1812.	James Farquhar, Esq., of Johnstone and Inverhervie, 30th October, 1812.	Do., 30th October, 1812.
6th. 58th Geo. III., 1818. Met 4th August, 1818. Dissolved 29th February, 1820.	Do., 2d July, 1818.	Joseph Plume, Esq., of 38 York Place, Portman Square, London, 13th July, 1818.	Archibald Campbell, Esq., of Blythswood, 11th July, 1818.

<p>7th. 1st Geo. IV., 1820. Met 21st April, 1820. Dissolved 2d June, 1826.</p> <p>8th. 7th Geo. IV., 1826. Met 25th July, 1826. Dissolved 24th July, 1830.</p> <p>9th. 1st William IV., 1830. Met 14th September, 1830. Dissolved 23d April, 1831.</p> <p>10th. 1st William IV., 1831. Met 14th June, 1831. Dissolved 3d December, 1832.</p>	<p>FORFARSHIRE.</p> <p>William Maule, Esq., of Panmure, 28th March, 1820.</p> <p>Do., 27th June, 1826.</p> <p>Do., 9th August, 1830.</p> <p>Do., 17th May, 1831. Douglas Gordon Hallyburton, Esq., vice William Ramsay Maule, called to the Upper House as Baron Panmure, 3d October, 1831.</p> <p>FORFARSHIRE.</p> <p>Douglas Gordon Hallyburton, Esq., of Pitcur, 21st December, 1832.</p> <p>Do., 19th January, 1835.</p> <p>Do., 4th August, 1837.</p>	<p>ABERROTHOCK, BRECHIN, INVER- BERVIE, MONTROSE, ABERDEEN DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p> <p>Joseph Hume, Esq., of London, 31st March, 1820.</p> <p>Joseph Hume, Esq., Burgess of Aberbrothock, 3d July, 1826.</p> <p>Sir James Carnegie, Bart., of Southesk, 23d August, 1830.</p> <p>Horatio Ross, Esq., of Rossie, 23d May, 1831.</p> <p>MONTROSE, INVERBERVIE, ABERROTHOCK, BRECHIN, FORFAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p> <p>Horatio Ross, Esq., of Rossie, 24th December, 1832.</p> <p>Patrick Chalmers, Esq., of Althbar, 15th January, 1835.</p> <p>Do., 29th July, 1837.</p>	<p>DUNDEE, PERTH, FORFAR, ST ANDREWS, CUPAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p> <p>Hugh Lindsay, Esq., of Plaistow Lodge, County Kent, 1st April, 1820.</p> <p>Do., Deputy Chairman of the East India Company, residing in London, 3d July, 1826.</p> <p>John Smart Wortley, Esq., Younger of Belmont, 23d August, 1830.</p> <p>Francis Jeffrey, Esq., Lord Advocate of Scotland, 23d May, 1831.</p> <p>DUNDEE TOWN.</p> <p>George Kinloch, Esq., of Kinloch, 22d December, 1832. Sir Henry Parnell, Bart., vice George Kinloch, deceased, 17th April, 1833.</p> <p>Sir Henry Parnell, Bart., 14th January, 1835. Sir Henry re-elected after appoint- ment as Paymaster-General of the Land Forces and Treasurer of the Navy, 6th May, 1835.</p> <p>Do., 2d August, 1837.</p>
<p>11th. 3d William IV., 1833. Met 29th January, 1833. Dissolved 29th December, 1834.</p> <p>12th. 5th William IV., 1835. Met 19th February, 1835. Dissolved 17th July, 1837.</p> <p>13th. 1st Vict., 1837. Met 11th September, 1837. Dissolved 23d June, 1841.</p>	<p>FORFARSHIRE.</p> <p>Douglas Gordon Hallyburton, Esq., of Pitcur, 21st December, 1832.</p> <p>Do., 19th January, 1835.</p> <p>Do., 4th August, 1837.</p>	<p>ABERROTHOCK, BRECHIN, INVER- BERVIE, MONTROSE, ABERDEEN DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p> <p>Joseph Hume, Esq., of London, 31st March, 1820.</p> <p>Joseph Hume, Esq., Burgess of Aberbrothock, 3d July, 1826.</p> <p>Sir James Carnegie, Bart., of Southesk, 23d August, 1830.</p> <p>Horatio Ross, Esq., of Rossie, 23d May, 1831.</p> <p>MONTROSE, INVERBERVIE, ABERROTHOCK, BRECHIN, FORFAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p> <p>Horatio Ross, Esq., of Rossie, 24th December, 1832.</p> <p>Patrick Chalmers, Esq., of Althbar, 15th January, 1835.</p> <p>Do., 29th July, 1837.</p>	<p>DUNDEE, PERTH, FORFAR, ST ANDREWS, CUPAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.</p> <p>Hugh Lindsay, Esq., of Plaistow Lodge, County Kent, 1st April, 1820.</p> <p>Do., Deputy Chairman of the East India Company, residing in London, 3d July, 1826.</p> <p>John Smart Wortley, Esq., Younger of Belmont, 23d August, 1830.</p> <p>Francis Jeffrey, Esq., Lord Advocate of Scotland, 23d May, 1831.</p> <p>DUNDEE TOWN.</p> <p>George Kinloch, Esq., of Kinloch, 22d December, 1832. Sir Henry Parnell, Bart., vice George Kinloch, deceased, 17th April, 1833.</p> <p>Sir Henry Parnell, Bart., 14th January, 1835. Sir Henry re-elected after appoint- ment as Paymaster-General of the Land Forces and Treasurer of the Navy, 6th May, 1835.</p> <p>Do., 2d August, 1837.</p>

	FORFARSHIRE.	MONTROSE, INVERSERVIE, ABERROTHOCK, BRECHIN, FORFAR DISTRICT OF BUCHANS.	DUNDEE TOWN.
<p>14th. 5th Vict., 1841. Met 19th August, 1841. Dissolved 23d July, 1847.</p>	<p>John Frederick Gordon, Captain R.N., G.C.B., commonly called Lord John Frederick Gordon, 8th July, 1841.</p>	<p>Patrick Chalmers, Esq., 2d July, 1841. Joseph Hume, Esq., of Bryanstone Square, London, vice Patrick Chalmers, Esq., who accepted the Stewardship of the Chiltern Hundreds, County Bucks, 16th April, 1842.</p>	<p>George Duncan, Merchant in Dundee, 3d July, 1841.</p>
<p>15th. 11th Vict., 1847. (Met 21st September, 1847. Dissolved 1st July, 1852.</p> <p>16th. 16th Vict., 1852. Met 20th August, 1852. Dissolved 21st March, 1857.</p>	<p>John Frederick Gordon Hallyburton, &amp;c. 9th August, 1847.</p> <p>Lauderdale Maule, Lieut.-Colonel of the 79th Foot, presently residing at Brechin Castle, 16th July, 1852.</p> <p>Do. do., re-elected after appointment as Surveyor-General of Ordnance, 25th February, 1853.</p> <p>Adam Duncan Haldane, commonly called Viscount Duncan, vice Lauderdale Maule, deceased, 11th October, 1854.</p> <p>Do. do. re-elected after appointment as one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, 10th March, 1855.</p>	<p>Joseph Hume, Esq., of Bryanstone Square, Middlesex, 11th August, 1847.</p> <p>Do., 9th July, 1852.</p>	<p>George Duncan, Esq., of The Vine, Dundee, 2d August, 1847.</p> <p>Do., 7th July, 1852.</p>
<p>17th. 20th Vict., 1857, Met 30th April, 1857. Dissolved 23d April, 1859.</p>	<p>Adam Duncan Haldane, commonly called Viscount Duncan, 30th March, 1857.</p>	<p>William Edward Baxter, Esq., Merchant, Dundee, 30th March, 1857.</p>	<p>Sir John Ogilvy, Bart., of Inverquharity, residing at Haldovan House, near Dundee, 30th March, 1857.</p>
<p>18th. 22d Vict., 1859. Met 31st May, 1859. Dissolved 6th July, 1865.</p>	<p>Do., 2d May, 1859. Charles Carnegie, Esq., vice Adam Duncan Haldane, &amp;c., called to the Upper House as Earl of Camperdown, 1st February, 1860.</p>	<p>Do., 29th April, 1859.</p>	<p>Do., 29th April, 1859.</p>

	FORFARSHIRE.	FORFAR DISTRICT OF BURGHS.	DUNDEE TOWN.
19th. 28th Viet., 1865. Met 13th August, 1865. Dissolved 11th November, 1868.	Charles Carne, <i>Esq.</i> 15th July, 1865.  Do., 20th November, 1868. James William Barclay, Merchant, of 60 Dee Street, Aberdeen, <i>vice</i> Charles Carnegie, appointed Inspector of Constabulary, Scot- land, 16th December, 1872.	William Edward Baxter, <i>Esq.</i> , Merchant, Dundee, 14th July, 1865.  Do., 27th November, 1868.  William Edward Baxter, of Kincauldrum, Forfarshire, Merchant, 9th February, 1874.  Do., 31st March, 1880.	Sir John Ogilvy, Bart., of Inver- quharry, residing at Waddovan House, near Dundee, 13th July, 1865.  George Armitstead, <i>Esq.</i> , Sir John Ogilvy, Bart., 19th November, 1868, James Yeaman, Merchant, of Craigie Cliff, Dundee, <i>vice</i> George Armitstead, who accepted the Stewardship of the Chiltern Hundred, County Bucks, 7th August, 1873.  James Yeaman, of Craigie Cliff, Dundee, Merchant, 7th February, 1874. Edward Jenkins, <i>Esq.</i> , Barrister- at-Law, No. 5 Paper Buildings, Temple, 7th February, 1874.  George Armitstead, <i>Esq.</i> , Frank Henderson, <i>Esq.</i> , Merchant, Dundee, 2d April, 1880.
21st. 37th Viet., 1874. Met 5th March, 1874. Dissolved 24th March, 1880.	Do., 7th February, 1874.  Do., 1st April, 1880.		
22d. 43d Viet., 1880. Met 20th April, 1880.			

In the olden time, prior to the passing of the Reform Act, Perth, Dundee, St Andrews, Forfar, and Cupar-in-Fife, unitedly elected a Member of Parliament for the Dundee Burghs. The Magistrates and Town Council of these Burghs respectively, by a majority of votes chose a delegate to vote for the election of a representative in Parliament for the Burghs. The five delegates met on an appointed day, and by a majority of votes elected the Member. The honour of becoming a Member of Parliament was as much coveted in those days as now. There was much jussing among the members of the several Town Councils for the appointment of delegate, which was an important trust prized by all, and there was no little tact required by the delegates to win over a majority of their number to see eye to eye in the discharge of their important trust.

The several Burghs which unitedly returned a Member to Parliament were an odd number, generally five. One of the Burghs was called the Returning Burgh, and this honour the several Burghs had in turn. The order in which the Burghs were enumerated was there-fore changed on the occasion of each election.

## PART XII.

## SHERIFFS OF FORFARSHIRE.

IN making up the following list of the Sheriffs Principal for the county we have used every means in our power to make it complete and correct. It is only from early charters and other documents, to be found chiefly in the charter-rooms of our older families, and in the cartularies of the old monastic houses, that the names of the Sheriffs in the twelfth and three following centuries are to be met with, there being no national record in Edinburgh or elsewhere, so far as we know, which contains them in consecutive order. During that long period the roll is probably far from complete, but from the fifteenth century onward the list is in the main correct. For about a century past the old title of "Sheriff" has been superseded by that of "Lord Lieutenant," who is now Her Majesty's representative and the Sheriff Principal of the county.

We did not intend to give a list of the Sheriffs Depute of the county, and were not careful to take up the names of all those met with in our researches; but having obtained a complete list of the Sheriffs Depute from the abolition of Heritable Jurisdictions to the present time, we have preceded it with the names of such of the previous Sheriffs Depute as we had kept. It would have been desirable to have made the list fuller, but the printers were too close upon us to admit of this being done.

We have added to this part of the work a short chapter on the abolition of Heritable Jurisdictions, detailing the offices abolished, and the compensation paid to the respective holders of same connected with the county of Angus.

## CHAP. I.—SHERIFFS PRINCIPAL.

- 1209.—William Cumyn, Justiciary of Scotland, was Sheriff of Forfar.—Doug. Peer. I., p. 161.
- 1211-14.—William Cumyn, confirmation charter by William the Lion.—Reg. de Aberb., p. 5.
- 1214-18.—William Cumyn, charter by Alexander II.—Reg. de Aberb., p. 73.
- 1211-14.—David de Haya, confirmation charter by King William.—Reg. de Aberb., p. 43.
- 1219.—Hugo de Cambrun, perambulation of the marches of Kynbluthmund.—Reg. de Aberb., p. 162.
- 1227.—Thomas Malherb of Rossie, recognition of said perambulation.—Reg. de Aberb., p. 163.
- 1226-39.—Lord Thomas Malherbe, charter of Kenny to John Ochterlony.—Reg. de Aberb., p. 263.
- „ Lord Thomas Malherbe, confirmation charter of said lands of Kenny.—Reg. de Aberb., p. 335.
- „ Henrico Cambrone, in said charter and confirmation.—Reg. de Aberb., pp. 263, 335.
- 1245.—William Hwuetyruus (Auchterhouse), charter Richard de Berkely.—Reg. de Aberb., p. 200.
- 1264.—E. and W. Montealt, of Ferne.—Chamberlain Rolls I., p. 11\*, p. 41\*.
- 1266.—R. of Montealt, quondam Sheriff, do. I., p. 54\*.
- 1266.—John of Fenton of Baikie, do. I., p. 34\*.
- 1272.—Mathew de le Chene.—History of the Carnegies of Kinnaird, p. 480, 493, 537.
- 1285-6.—Sir William Maule of Panmure, 12th March, 1285-6, at death Alexander III.—Doug. Peer. II., p. 350.
- 1290.—Sir David of Betun (Eathiebeaton), Knight.—Cham. Rolls 79\*.
- 1305.—William of Herth (? Airth), appointed by Edward I.—Acta Parl. I., p. 15.
- 1328.—John of Traquer on 9th June.—Chamb. Rolls I., p. 12.
- 1347.—Hugh of Ross, and William, Earl of Ross, were Sheriffs and Bailies.—M. of A. and M., p. 8\*.
- 1359.—Robert de Ramsay of Auchterhouse, 9th April, Do. In. to Ch. 78-118, 8th April, 1360.

- 1362.—Robert de Ramsay of Auchterhouse.—Chamb. Folls I., 342, 398.
- 1365.—Malcolm de Ramsay, In. to Ch. 78-116, 6th April, 1365. He was alive in 1407.—Reg. Ep. Bre. XXI.
- 1379.—Sir Walter of Ogilvy, Kt., Sheriff of Forfar, witnessed a charter 20th December, 1379.—H. of C. of S., 493 and 537.
- 1380.—Sir Walter of Ogilvy, Kt. He is called temporary Sheriff, 31st Oct., 1380, in M. of A. and M. 8\*.
- 1382.—Richard of Mowat, Lord of Ferne, was dead before 15th January, 1383. Of that date he is called quondam Richard of Mowat, infra Sheriff of Forfar, H. of C. of S., p. 494 and 537.
- 1388-90.—Alexander of Ogilvy.—Reg. Ep. Bre. XXI.
- 1390-92.—Walter of Ogilvy, Lord of Auchterhouse, slain at Glaselune, 1392.—M. of A. and M. 8\*.
- 1400.—Alexander of Ogilvy of Auchterhouse.—H. of C. of S. XV., 502 and 539.
- 1405-7.—Alexander of Ogilvy of Auchterhouse.—Chamb. Rolls II., 634.
- 1410.—Alexander of Ogilvy of Auchterhouse.— do.
- 1420.—Alexander of Ogilvy of Auchterhouse.—Chamb. Rolls III., 103.
- 1425.—Sir Patrick of Ogilvy, Kt., 2d May, 1425. Pan. M.S.
- 1425-64.—Margaret Ogilvy of Auchterhouse, afterwards Countess of Buchan, inherited the Sheriffship. She resigned it about 1464.
- 1466-88.—David, Earl of Crawford, Duke of Montrose, appointed hereditary Sheriff, 19th October, 1466, and in 1488 was compelled to resign the office.
- 1488.—Andrew, Lord Gray was appointed hereditary Sheriff, 6th November, to 1488. The chiefs of the family continued to hold the office until circa about 1630, when Lord Gray resigned the office on obtaining from 1630. Charles I. a bond for a large amount, but it is said he never obtained the money.
- After the resignation of Lord Gray the office of Sheriff appears to have been frequently held jointly by two persons.
- 1632.—Sir Patrick Maule, afterwards Earl of Panmure, was appointed "Sheriff Principal of the shire of Forfar" by charter dated 5th September, 1632. He died in 1661, but we have not ascertained how long he was Sheriff.
- David, first Earl of Southesk, was for many years Sheriff of the county, perhaps jointly with Earl Panmure. His son,

- 1643.—James, Lord Carnegie, obtained the Sheriffship of Forfarshire by warrant dated 9th April, 1643.—original at Kinnaird. It was granted in his father's lifetime. Earl David, therefore, perhaps resigned the Sheriffship in favour of his son, unless the father and son held it jointly. Earl David died in 1658.
- 1661.—James, second Earl of Southesk, after the Restoration obtained a regrant of the Sheriffship of Forfarshire, the letters patent including him and his son Robert, Lord Carnegie, for their joint lives. Earl James died in 1669.
- 1671.—John Lindsay of Edzell, Sheriff, died in 1671.—Lives of the Lindsays. The date of his appointment we do not know.
- 1682.—Robert, third Earl of Southesk. The office of Sheriff of Forfarshire was conferred on him, and Charles, Lord Carnegie, his son, by a new grant, dated 29th April, 1682.—original at Kinnaird. The Earl died in 1688.
- 1684.—Alexander, son of John Carnegie, second of Balnamoon, married Lady Jean Erskine, daughter of the Earl of Buchan, and relict of George Gray, Sheriff of Angus. He died in 1691. George Gray may have been Sheriff for some time.—Hist. of C. of S. 431.
- 1688.—Charles, fourth Earl of Southesk, must have been Sheriff in virtue of the grant to his father and himself on 29th April, 1682. He died in 1699.
- 1694.—Patrick, third Earl of Kinghorn, was appointed Sheriff in 1694, and died 15th May, 1695.—Glamis Papers.
- 1702.—David, fourth Earl of Northesk, was, by commission dated 25th August, 1702, by Queen Anne constituted Sheriff Principal of the County of Forfar.
- 1706.—On 6th December, 1706, the grant was renewed by the Queen to the Earl, and to Lord Roschill, his son, thereafter during their lives, with all the profits and privileges thereof. The Earl died in January, 1729. Lord Roschill, who succeeded as fifth Earl of Northesk, died on 24th June, 1741.
- 1741.—John, Lord Gray, was, by commission dated at Whitehall 25th August, 1741, appointed Sheriff Principal of the County of Forfar.—Reg. Mag. Sig. XVIII., 174.

CHAP. II.—LORDS-LIEUTENANT.

- 1794.—Archibald, Lord Douglas, was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Forfarshire by commission dated at St James's, 17th March, 1794.—Reg. Mag. Sig. XX.
- 1827.—David, ninth Earl of Airlie, was, after the death of Lord Douglas, appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Forfarshire.
- 1849.—Fox, second Lord Panmure, afterwards eleventh Earl of Dalhousie, was, after the death of the Earl of Airlie, appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Forfarshire.
- 1874.—Claude, thirteenth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, was, after the death of the Earl of Dalhousie, appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Forfarshire, an office which he now holds.

CHAP. III.—SHERIFFS-DEPUTE, BEFORE 1748.

- 1410.—John of Ogilvy, 2d July.—His. of C. of S., p. 511.
- 1434.—Walter Ogilvy of Lintrathen, 8th July.—His. of C. of S., p. 511.
- 1435.—Do. do., 6th June. Do. p. 14, 41.
- 1457.—David Guthrie of Kincaidrum, 7th Dec.—H. Man. Com. 5 Rep. 622.
- 1478.—Lord Innermeath.—Acta Aud. 64.
- 1479.—Henry Fothringham in the Bethit, 24th May.—H. of C. of S., p. 98.
- 1481.—Alexander Guthrie of Guthrie.—Acta Aud. 95.
- 1483.—Sir Alexander Lindsay of Ochtermoisy, Kt.—H. of C. of S., p. 522, 543.
- 1494.—Alexander Boyes.—Acta Aud. 205.
- 1494.—William Monorgund of that Ilk.—Acta Aud. 206.
- 1506.—Gilbert Gray of Buttergask, 5th May.—H. of C. of S., p. 526, 544.
- 1508.—Thomas Maxwell, 16th May. Do. p. 524.
- 1513.—Gilbert Gray of Buttergask, 7th Dec. Do. p. 526, 544.
- 1513.—David Maxwell of Ballodron, 7th Dec. Do. p. 526, 544.
- 1514.—Henry Lovell of Ballumby.—Aklbar Miscy. M.S. 47.
- 1514.—William Ochterlony of Kellie. Do. do.
- 1516.—Gilbert of Middleton.—Doug. II., p. 230.
- 1532.—David Anderson, 13th April.—H. of C. of S., p. 528.
- 1535.—David Anderson, 25th May.—His. of Bre., p. 33.
- 1535.—James Gray, do. do. p. 33.
- 1541.—John Stewart, Lord Innermeath.—Acct. Sen. Col. of Jus. 82.

1560.—Ninian Guthrye of Kingenny.—Reg. de Pan., p. 309.

1578.—Ninian Guthrye of Kingenny.—Crawford Case, p. 178.

1625.—Alexander Erskine of Dun.

1626.—Alexander Wood of Bonnyton was Sheriff-elect of Angus, but having got into financial difficulties Alexander Erskine was requested by a letter from the Privy Council to continue to hold the office till next commission day, when it was hoped the horning against Bonnyton would be purged, and he able to accept the office. Signed by John Viscount Duplin, chancellor, &c. Dated 24th August, 1626.—His. Man. Com. 5th Rep., p. 637.

1642.—Archibald Peirson of Chapelton, 7th January.—Crawford Case, p. 178.

1654.—Colonel Cobbet, 12th April.—II. of C. of S., p. 349.

1673.—James Carnegie of Odmiston, before 16th May.—H. of C. of S., p. 243.

It appears from the above remarks regarding Wood of Bonnyton that a Sheriff-Depute had been chosen annually.

#### CHAP. IV.—SHERIFFS-DEPUTE FROM 1748 ONWARD.

LIST OF SHERIFFS DEPUTE OF FORFARSHIRE FROM 25TH MARCH, 1748, THE DATE OF THE ABOLITION OF HERITABLE JURISDICTIONS UNDER THE ACT 20 GEORGE II., C. 43.

George Brown, Advocate, appointed Sheriff-Depute, 18th March, 1748.

John Campbell, the younger of Stonefield, appointed Sh.-Dep., 5th June, 1753.

Do. re-appointed „ 6th March, 1761.

Hon. George Ramsay, afterwards Earl of Dalhousie, „ 4th May, 1763.

Patrick Chalmers, Advocate (of Aldbar), „ 1st May, 1769.

Adam Duff, Advocate, afterwards Sheriff of Edinburghshire, appointed Sheriff-Depute, 7th August, 1807.

James L'Amv of Dunkenny, Advocate, appointed Sh.-Dep., 21st July, 1819.

Alexander Stuart Logan, Advocate, „ „ 2d Feb., 1854.

Frederick Lewis Maitland Heriot of Ramornie, Advocate, appointed Sheriff 19th February, 1862. He died at Paris, 7th March, 1881.

John Trayner, Advocate, appointed Sheriff on 18th March, 1881.

Note.—The 22d Section of the Act 9, George IV., C. 29 (1828), provides “that the Sheriff-Depute may be addressed by the title of Sheriff, without the term Depute being added.”

## CHAP. V.—HERITABLE JURISDICTIONS.

By Act 20 George II., for the taking away and abolishing the Heritable Jurisdictions in Scotland, and for making satisfaction to the proprietors thereof, &c. The Lords of Session met in pursuance thereof on 1st March, 1748, to proceed on the claims, &c., and to sit daily until they fix the amounts. On 18th March they ordered their report to be sent to His Majesty on the claims sent in to them on or before the 11th November, 1747. The following are those for Forfarshire :—

Page in Acts of Sederunt.

419.—Archibald, Duke of Douglas, viz. :—

The Heritable office and Jurisdiction of the Constabulary of Dundee, . . . . .	£1800	0	0
The Heritable office of Lordship and Jurisdiction of the Regality of Kirriemuir, . . . . .	750	0	0
The Heritable office of Lordship of Abernethy, . . . . .	37	10	4
The Heritable office of Lordship and Jurisdiction of Selkirk, . . . . .	16	5	8
The Heritable office of Lordship and Regality of Jedburgh Forest, . . . . .	900	0	0
The Heritable office of Lordship and Regality of Buncle and Preston, . . . . .	400	0	0
The Heritable office of Lordship and Regality of Borthwick, . . . . .	300	0	0
The Heritable office of Lordship and Regality of Douglas, . . . . .	800	0	0
The Heritable office of Lordship and Regality of Dudhope, . . . . .	100	9	1
	<hr/>		
		£5,104	5 1

421.—Trustees for the creditors of the Earl of Crawford.

The Heritable office of Bailie and Jurisdiction of the Regality of St Andrews north of the Forth, . . . . .	3,000	0	0
---	-------	---	---

422.—Earl of Strathmore.

The Heritable office and Jurisdiction as Constable of the Burgh of Forfar, . . . . .	600	0	0
--	-----	---	---

427.—Lord Dun, claimed by David Erskine of Dun.

The Heritable office and Constabulary of the Burgh of Montrose, . . . . .	500	0	0
---	-----	---	---

Carry forward, . . . . .	<hr/>	£9,204	5 1
--------------------------	-------	--------	-----

	Amount brought forward,	£9,204 5 1
429.—John Ogilvy of Airly.		
	The Heritable office of Bailie and Jurisdiction of the Regality of Aberbrothock,	£1400 0 0
	The Heritable office of Bailie and Jurisdiction of the Regality of Cupar,	800 0 0
	The Heritable office of Bailie and Jurisdiction of the Regality of Brechin,	600 0 0
		<hr/> 2,800 0 0
430.—John and James Smith.		
	Clerks to the Regality of Aberbrothock, for life, Peter Ogilvy.	83 6 8
	Office of Clerk of the Regality of Cupar, for life,	50 0 0
		<hr/> £12,137 11 9
	Total amount for Forfarshire,	

Parliament voted £152,037 12s 2d to make compensation for the jurisdiction of offices in Scotland. The above is the preportion for offices in Forfarshire. The money was paid about the months of June or July, 1748.

462.—On 24th July, 1752, the records and other writings of the Regalities and Jurisdictions now abolished, ordered, by the Lords of Session, to be transmitted to the Sheriff Courts of the several counties in which the offices were held.

## PART XIII.

## OLD DESCRIPTIONS OF FORFARSHIRE.

IN our account of the several parishes in the County we proposed to have given in each the short description of the parish written by Ochterlony in 1684-5; and to have added from Edward's quaint description of the county, in 1678, such passages as were applicable to the respective parishes. Some friends, who are taking an interest in "Angus or Forfarshire," to whom we mentioned this, thought it would be better to give a reprint of these two accounts of the shire, as they are both very interesting, but, being scarce, are not available to many who would like to have copies of them. We have complied with this suggestion the more readily that we gave with the first volume a fac-simile of Edward's map of the county, published with his description, the map and description being explanatory of each other.

The Rev. Robert Edward was the son of Alexander Edward, citizen of Dundee, who died in 1667. The description of Angus, in Latin, was published in 1678, accompanied by a map of the shire. The map was engraved by Gerard Vale and Peter Schenk of Amsterdam, at the expense of the Earl of Panmure, whose arms are upon the map, and to whom the work was dedicated. On 30th October, 1671, the Earl gave Edward sixty-six dollars to be bestowed on the printing of the map of Angus. The publication was a broadside.

In the History of the Carnegies of Southesk, pref. XVIII., it is said "Edward's description of Angus was printed on one side of a large sheet of paper. It is so rare that for long the only known copy was in the library at Panmure House. It was discovered there among some loose papers in 1780."

The work was translated by the Rev. James Trail of St Cyrus, a son of the Rev. Robert Trail of Panbride, and published at Dundee in a small 8vo. volume of 43 pages, in 1793. The Latin copy is very rare, and the translation scarce.

Some further particulars regarding Mr Edward will be given in the chapter on the parish of Murroes, of which he was minister.

The exceedingly interesting typographical account of the County of Forfar was printed from a transcript among the typographical collections of Walter Macfarlane of that ilk, in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates. His mother was Helen, daughter of the Viscount of Arbutnott, and his father John Macfarlane of Macfarlane.

The information regarding Forfarshire was furnished for the use of Sir Robert Sibbald of Kepps, Knight, an eminent physician, who flourished during the latter part of the seventeenth and beginning of the eighteenth century. It was furnished in response to an advertisement circulated over all Scotland, for information regarding the country on a variety of points detailed in a number of queries which accompanied the advertisement.

The attempt was so far successful that from the materials supplied the history of Fife and Kinross, of Linlithgow and Stirling, and of Orkney and Shetland, by Sir Robert Sibbald, were published in 1710 and 1711. The account regarding the Shire of Forfar was contributed by John Auchterlonie of the Guynd, but it lay long in M.S. Regarding the author there is comparatively little known. Upon 12th April, 1676, John Auchterlonie of the Guynd was served heir of John Auchterlonie of the Guynd in the lands of Guynd, with the teinds of the Lordship of Arbroath. He gives some details regarding his family in various parts of the account. The work displays evidence of his industry and ability, and is a lasting monument to his memory.

## CHAP. I.—EDWARD'S DESCRIPTION OF THE COUNTY OF ANGUS, 1678.

In ancient times Angus and Merns were united, and both called by the same name. Tacitus, who wrote about the year of Christ 110, calls them *Horestia*; which, some think, is derived from the Greek word *horos* (a mountain), because a great part of that country is mountainous. Ptolomy, who flourished about the year 142, relates that a part of the Taizali inhabited

this Horestia. The English, however, gave it the name of Forestia, as if the country had been a wood or forest. Kenneth II. having, about the year 838, divided this country into two shires or provinces, bestowed them on his brothers, Æneas and Mernas, as a reward for their good services in war: and each called his province by his own name. The south province was called Æncia; and the north Mernia: and because Æneas is, in the English language, rendered Angus, this country hence obtained the name of Angus. The 37th king of Scotland was, by the ancient Scots, called Æncianus, but now most commonly, Angusiannus. As for the name Æneas, which is derived from the Greek word *ainos*, the learned know, it was very famous among the Trojans. But our Æneas gave his name to this country, to perpetuate the memory of himself; tho' the name was, no doubt, originally derived from *ainos*.

The boundaries of Angus are as follow. On the east it is bounded by North-Esk \*, which divides it from Merns. From the mouth of that river, westwards to the mouth of Tay, it is bounded by the sea. Then extending up the country, between the frith of Tay, Drumilaw † and Barry sands, it terminates at the quarry of Kingudie: thence it stretches northwards in an indirect line, for the space of twenty-seven miles ‡, as far as the source of Yla. It borders with Perthshire on the west, until you reach the very lofty mountains of Binchichins §; and this vast ridge (being indeed the Grampians of Angus), forms the boundary between Angus and Aberdeenshire, for the space of nineteen miles. From the far extended summits of these mountains may be seen the whole county of Angus sloping towards the south, and Aberdeen towards the north; likewise the rise of the river Yla, and that of the two Esks, which wind thro' Angus towards the south. Turning towards the north you see many rivulets which empty themselves into the Dee, a river which waters the county of Aberdeen from one end to the other. Near the head of the river Tarf you must leave the tops of the Grampians, and come down from the north-west, along the east borders of Angus, as far as Achmuls ||, from which you have a prospect of the castle of Edzdel (the seat of the family of Lindsays, eminent barons), situated in a kind of isthmus. At last North-Esk having

\* Esk, or Uisg. Water.

† Drumilaw. Gray prominent places.

‡ Where miles are mentioned in this work, Scotch miles are always meant. Two Scotch miles are equal to three English.

§ Binchichins. The hills of the fairies. Perhaps the proper reading is Bein-Chaochan, i.e. mountain of streams.

|| Achmuls. The bare-field.

passed the mountains and Edzdel, and watered the plains on the borders of Angus and Merns, empties itself into the ocean.

The length of Angus, between Mount-Petrie and the shore at Montrose, is twenty-eight miles; and between this shore and the Binchichins, near the source of Yla, is thirty-two miles: the circumference of the whole is ninety-seven miles.

Formerly, this county was almost equally divided between the Scots and Picts. The Picts possessed the sea-coast, and not only Dundee, but also Forfar, at that time fortified with strong castles. But the mountainous part of Angus, viz., the portion of the Grampian hills lying in that county, was always, even from the earliest period, inhabited by the Scots. The Caledonian wood, which covered the Grampians for a great way, was in the dominions of the Scots; as is evident from this circumstance, that the kings of Scotland used to hunt there, at all times, as in their own territories, without paying any tribute to the Picts on that account; which appears from Boetius, B. iv. ch. 6, &c. And on the borders of this wood, at the foot of the Grampians, towards the Pictish confines, stands the ancient city of Dunkeld, which was built and constantly possessed by the Scots. At length Kenneth II., king of Scotland, after many battles with the Picts, either utterly destroyed, or banished them forever from the kingdom. The Scots then took possession of all Angus, as they also did of the rest of the Pictish dominions.

With regard to the situation of Angus on the globe: the elevation of the north pole at Dundee is  $56^{\circ} 40'$ . And as to the longitude, that town is under the same meridian with the convent of St Cross, (i.e. the Abbey of Holyrood-house), on the east side of Edinburgh.

The air of Angus is temperate, and abundantly wholesome. It appears from the course of the rivers Yla, Melgus, Carrity, Prossin, Noran, and the two Esks, which is from north to south, that the hills, thro' the whole upper part of this country, from the top of the Grampians, which are the northern boundary of Angus, form a gradual descent towards the south: hence the cold of the north wind is partly kept off, and partly tempered by the reflection of the sun's rays; and accordingly many people here have lived an hundred years, and some have even exceeded that age. At the foot of this long and gentle slope of the mountains, lies a valley (commonly called Strathmore\*), of proportional extent: for it reaches from Dunbarton in the south-west, to Fetteressoe

\* Strathmore. The large or broad valley.

in the north-east, a space of about eighty miles, stretching along the Grampians, which are of the same length. That part of this great valley, which runs thro' the middle of Angus, is the most plain, pleasant, and fruitful part of the whole. If a person travel from Mount-Petic to Montrose, by the way of Forfar, he will see on his left hand, sometimes three, sometimes four ridges of the Grampian hills rising one above another: and if he choose to take the top of Turin-hill in his way, he will have a view of almost numberless castles and houses of the great, lying between Cupar and Montrose, and which are ornamented with fine woods and gardens. He may also see four of the royal burghs of Angus, viz., Forfar, Brechin\*, Montrose, and Abrinca (commonly called Arbroath, or Aberbrothock), likewise the little towns of Glamis and Kirriemuir: and behind, in the valley of Lunan, there are many elegant seats of the gentry.

There are in Angus several other vallies of less note, viz., Glen-Yla, Glen-Prossin, Glen-Esk, north and south, and the valley of Dichty, thro' which the river of that name runs, from the three lochs in the hills of Lundie, and empties itself in the frith of Tay, near Monyfieth.

The fields at the foot of the Grampians produce every kind of grain, as wheat, barley, pease, oats, and beans, in such plenty as to suffice not only for home consumption, but for a supply to the inhabitants of other countries, who for the most part are very glad to import it. Little attention is paid to the culture of rye. With regard to the vallies between the Grampians there is some barley and oats; and the neighbouring hills are covered with grass and heath proper for pasture, where oxen, sheep, goats, and thousands of unbroken horses are fed, until sold in the fairs at the foot of the mountains. After feed-time, when the oxen are worn out with labour, they are driven in herds to the pastures on the Grampians, where they remain till they are brought back in harvest. The soil never fails to produce plenty of herbs, roots, and garden fruits. Here are trees of various kinds, particularly oak and fir on the mountains; also birch, service-tree, elm, hazel, poplar, and juniper. In the plantations are ash, sycamore, and willows. In the gardens are apples, pears, plumbs, filberts, chesnuts, and in some places saffron and tobacco: also figs and liquorice are brought to maturity. The Grampians abound with red and black berries. On the banks of Yla and Melguns, and a few other places, may be gathered plenty of well flavoured wild strawberries. Here is abundance of

\* Brechin. A town situated on a *brac*, or sloping ground.

timber for labouring utensils, and for the houses of the common people: but for the houses in towns, and those of gentlemen in the country, timber is brought from Norway; not because Scotland does not afford wood sufficient to supply the whole kingdom, but because rugged and impassable rocks prevent its being transported from those places where it grows. And when, as in time of war, the inhabitants of Angus cannot import timber from Norway, they supply themselves with any quantity of planks and logs from the neighbouring woods on the west of the Grampians; where they have water-mills, which, unless obstructed by frost, are constantly employed in sawing the timber.

Hares are to be found in plenty throughout all Angus; and in many places rabbits. Their warrens, when well stocked, are let at a very high price. Not only the gardeners of the gentry, but also farmers keep bee-hives, from which they derive considerable profit. Deer of different kinds, and goats are in great abundance on the Grampians.

With regard to fuel; no coal has as yet been found in Angus; tho' it should not be affirmed that there is none, since limestone is got in great plenty, in the vallies of North Esk, Yla, and elsewhere. The three maritime towns of Angus import coals by sea from Fife, and even from Lothian. The inhabitants of the rest of the county are well supplied with fuel from their native soil. For (1) There is a bituminous turf (peat) dug out of marshy ground, from the depth of ten, eighteen, and thirty feet. These marshes or bogs are commonly called mosses. The middle part of Angus is remarkably well supplied with marshes of this kind: I have even seen them on the top of the highest mountains. (2) In the low situated bogs, while digging for turf, there are frequently found trees, sixty feet long and upwards. Fir is most commonly found, and at great depths: black oak is more rare, tho' always perfectly free from decay. It is supposed, and with great probability, that there have formerly been woods in those places. The fir trunks being dried, are not only used as fuel; but the poorer sort of people, by cutting them into long splinters, make them serve instead of candles, in their cottages, during the winter evenings. Of the same materials too they very ingeniously twist a kind of rope, sufficiently long and firm for every rural and domestic purpose, and more durable than ropes made of tow. (3) For fuel they also cut off a bituminous turf or sod from the surface of the earth, in mountains and places unfit for cultivation. (4) In the moors and hills there is a species of heath, which grows so high as to reach a man's middle: this is very useful for ovens

and stills, or where a quick fire is required. (5) The common people likewise sow broom, for different valuable purposes, more especially for fuel. In general it grows spontaneously, and becomes a kind of thicket.

In Angus there are many quarries, from which most excellent and durable stones are dug. No part of Scotland can boast of better; few of so good. They are perfectly well calculated for the purposes of ornamental architecture. The slates and millstones, with which Angus is plentifully stored, are daily transported by sea to Fife and Lothian, where they are gladly received for grinding-stones to their mills, and covering to their houses. Hewn stones are likewise carried hence, for different purposes, to Holland; and even to the distant regions of North America, for upper and nether millstones.

As to the metals contained in the bowels of this county, it is affirmed that different kinds of them are to be found in the valley of North Esk. The great-grandfather of the present proprietor of Edzdel discovered a mine of iron at the wood of Dalbog, and built a smelting-house for preparing the metal. This gentleman's grandson found some lead ore near Innermark, which he refined. The son of this latter found a very rich mine of lead on the banks of the Mark, about a mile up the valley from the castle of Innermark. In a mountain of hard rock, where eighteen miners are digging deeper every day, they have come to a large vein of ore, which, when the lead is extracted and properly refined, yields a fifty-fourth part of silver. This vein seems to be inexhaustible.

Angus is well stored with tame fowl, and the larger kinds of birds, as hens of Brazil, peacocks, geese, and ducks. Pigeon houses are frequent. The mountains and heaths abound with partridge, grouse\*, and plover. Larks are taken in great abundance with nets. The woods resound with the warbling of the blackbird and thrush: and among the rugged rocks of the Grampians fierce eagles build their nests. They seize with their talons hares, kids, and lambs; and mounting aloft, they bear their prey over the highest tops of the

\* The word in the original here rendered grouse or moor fowl is *caprizalcis*. (Ablative plural). The translator could not find this word in any dictionary to which he had access. He was induced to adopt the above translation, from thinking that so remarkable a bird as the moor fowl would not likely be neglected in an enumeration of this kind. However a gentleman, to whom this account, both Latin and English, was shown, suggested, that a bird, called in the Highlands *caperealzie*, was perhaps here meant. If this conjecture be well founded (and indeed the similarity of the words makes it highly probable), it would seem that the caperealzie, tho' it has now entirely deserted Scotland, was in great plenty last century. The last one that was seen was about thirty years ago in Strathspey. It is still an inhabitant of Sweden and Norway, as also of some parts of Wales.

hills to their unfledged brood. But the peasants, where it is accessible, deprive the young of their nests, while the mothers are hastening to a new booty.

Angus is plentifully watered with rivers and lakes. Yla, towards the west, is swallowed up by Tay: and the two Esks, towards the east, empty themselves into the sea. The smaller rivers are (1) Dichty, or according to Buchanan, Dea: (2) Dean, which nearer its source is called Kerbet: and (3) Lunan. There are many rivulets, besides those by which larger rivers are augmented, especially between Arbroath and Dundee. All these have arched stone bridges over them; some with one, others with two and three arches. Wooden bridges are seldom to be met with. Some of the lakes lie so high among the mountain-tops that they are not to be seen, but by those who climb up into the mountains. Two of this sort, from which Dichty takes its rise, and which furnish the greater part of its stream, are situated in the Hill of Lundie. But a more remarkable lake \* springs up between the highest tops of Clova: it is of no great circuit, but of astonishing depth. It sends forth a stream, which cannot so properly be said to flow, as to precipitate itself from the highest cliff of the mountain, for about one hundred fathoms; for a considerable way farther, it foams and rushes thro' a rocky channel, 'till at length, having reached the valley below, it glides smoothly along. The trouts, eager to escape from the confinement of the lake, are, in the fall, dashed to death on the stones. The lakes in the valleys are numerous: the principal are those of Dodd † and Forfar, where there is a chain of them, adorned with fishing boats and weirs. But the lake of Melguns, in depth, purity of water, and variety of fish, excels all the rest.

Angus is enriched with water-fowl, river and sea fish. In the lakes there is abundance of perch, pike, and eel; of the latter some are upwards of three feet long. Ducks and swans are common. In Yla, the two Esks, and frith of Tay, within the promontory of Barry, there are many thousands of salmon caught every season, sufficient not only to supply the inhabitants, but merchants, for exportation to foreign countries. The salmon return yearly from the sea, to the source of rivers, the place of their nativity, to deposite their spawn, from which many myriads of salmon trout are returned to the sea. During this season the common people kindle fires on the banks of the rivers (privately in the night, because prohibited by law), and while the fish flock to the light they are pierced with spears and carried away. In some lakes, the

\* This is called Loch-Brandie.

† The loch of Dodd is usually called Rescobie-loch.

people in the neighbourhood, by the assistance of boats, catch young gulls among the weeds and rushes; and in summer, collect eggs in great abundance.

On the east coast of Angus, at no great distance from the shore, there is caught great plenty of turbot, whiting, sole, mackrel, haddock\*, and plaice: and so great quantities are there of lobsters that vessels are yearly sent up with them alive to England. In the river Tay, near Dundee, and a little above it, a kind of whiting, commonly called *charies of Tay*, and a species of turbot are caught in great quantities. In the west bay of Broughty-castle plenty of periwinkles (wilks), mussels, cockles, especially the wreathen-cockle, is got. A single whale, perhaps once in twenty years, betakes itself to the shore of Angus, when about to die.

The royal burghs of Angus are five in number, viz., FORFAR, almost in the centre of the county; BRECHIN, on the north bank of South Esk; at the mouth of which is situated MONTROSE, where there is a convenient harbour; that of ARBROATH (another of the royal burghs), is not so much liked by mariners. But at DUNDEE (the last of the five), the harbour, by great labour and expence, has been rendered a very safe and agreeable station for vessels; and from this circumstance, the town has become the chief emporium not only of Angus, but of Perthshire. The citizens here (whose houses resemble palaces), are so eminent in regard to their skill and industry in business, that they have got more rivals than equals in the kingdom. The town is divided into four principal streets, which we may suppose to represent a human body, stretched on its back, with its arms to the west, and its thighs and legs towards the east. The steeple represents the head, with an enormous neck, rising upwards of eighteen stories into the clouds, and surrounded with two battlements or galleries, one in the middle, and another at the top, like a crown adorning the head; whose loud-sounding tongue daily calls the people to worship. The right hand is stretched forth to the poor; for there is a large and well furnished hospital on that side: but the left hand, because nearer to the heart, is more elevated towards heaven than the right, indicating a devout mind panting after celestial joys. In the inmost recesses of the breast, stand the sacred temples of God. So remarkable were the people of this place, for their adherence to true

\* The haddecks, for several years past, seemed wholly to have deserted these coasts; just now however (July, 1793), there is some appearance of their having returned, as more have been got within these few months past, than for many years before. It is to be hoped they will now continue to be got in their former abundance.

religion, that, at the reformation, it was honoured with the appellation of a second Geneva. On the left breast is a Christian burying-place, richly and piously ornamented, that the pious dead may be long held in veneration and esteem. In the belly is the market-place; at the middle of which is the cross, like the navel in the body. Below the loins stand the shambles, which, as they are in a proper place, so are they very neat and convenient, having a hidden stream of fresh water, which (after wandering thro' the pleasant meadows on the left), runs under them; and which having thus, as it were, scoured the reins and intestines of the town, is afterwards discharged into the river. Here the thighs and legs are separated. The sea approaching the right, invites to the trade and commerce of foreign countries; and the left limb, separated from the right a full step, points to home trade, in the northern parts of the county. The genius of the citizens of Dundee is adapted both to war and poetry. Two recent instances evince the heroic spirit of this people. In the late tumults of civil war, when the other towns of the kingdom were demolished, this alone, tho' besieged and much wasted, nobly stood out. At another time, when a body of English fanatics, after ravaging their own country, had overspread Scotland; they did not get possession of Dundee, till after the other towns had submitted, and that not without a great deal of bloodshed on the part of the English. The taking of this town put an end to the war. This heroism, the inhabitants of Dundee inherited from their ancestors, for many ages back. Robert Patilloc, K. B., of Ballindean, and citizen of Dundee, went over with a supply of troops from Scotland to King Charles VII. of France: and his eminent military services were of signal importance to Charles, in recovering his kingdom, and the territories which he had lost. By his activity and vigilance, he in a few years reduced Gascoign to the subjection of Charles, after it had been long in the possession of the English. From this achievement, he was called by the inhabitants, *Little King of Gascoign*, as long as he lived. These things are related by Boetius, B. xvi. of his annals. When Scotland was shaking off the yoke of Popery and idolatry, the people of Dundee were foremost in zeal and activity, as also first in point of time, to undertake the pulling down of this superstition. The part which the king acted in this reformation, is to be attributed to David Fergusson, a zealous antipapist, and chaplain to his majesty. Again, James Haliburton, governor of the town of Dundee, with his adherents, did also greatly assist in the settlement of those disturbances, which distracted and depressed his country; as is related by Spottiswood, Buchanan, and Knox. But notwith-

standing this enterprising spirit, the people of Dundee were always loyal to the kings of Scotland, and ever ready to do them homage.

That Dundee is a favourite of the muses is sufficiently attested by the three following witnesses. **BOETIUS**, the most famous historian of his country. **DR KINLOCH**, a celebrated physician to James VI., king of Great Britain, as also to the king of France. He was an excellent poet; and his works have the first place, in the second volume of the Scots Latin poets. A posthumous poem of this great genius has lately come to light, which is highly esteemed, and justly entitled to the admiration of all lovers of poetry. And, **DR GOLDMAN**, who in the above mentioned choir of poets, very skilfully performs the part of Melpomene.

The more distinguished and respectable families in Dundee are the Wedderburns, Fletchers, Haliburtons, Kinlochs, Scrimgeours, and Davidsons. From the very ancient stock of Wedderburns, sprung Mr Alexander Wedderburn, who became so distinguished by his political talents, that James VI. of whom he was a great favourite, frequently solicited his advice in matters of the most secret nature, and greatest importance; and always dismissed him with signal marks of royal favour. His grandson, by the eldest son, Alexander Wedderburn of Easter Powrie, is at this day the chief of the Wedderburn family. Two grandsons, by the second son, are knights, viz., Sir Alexander Wedderburn of Blackness; and Sir Peter Wedderburn of Gosford, who was an able and worthy judge, for many years, in the supreme court of Scotland. Mr John Wedderburn, third son of the before-mentioned Mr Alexander Wedderburn, was, when a young man, several years professor in St Leonard's college, St Andrew's. He afterwards visited foreign nations, particularly their seminaries of learning; and applying to the study of physic, he became so eminent, that he was made king's physician at London, and was complimented with the honour of knighthood: at length returning home, he was regarded as the Esculapius of his country. He died at Gosford, a bachelor, in the eighty-first year of his age, full of years, wealth, and honour. He adorned and augmented the library of St Leonard's in St Andrew's, with many thousand volumes of valuable books.

There are three barons of the Fletcher family. The baron of Salton; the baron of Cranston; and the baron of Balinshoe\*. Of the Kinloch family there are two, viz., of Bandoch, and of Gourdie. Sir William Davidson of Dundee sprung from the family of Davidsons.

\* Balinshoe. The town of rest.

Dundee obtained the privilege of a royal burgh from king William, at the same time with Perth, in the year 1210. David, William's beloved brother, on his return from the holy war, was shipwrecked on the rocks at the shore of this town; but being saved, the brothers, grateful for his deliverance after so many perils and hazards, and to perpetuate the memory thereof, gave the town the auspicious name of Dei-Donum. But for many ages before this period, it flourished under the name of Alectum\*; and even at this day it retains the name of Ail-lee among the Highlanders. For in the year 80, Carnachus king of the Picts, being worsted by the Roman general Agricola, between the Forth and Tay, passed the latter in a boat, and came to Alectum (now Dundee), where he rallied his forces, and renewed his operations against the Romans. There was then a royal castle at Alectum, which stood until the troublesome times of Robert Bruce, in the year 1306: and at this day, the ancient site of the castle, tho' now occupied by the houses of the citizens, retains the name of the Castle-hill. See more about this town, and the antiquity of its castle, in Boetius' annals, B. iv. c. 12 and 14. In the year 1027, Malcolm II. king of Scotland lodged at Alectum, the night before he was to make his great attack upon Canus the Dane, with all the force of Scotland; probably taking the conveniency of the town and castle, to refresh himself and men, before that bloody engagement †. See Boetius, B. ii. c. 17. There are several petty towns in Angus, the chief of which are, the suburbs of Dundee, Kirriemuir, and Glamis.

\* Alectum. The termination -tum was added to Alec by some of our old Scotch historians, who affected to latinize all names of places and men. The old name of Dundee was Alec, or rather Ail-lee, the name still retained among the Highlanders.

† This engagement took place between Panbride and Barry, some where on the banks of Loelty, a small rivulet, which forms the boundary between these parishes. Some of the old historians relate, that so great was the slaughter on that occasion, that Loelty seemed to be a stream of blood, running into the German ocean. Canus, the Danish general, after losing the battle, attempted to make his escape towards the north, in hopes of reaching some of his ships, which were lying in the Murray-frith: but he was overtaken and killed, before he had gone much more than two miles. A stone, in the form of a cross, with some emblematical figures rudely sculptured on it, was set up at the place where he was killed. This cross still remains; and the village, hard by, retains the name of Camuston. Buchanan, and some others relate, that in the neighbourhood of Panbride, the winds, by blowing away the sand, frequently uncover human bones, of a more than ordinary size, which they suppose to have been those of the Danes, who fell in the above-mentioned engagement. However, in these times, no such bones have been discovered. At a place not far off, called The Point, there are several large earns, which are supposed to have been raised over some of those who were slain in this battle. Perhaps, were a search made, some such bones as Buchanan mentions, might be found here.

The only episcopal see in the county, is Brechin ; which was erected into a bishopric, and endowed with large revenues by king David, in the year 1128. Dr George Haliburton very deservedly fills that chair at present. He is a grandson of Dr Gladston, formerly archbishop of St Andrew's, who was a native of Dundee. There were two abbeys, and a college of canons in Angus. The one at Cupar, dedicated to the blessed Virgin, by Malcolm IV. king of Scotland, in the year 1174. It contained Cistercian monks. The other at Arbroath, built in a very magnificent style, by William king of Scotland, in the year 1178 ; and dedicated to St Thomas of Canterbury : it contained monks of the order of St Benedict. Gilchrist Earl of Angus, after the king's example, made large donations to this abbey : and here both the king and Earl are buried. The college of canons, is situated about two miles east from Forfar, and is called Restennot. At first bishop Boniface, a legate from Rome, built a church here, which was afterwards converted into a college of regular canons. See Boetius, B. ix. c. 18. In the library at this place, among other rare books which it contained, were those, which Fergus II. king of Scotland brought with him from Rome with great care, in the year 403. For this reason, some will have it called Restenet, as if from *res tenet*, because the things, or records, of the ancients were kept there. But the more valuable this library was, with so much the more malicious envy, did Edward king of England commit it to the flames, in the year 1300 ; as Spottiswood writes in his ecclesiastical history, B. ii. c. 50.

As to the nobility of Angus ; there are seven Earls. First, the Earl of Angus, to whom many proprietors of lands and estates, receiving their rights at the court of regality at Kirriemuir, pay tribute and homage, as being the eldest son of the Marquis of Douglas ; an account of whose honours properly belongs to the description of Douglas-dale ; and indeed the Scots chronicles are swelled with the heroic actions of the Douglasses. The Earl of Kinghorn, now enjoys the title of Earl of Strathmore ; who, as he is of royal descent, so he adorns that high pedigree, by a noble genius and generous dispositions. The Earl of Airly boasts of deriving his descent from Gilchrist, an ancient Earl of Angus. Of these three, and the Earls of Northesk and Southesk, Gordon relates a few things, but does not so much as mention the Earls of Panmure and Dundee. This defect shall be supplied.

The family of Panmure is among the most ancient in Angus : for Galfrid de Maule held all the lands of Panmure, by a charter from Edgar king of Scotland, signed and sealed in the year 1072. The second charter is from king

David ; Macduff Earl of Fife, Gilchrist Earl of Angus, and Gillebrid Earl of Strathearn being witnesses. The third charter was signed by king William, at the castle of Pannure : and many succeeding charters are still extant, which confirm those three : hence this family, for many ages back, was justly honoured as among the chief in Angus. About 160 years ago, a Sir Robert Maule nobly fell in the service of his country, at the battle of Harlaw, among other famous knights of Scotland ; as Boetius relates. At length, Sir Patrick Maule of Pannure, being one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to James VI. king of Great Britain, and for many years after the death of that monarch, continuing faithful to his son Charles, was by him created Earl of Pannure, Lord Maule, at Newcastle, August 3, 1646. His eldest son, George Maule, succeeded him as Earl, who married the Countess Jane Campbell, eldest daughter of the Earl of Loudon, chancellor of Scotland, by whom he had a happy issue, viz., George ; Mary, now Countess of Mar ; James, baron of Balumbie \* ; and Henry. This Earl hath lately built a magnificent house, proportioned to his ample fortune, adjoining to the ancient castle of Pannure (of which some of the ground vaults still remain), and of the same name, as if it had been only a reparation ; because it was in this old castle of Pannure, that king William signed the Pannure charter to Peter de Maule, in the year 1172. Earl George being now dead, his eldest son George, hath succeeded, who already gives proofs of a noble disposition, when as yet his youth, which he has spent in the cultivation of virtue is scarce finished. For the good of his country, and the convenience of sailors, he has begun to build a harbour † in his estate, to the east of the mouth of Tay ; where vessels are invited to take shelter, when by contrary winds they are prevented from getting up the river. This Earl hath married that ornament of her sex, the Countess Jane Fleming, daughter of the Earl of Wigton.

It is probable this family of the Maules came from England : for Sir

\* Balumbie. The bare yellow town.

† This projected harbour was to have been built at East-haven in the parish of Panbride ; but nothing more seems to have been done in it, than collecting a few stones for the purpose. It is much to be regretted that this scheme was not carried into execution ; for a small quay, either at East or West-haven, would not only have been of great service in the view above-mentioned ; but as the whole of the neighbourhood is now supplied with coals and lime at one or other of these places, the conveniency of a safe harbour would have been of general advantage. At present, vessels cannot at all venture to land there in the winter months ; and frequently they suffer considerable damage at other seasons, by storms happening to blow from the south or east.

Rodolphus de Maule, baron of Ruby in Northumberland, was the inseparable companion of Malcolm III. (surnamed Canmore), king of Scotland, during the misfortunes of his youth, while he was prince of Cumberland. With this prince, he came from England with 10,000 English, as a subsidy granted by Edward, king of England, for the purpose of reducing the usurper Macbeth to subjection; as Turgotus bishop of St Andrew's relates in his history. Fordun also, in his history of Scotland, mentions the bravery of this Rodolphus de Maule, at the siege of Alnwick. Much about the same time, Arnold de Maule was king's constable on this side of the river Forth. And Edgar, the son of the above mentioned Malcolm III. who, like his father, made an expedition from England, with a subsidiary army, to take possession of the Scottish sceptre, signed the first charter to Galfred de Maule proprietor of Panmure, in the second year of his reign. What then is more evident than that some of the Maules, who accompanied one or other of these princes from England, were rewarded, for their services in war, with the lands of Panmure?

The Scrimgeours are possessed of the seventh earldom in Angus. When the standard-bearer of Malcolm III. was afraid and hesitated to pass the very rapid river Spey, in order to attack the enemy, the king, seizing the standard, gave it to Alexander Carron, a knight of acknowledged valour: whose son, brave as his father, did so terrify and dismay the enemy by his extraordinary courage, that king Alexander, who was looking on, instead of Carron, gave him the name of Scrimgeour, that is, *Brave Warrior*, and assigned to him and his posterity the office of king's standard-bearer. This happened in the year 1107. They lived in the castle of Dudhope, near Dundee, and have for many ages borne the royal standard. They were constables of the king's castle in Dundee, now demolished. At length they were created Earls of Dundee, by Charles II. Now this very ancient family, by default of an heir, has become extinct; and all the honours and privileges of the earldom and constableship, with all the property, have been granted by his Majesty Charles II. to Charles Maitland, Lord of Hatton (brother to his Grace the Duke of Lauderdale), a nobleman whose character, in every respect, suits his high rank.

The following are the Barons of Angus, in the alphabetical order of their names. Auchinleck\* of that ilk; Blair of Balgillo †; Bower of Kincaidrum ‡; Carneggie of Balnamoon §§; Carneggie of Boisack §; Crichton of Ruthven;

\* Auchinleck. The field of broad stones. † Balgillo. The town of the young man.

‡ Kincaidrum. The end or head of the narrow ridge of hills.

§§ Balnamoon. The town of moss. § Boisack. A little place; literally, a handful.

Duncan of Lundie ; Durham of Grange \* ; Durham of Ardunie † ; Erskine of Dun ; Erskine of Kirkbuddo ; Fotheringham of Powrie, the chief of his race ; Fullerton of Kinnaber ; Graham of Claverhouse ; Graham of Strathdiehtie ; Gray of Innerichtie ; Gray of Kinnell ; Gardyne of that ilk ; Guthrie of that ilk ; Haliburton of Piteur ‡ ; Innes of Diunnun ; Kyd of Craigie ; Lindsay of Edzdel ; Lyon of Wester Ogil ; Lyon of Brighton ; Lyon of Cossins ; Maule of Balumbie ; Maule of Kelly § ; Murray of Melgun ; Maxwell of Tealing ; Nevoy of that ilk ; Ogilvy of Clova ; Ogilvy of Glenquharity ; Ogilvy of New Grange ; Scott of Craig ; Wedderburn of Easter Powrie, the chief of all the Wedderburns ; Wedderburn of Blackness ; Winton of Strathmartine ; Wood of Bonnington ; Young of Auldbar.

There are sixty parishes in Angus ; and in each a minister and a church §. There are five presbyteries, viz., Dundee, Forfar, Arbroath, Brechin, and Meigle ; for tho' the seat of this last presbytery be situated in Perthshire, yet the greater part, viz., eight of the ministers and parishes are in Angus.

As to the genius of the people of Angus ; from the following instances let a conjecture be formed. The Thane of Angus married a daughter of Malcolm king of Scotland, of which marriage Macbeth was the issue ; who, as Buchanan tells us, was of a valiant and truly noble disposition, if a kind of madness had not prompted him to seize unjustly upon the crown. In the year 1025, while he continued a subject, he discovered great valour, and was successful in subduing the Abriani : he was afterwards equally fortunate in his operations against the Danes. There were likewise Carron, and his son Seringecour, who were deservedly made king's standard-bearers, for their military prowess ; which office their posterity held unblemished, for upwards of 500 years. Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, of which he was a native, in the year 1124, with two other nobles, led an army into England ; and putting the English to flight at Allerton, he carried the Duke of Gloucester, general of the English forces, and many other noblemen, prisoners into Scotland. Again, Gilchrist Earl of Angus, in the year 1161, subdued the Thane of Argyle, who, with a great army, had been raising an insurrection : he routed the rebels in Galloway, in three different engagements. And in the year 1200, he commanded the right wing

\* Grange. A place fertile in corn. † Ardunie. Green heights or hills.

‡ Piteur. A hollow at the foot of a steep hill.

§ Kelly. Woody.

§ In the original, the following reference is made to the map which accompanied it. "The churches in the map are marked by the letter K, as are the castles by C."

of the Scottish army, and drove the English before him out of Scotland. Sometime afterwards, he settled some new disturbances, which had arisen in Galloway. There was another famous person among the Angusians, viz., Corbred, surnamed Galdus, king of Scotland, chief commander of the united forces of the Scots and Piets; he obtained the first victory over the Romans in Angus, and by repeated conquests, entirely expelled them from all the territories of the Scots and Piets. This is recorded by Boetius, B. iv. ch. 18, 19, 20. The Angusians, especially those who inhabit the Grampians, are, even at this day, fond of going about armed; in so much, that they seldom go out without the ornament, or rather burden, of a bow, quiver, shield, sword, or pistol; and they always have with them a kind of hook, to knock down and catch wild beasts or birds, as occasion may offer. These Highlanders, however, notwithstanding the suspicious appearance which their arms give them, consider it as the greatest of crimes, to take corn or meal from mills, whether by force or stealth. Their mills, as I have often seen, stand open day and night; and neither have, nor stand in need of any gates or doors. Who then can say, that they are a people addicted to theft?

Some of the more remarkable works of God's creation and providence may be seen all around Angus.

1. Almost on the western boundaries of the county, below the house of Piel, there is a perpendicular cataract in the river Yla, so high that the salmon cannot pass it, viz., about twenty fathoms. Scotland hardly has another of equal height, on such a river. The roaring of this cataract, when the stream is swelled by rains, and projected from the summit of the precipice, seems to those in the neighbourhood, like the noise of dreadful and continued thunder. Even the earth trembles under the feet of those who stand near it; and the dew of this frothing torrent, which is received into a deep gulf formed in the rock by the fall of the water, spreads itself over many acres of the neighbouring ground, whence it is commonly called Reekie Lin. The water issuing from this place, runs for three miles shut up in a long deep and horrible gulf, almost entirely rock in the bottom. In many places, it is forty feet wide, and walled about on each side with rugged rocks, to the height of thirty fathoms, and in several places more; so that it is absolutely impassable for three miles, not only to people on horseback, but also to those on foot, unless at one very narrow passage. Many people are killed here, by climbing carelessly about the brink of this precipice, which is every where covered with shrubs and bushes. Previous to such fatal accidents, those who live in the neighbourhood,

used to hear cries and lamentations in the night time, presaging the death of some person about to fall into this gulf.

2. Some pleasant and fruitful fields, extending about two miles on the south border of Angus, at the mouth of the frith of Tay, about fifty years ago, were richly covered with grass and corns, but afterwards quite covered with sand, carried on them by a furious west wind. However, by the goodness of God, the grass on the north skirts of the field, is again getting above the sand; and those places, which, not long ago, had nothing but the naked looks of barrenness, are now smiling in the grassy vestments, which they have put on.

3. In the high and steep rocky shore, on the north side of Arbroath, there are many Caves; some of which, by their vast length and extent, seem to surpass the utmost efforts of human power and industry to explore. They are fifteen in number; some of the most remarkable we shall here describe. And first, The Filthy Cave (for every one has its peculiar name), is sixty paces in length, having the sea running up into it; for thirty paces it may be entered. It is forty feet wide, and twenty feet high. Seals frequent this cave, as they do all the others, into which the sea enters, where, at the autumnal equinox, when they have their young with them, the country people go in boats, with clubs and spears, and kill both the mothers and their young; frequently sixteen at a time: the oil and skins of which are disposed of to considerable advantage. They are killed at any time, with guns, when swimming about the shore.—The second cave, is called the Terrible Well (or Pot of Achmithic), into which the sea enters forty paces (above this there are corn fields); at the end, the earth is open, so that the sea is seen from above, as are the heavens from below, as from the bottom of a frightful well. Astonishing numbers of sea-fowl build in all these watery caves; and as to those into which the sea does not enter, one of them is inhabited by foxes and wild cats; and thousands of pigeons, which have deserted the neighbouring pigeon-houses, take up their residence in the rest. Into some of the caves, the peasants drive their sheep, during severe seasons, as to a place where they will best be defended from the severity of the northern blasts.—Last of all is, The Forbidden Cave, whose vaulted roof is fifteen feet in height, and twenty in width. Its length is said to be a mile. Some have gone in sixty paces, where they find a stone obelisk: and it has been affirmed for a truth, that several people of considerable note went in further (rather too rashly indeed), with torches and candles, that they passed the stone obelisk a good way, and came to an iron one; and presuming

to proceed still further, they were met by horrible spectres, and heard dismal yellings. (There are many things told, so wonderful, that they are not to be believed, and shall not be here related.) When the adventurers had got thus far, their lights went out, of themselves, without any external cause, which so terrified and confounded them, that they came out with the utmost precipitation, very frightened-looking gentlemen, quite unlike the bold fellows who went in. That no amphibious animal may here be without its cave, the otters have one of their own; and in which they are caught by the country people, who make considerable profit by them. It is much to be questioned, whether in any part of Britain, there be so many great caves, so near to each other, so smooth in the bottom, and the roofs of which are so well polished.

4. Hares of a white colour abound in the vallies of the two Esks: and on the tops of the hills of North Esk, white grouse are found in great abundance. These mountain tops are covered with great heaps of large stones, raised by human hands into the form of pyramids, which at length, by the effects of the weather, are become white. For what end they were thus piled up, whether for any purpose of the heathenish superstitions of those, who there worshipped their imaginary deities; or whether they were collected in troublesome times, to beat off enemies who should attempt to ascend these mountains, cannot now be known. There are sea-calves in the frith of Tay perfectly white.

5. Shells containing pearls are found in the river Yla\*.

6. Little flint stones, like the point of a crooked dart (elaborately described by Gordon, in his account of Aberdeenshire, as a rarity peculiar to that country), are picked up in great numbers, by the shepherds in the summer time, among the heaths and thickets of Angus.

7. In the valley of Northesk, four miles west from Innermark, there is a cave with a roof of stone, from the chinks of which there drops some water, which petrifies into a substance resembling crystal, of the form of diamonds, with three, four, and six sides.

8. In Angus there are several mineral springs, which, by their taste and effects, show that there is vitriol below. They are much recommended by physicians. The neighbouring stones, over which the water runs, become of a reddish colour.

Lastly. The citizens of Montrose, by a dyke, almost two miles in length, which they are raising at that bay, in the river Southesk, on the west side of

\* Pearl shells are not peculiar to the river Yla, but are likewise to be found in some of the other rivers of Angus.

the town, will gain, when that noble work is compleated, about a thousand acres of land. And as the sea will be forever shut out, Montrose may boast of lands, of its own acquisition, so fine as to resemble the Elysian Fields \*.

## CHAP. II.—OCHTERLONY'S ACCOUNT OF THE SHIRE OF FORFAR, 1684-5.

The Shyre of Forfar, so called from the head burgh thereof, is divided in fyve Presbetries, viz. Forfar, Dundie, Migill, Brechine, and Aberbrothock, and hath therein fyve Royal Burghs, viz. Forfar, Dundie, Brechine, Montross, Aberbrothock; Burghs of Regalitie two, Kerremuir and Couper; divers Burghs of Baronie, as Glammes, Edzielburgh, Easthaven of Panmure, &c. The judicatories thereof are the Sherref Court, whereof the Earls of Southesque are heretable Shirreffs; four Church Regalities, viz. Aberbrothock, Brechine, and Couper, whereof the Earls of Airlie are heretable bailzies; Rescobie, whereof the Earls of Crawford are heretable bailzies, the Archbishop of St Andrews being Lord of the Regalitie, and the whole lands thereof hold of him. Some few some waird, but the other thrie hold of the King feu, and are all oblidge as a pairt of the reddend of the charters, to give suit and presence at thrie head Courts in the yeir, at their respective burghs above written. Item, one temporall regalitie, Kerremuir, whereof the Marquis of Douglas is Lord of Erectione, and directs his brieves for inquests out of his own Chancelerie, and hath a depute residing in the Shyre. The whole regalitie hold of him either waird or feu. The Bishop of Brechine hath his Commissariot Court at Brechine, his See, where are divers other Courts of the King's Barons and Burghs Royall within ther own bounds.

The militia of the shyre is one regiment, consisting of one thousand foot, commanded by the Earle of Strathmore, Colonell; Laird of Edziell, Lieutenant-Collonell; Laird of Pitcur, Major; two troups of horse, consisting both of 103

\* This great work, about the success of which, it would seem, very sanguine expectations were entertained, like many others of the same kind, came to nothing; the dyke was soon swept away; and the water resumed its former bed. The inhabitants of Montrose, having obtained a handsome donation from his Majesty, and very liberal subscriptions from different quarters, are at present engaged in a much more rational undertaking than the above, viz., the building of a bridge across the river, a little above the harbour. In this great and truly useful work, every friend of his country must wish them all manner of success.

horse, one thereof commanded by the Earle of Airlie, the other by the Lord Carnegie. The length of the Shyre from east to west, viz. from the Burne of Innergowrie upon the west, which divides the shyre of Perth, to the Water of Northesk on the east, which divides the shyre from the shyre of Kincardine, is 28 myles, and from any place of the coast on the south syd to Bramar on the north syd will be much about the same. The Hill of Glenquiech, it is thought, will be the centre. It is an excellent countrie along the coast, which we call the length thereof, exceedingly fruitfull of all kynd of graine. Thrie good harbours for shipping, as shall be spoken of in their own place; several fisher-towns, as Northferrie, Panbryd, Easthaven of Panmure, Auchmutie, Ulishaven, Ferredene; divers salmond fishings on the rivers of Tay, North and South Esk; divers gentlemen's houses, cuningares, and dovroats, as is in all the rest of the shyre, and shall be described in their proper place, and are abundantly provided of peat and turf for feuell; great abundance of cattel, sheep, and horse, especially the brae country, who have great breeds of cattle, sheep, goats, and horse; and in all the laigh cuntry for the most part, except in some few places on the coast where they are scarce of grass, all breed als many as sufficiently serve themselves, but the chief breeds in the shyre are the Earles of Strathmore, Southesk, Panmure, and Edzell, Pourie, Balnamoone, both for horses and cattle.

The principal rivers of the shyre are Northesk, having its beginning at a great distance in the highlands, and falls into the sea four myles to the east Montrose. Southesk has likwayes its beginning in the highlands, and runneth through a pairt of that excellent countrie called Strathmore by the town of Brechine, and thence to Montross, where it maketh an excellent harbour, and falleth in the sea. The Water of Lounane hath its beginning in the mosses of Loure, and falleth in the sea at Reidcastle. Alongst that river is that fyne little cuntry called Strathbegg. *Begg*, an Irish word, signifies *little*, and *mor*, *great*. Brothock, having its beginning in the meadowes of the Leyes, and running by the walls of the yards of Aberbrothock, falls in the sea. Dichtie, having its beginning in the Loch of Lundie, runneth through a very fyne cuntry called Strath-Dichtie-Martine, and falleth in the sea at Monifieth, four myles east from Dundie. Gowrie, which hath its beginning in the hills of the Carse of Gowrie, and falleth in the river Tay at Innergowrie, four myles west be Dundie. Carbit, taking its beginning in the mosses of Dilta and Hyndcastle, runneth by the Castle Glammis, and thence west till it join with another water called the Water of Deau, coming from the Loch of Forfar,

and run both together westward, and is called Dean, until they meet with ane other water coming from Glenyla, and all three running west together, are called the Water of Glenyla, until they fall in the river of Tay, six myles above Perth, and their loose their name, and these, with many others, make the river of Tay the greatest river of Scotland, and is navigable to the toune of Perth, and falleth in the sea six myles from the toune of Dundie at a place called the Gae of Barrie. There are several other small rivers, which I judge unnecessary to speak off.

There are two Abbeys, viz. Aberbrothock and Couper; one Priory, Restennet; with several other religious houses, all now ruinat and demolished. Several great lochs, abounding with several kinds of fresh water fishes, as pykes, pearches, and eels; all kinds of water-foul and swans breeding in some of them. The lochs are Lundie, Kinnordie, Glames, Forfar, Restennet, Rescobie, Balgays, Balmadies, Barrie. Abundance of parks and inclosures, which shall be spoken to in their own proper place; great plentie of wild fowl in all places of the countrey, especially in the highlands, where there are great plenty of muirfoules and heathfoules and others, some heart and lynd, roebuck and does. In the low countrey, abundance of patridges, plivers, dottrills, quailles, snips, and other small foules in great plentie, besides birds of prey, as hawkes of all kinds, ravens, crows and such lyk; all kind of salt and fresh waterfoul, and one especially, kittiewauks, nothing inferior in tast to the solan geese of the Basse.

The countrey aboundeth in quarries of freestone, excellent for hewing and cutting, especially one at the Castle of Glammes far exceeding all others in the shyre, of a blewish colour; excellent milne-stones; great abundance of sklait and lymestone in divers places; ane excellent lead myne in Glenesk, belonging to the Laird of Edzell. All alongst the sea coast there is abundance of that we call ware, in Latin *alga marina*, cast up by the sea, and is gathered by the people and carried to ther land, which occasions a great increase of corns where it is laid. There are abundance of amphibious creatures bred in the rocks betwixt Arbroath and Ethie, called sea-calves, who gender as other beasts doe; and bring furth their young ones in the dry caves, whereof there is abundance, and suck them there till they be of some bignesse and strength to swime in the water; the old ones are of a huge bignes, nigh to ane ordinaire ox, but longer, have no leggs, but in place thereof four finnes, in shape much lyk to a man's hand, whereupon they goe but slowly. In the end of September, which is the time they go a land for calving, several in the town of Aberbrothock goe to

the caves with boates, and with lighted candles search the caves, where, apprehending, they kill diverse of them, both young and old, whereof they make very good oyll. There is lykwayes of them in the river of Tay, but smaller, whereof none are taken, or any benefit made; there is lykwayes ane other creature in shape lyk to ane fish called a mareswine, and will be of twenty or four-and-twenty feet long, all alongst the coast, but especially in the river of Tay, where they are in great abundance, killing a great deal of salmon, and doing a great deall of injurie to the fishings. In thir few years there were great numbers cast up dead all alongst the river of Tay, with great wounds and bylings upon ther bodyes, which gave occasion to conjecture that there had been some fight amongst them at sea.

#### PRESBETRIE OF FORFAR.

The Presbetrie of Forfar is divided in twelve parishes, viz. Forfar, Glames, Kennetles, Innerarity, Methie, Dunichine, Aberlemno, Rescobie, Cortaquhie, Clovay, Tannadyce, Kerremuir.

Forfar is a large parish, both toun and landward; hath but one minister, called Mr Small; the toun are patrons of the church, and is in the Diocese of St Andrews. The toun of Forfar being a burgh royall, hath a Provost, two Bailzies, have commissioners at Parliament, Convention of Estates, and Burrowes; John Carnegie, Provost, and Commissioner to the Parliament. It is a very antient toun, and we find in historie the first Parliament that was ryden in Scotland was kept there: also, King Malcome Canmore had a house, and lived frequentlie there. The ruins of the house are yet to be seen in a place called the Castlehill. At little distance is ane other little mott where the Queen's lodgings were, called to this day *Queen's manore*. It is a considerable little toun, and hath some little trade of cremerie \* ware and linen cloath, and such lyke. It is prettie well built, many good stone houses sklaited therein, and are presently building a very stately cross; hath a large church and steple well plenished with bells; they have some public revenue, and a good deal of mortifications to their poor, doled by the bountie of some of their town's men, who going abroad became rich; they have a good tolbuith, with a bell in it; they have four great faires yeirly, and a weekly mercat. The Shirref keeps his courts there; and all publick and private meetings of the shyre, both in tyme of peace and war, are kept there. They have been very famous for their loyaltie, especially in that base transaction when King Charles

\* *Oremerie* or *eramery*—merchandise, goods sold by a pedlar,

the First, of ever blessed memorie, was delyvered over by our Scots Parliament to the English at Newcastle. Strang, the then Provost of Forfar, did enter his protestation publickly against the same, and presently rose from the table and deserted the meeting, which this present King Charles the Second so much applauded that he called for the person, and publickly spoke to his advantage, and added something to the priviledges and immunities of the place he represented.

In the landward parish thereof there are severall gentlemen's houses, as Meikleloure, a good house, and well planted, with an excellent moss, good cornes, and well grassed, belonging to the Earle of Northesk. Balmashanner, an old familie, belonging to Patrick Cairnerosse; Halkerstoune, Gray; Tarbeg, Gray, with a good moss; the place is very ear, and lyes in that excellent cuntry of Strathmore.

Kinnetles, Mr Tailor, minister, in the Diocese of St Andrews, Bishop of Edinburgh, patrone, hath in it the house of Bridgetoune, belonging to . . . Lyon, a grandchild of the House of Strathmore. A good house, well planted, excellent yard and orchard, very fruitfull in bear and oats, and abundance of grass. Kinnetles is ane excellent corne place, a tolerable good house, belonging to Patrick Bowar, a burges in Dundee. It lies upon the water of Carbit.

Glames.—The Castle of Glames, Earl of Strathmore's speciall residence in the shyre—a great and excellent house, re-edified, and furnished most stately with everything necessare—with excellent gaites, avenues, courts, garden, bowling-greens, parks, inclosures, hay meadows, and planting, very beautifull and pleasant, lying upon the river Carbit at that place called the Water of Glames, where there are hard by the house two great bridges, one of stone of two arches, and another of timber, as large as the other. Be-cast the house, and within the park, is another, called the Yeat Bridge, by which their whole peats are brought, and by which his Lordship is served from his mosses be-north the water in great abundance, and hath ane other little house there called Cossines.

In a little distance to the Castle of Glames is the towne thereof, all belonging to the Earl. It is a burgh of barronie, hath two great faires in it yearly, and a weckly mercat. There is a cunnigare within the park, and dovecoat at the burn—Mr Lyon, minister thereof. In the Diocese of St Andrews—the Earl, patrone. The Familie is very ancient and honourable, one of the Lords of Glames having married King Robert II.'s daughter, and got at that tyme from the King the thannadge of Tannadice, which he still enjoyes at this time.

Two of the Familie have been Chancellours of Scotland, and a third Thesaurier. The present Earle is one of his Majesty's Privy Counsell, and was one of the Thesaurie. He hath many considerable vassals in the shyre.

Glen, belonging to the Laird of Claverhouse, Grahame, ane ancient gentleman of good extraction and great estate in the shyre—a pleasant place, a good house, and well planted, excellent quarrie of freestone and sklait, well furnished of peat and turfe, and in the hill thereof abundance of muirfoull. The sklait is carried to Dundie on horseback, and from thence by sea to all places within the river of Forth. Dunoone, belonging to George Innes; the Earle of Strathmore superior.

Inneraritie and Methie are now joynd in one parish, and have but one minister, viz. Mr Grahame. In the Diocese of St Andrews—the King's Majesty, patrone. Little-Loure is a good house, belonging to the Earl of Northesk, who is superior of the haille parish of Methie, well appointed of peat and turff for their own and the country's use about. Wester Methie, to Patrick Bower of Kinnetles; Easter Methie, to Alexander Bower of Kincaldrum. The kirk of Methie is ruinous and decayed. Barronie of Innerarity belongs to the Laird of Pourie, Fotheringhame, with a house of that same name, with a great park, and birkwood therein. Item, ane other excellent new built park called the park of Tarbra and Inverichtie, a good house, belonging to William Gray. Kingoldrum, to Alexander Bower, who hath a considerable interest in the parish, purchased by his grandfather, a burges of Dundie. This parish lies on both sydes of the water of Carbit.

Dunichline, baronie of Ouchterlony, which formerly belonged to the Lairds of Ouchterlony of that Ilk, but hath no house on it, is a considerable thing, and a pleasant place, belonging to the Earl of Southesk. Barronie of Tulcorse, belonging to John Ouchterlony of Guynd, only representative of the forsaid familie of Ouchterlony of that Ilk. Dumbarrow, Arrot. The parish lies on both sydes of the Water of Lounane, which at that place is called Evenie: the minister called Mr Lindsay. In the Diocese of Brechine; Earl of Panmure, patrone thereof.

Aberlemno.—The chief heritor thereto is the Laird of Auldbar, Young, chief of his name, ane excellent and great house, good yards and planting, built by one of the Earls of Kinghorne, and twyce given to the second sons of the House, which for want of heirs returned to the Familie again, and was lastly sold to one Sinclair, from whom this present Laird coft [bought] the same. Melgund, belonging to the heirs of Alexander Murray, son to Sir

Robert Murray, late Provost of Edinburgh, ane excellent house, good yards, and two fyne parks, and much planting; ane excellent outer court before the gait, with excellent stone walls about it: the house built by Cardinall Beatone, and the parks by the Marquis of Huntlie, and some addition made to all by Henry Maule, late laird thereof. It is a very sweet and pleasant place, fruitfull in cornes, well grassed, and abundantly provided of turf, as is also Auldbar, and the rest of the parish, from the Muir of Montroyumont. Carsgoume, belonging to Alexander Campbel. Tilliequhadline, belonging to the ancient name of Thorntoune of that Ilk. Balgayes, anciēntly belonging to the familie of Ouchterlony of that Ilk, now to Mr John Wisheart, Advocat and Commissar of Edinburgh, representative of the familie of Logie-Wisheart, chief of his name. Mr Ouchterlony, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrewes; the King's Majestie and the Earle of Perth, patrons, who present *per vices*.

Rescobie.—There are severall gentlemen's houses therein, as Pitscandle Lindsay, a good house, and well planted. The old Priorie of Restennet, whereof the church walls and steeple are yet extant, with the loch formerly spoken, the Earl of Strathmore, Pryor; Dod, Hunter; Carsbank, Guthrie; Wester Carse, a pleasant place, well planted, belonging to Sir Patriek Lyon, Advocat. Drummie, Nisbit; Balmadie, formerlie belonging to the Lairds of Ouchterlony of that Ilk, and was the mannor house of the family, and their buriall was at the kirk of Rescobie, until they purchased the lands of Kellie, where, after having built ane house, they changed both dwelling-place and burial; with ane loch abounding with pykes, pearches, and eels, but all kinds of fresh water fowls, as all the other lochs thereabout are. And further, in the loch of Restennet do swans yearly bring furth their young ones; there are severall eyl-arcs on these lochs, viz. Balmadies, Balgayes, Restennet, Guthrie, Pitmoues. Mr Lyon, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; Earl Strathmore, patrone.

Tannadyce.—Most part of the parish belongs to the Earl of Strathmore, called the Thannadge of Tannadyce, and was by King Robert the II. given to the Lord Glames, in tocher with his daughter. There are severall gentlemen's houses in the parochine besyd, as Kinnatie, Ogilvy; Inshewane, Ogilvy; Cairne, Lindsay; Easter and Wester Ogils, Lyons; Whytwall, Lyon; Balgillie, Lyon; Murthill, Lyell, ane ancient familie and cheiff of his name, a pleasant place lying upon the water of South Fsk; Memus, Livingstoune; Memus, Guthrie. Mr Lyon, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrewes; New Colledge thereof, patrons to the church.

Cortaquhie and Clovay.—Cortaquhie, the Earl of Airlie's speciall residence, is a good house, well planted, lies pleasantly on the water of South Esk. The whole parish belongs to the Earl. Clovay belonging to Sir David Ogilvy, brother to the Earle, is a fyne highland countrey, abounding in cattle and sheep, some cornes, abundance of grass and hay, as all the highland countreys of the shyre are. It hath a chappel, and some benefice for a vicar that reads there every Sabbath, and preaches there. The family is very ancient and honourable, and have ever been very famous for their loyaltie, especiallie in the times of our Civill Warrs. The late and present Earl of Airlie, with his brethren Sir Thomas, who died in his Prince's service, and Sir David, now living, have, with diverse others of their name, given such evident testimonie of their loyalty to their Prince that will make them famous to all succeeding generationes, which doubtless you will get account of, to be recorded to their everlasting honour. Mr Small, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine; the Earl, patrone.

Kerremuir.—A Burgh of Regalitie, holden for the most part of the Laird of Pourie, Fotheringhame, who holds the same, with the miln of Kerremuir, of the Marquis of Douglas; the rest of the Laird of Inneraritie, who holds it the same way—a very ancient and honourable familie of the name of Ogilvy, who have been lykwayes very remarkable for their loyaltie, Sir Thomas, young Laird thereof, being executed at Glasgow for his concurrence in his Majestie's service with his Commissioner, the Marquis of Montross; and his second brother Sir David, father to this present Laird, suffered very much by imprisonment, being taken prisoner at Worcester, where he lay long, was fyned, and his estate sequestrated for a long tyme by the rebels. It is a great estate, a good old house, fyne yards, and much planting; it lyeth pleasantlie upon the waters of South Esk and Carritie. Glenpressine, a fyne highland interest belonging to the Laird of Bandoch in Perthshyre. It lyes at a great distance from Kerremuir, and therefore hath a curate who reads in the chappell every Sabbath-day. Logie, Ogilvy, a cadet of the House of Balfour; a good house, well grassed, with excellent meadows and mosses. Ballinshoc, belonging to Robert Fletcher, a pleasant place, good mosses, lying within the forest of Plattone, where the Earle of Strathmore has a very considerable interest, which, with a great deall more lands therabout, belonged to the great and famous House of Crawford. Glesswall, Lundie. Much of the parish hold of the Marquis of Douglas, as doeth all the Regalitie, either waird or feu. He hes his Regalitie Court in the toune of Kerremuir, where his Depute-Clerk and

other officers, put in by himself, do reside. It hath thrie great faires, and a weekly mercat of all kinds of commodities the countrey affords, but especially of timber, brought from the highlands in great abundance.

#### PRESBETRIE OF DUNDIE.

The Presbetrie of Dundie is divided in eleven parishes within the shyre of Forfar, the rest within the shyre of Perth, viz. Dundie, Moniefieth, Monikie, Murrocs, Maines, Tealing, Onchterhouse, Liff, Strathmartine, Lundie, Benvie.

Dundee hath a great landward parish besyd the towne, which is a large and great towne, very populous, and of a great trade, and hath many good ships. The buildings are large and great, of thrie or four stories high; a large merkatt place, with a very fyne tolbuith and cross; two great churches, with a very high steeple well furnished of bells, as is also the tolbuith. They have thrie ministers, whereof the town presents two, and the Constable of Dundie one; their Magistrates are a Provost, four Bailies, Dean of Gild, and others are shirreffs within their own bounds: they are joyned in nothing to the shyre except the militia, whereunto they furnish 150 foot. It lyeth upon the water of Tay very pleasantlie, and hath good yards and meadows about it. They have four great fairs yearly, two mercat days everie week, and a great fish mercat dayly. There is a great consumption there of all kynds of victualls; the exeyse of malt there being little short of the whole exeyse of the shyre and burghs, besyd a great victuall mercat twice a week for service of the towne, besydes great quantities of all kinds of grain, coft by the merchants, and transported, by which returnes they import all kynd of commoditie from Holland, Norway, Denmark, and the east countrey. They export lykwayes all other our native commodities, and import other things necessary for the service of the countrey, which serves above 20 myles round about their towne. Their trade is very great, as is evident by the books of Custome. They have dependance in many things upon the Constables, who have been of the name of Scrimgeour, heritors of Dudope, and Standard-Bearers of Scotland, ane ancient, loyall, and honorable familie, and of late were made Earls of Dundie; but the estate falling in his Majestic's hands as *ultimus heres*, the Lord Hialtounne, now Earl of Lauderdaill, was constitute the King's donator, and has the same privilege and superioritie, with the haill estate of the late Constable and Earle of Dundie.

The towne has a good shore, well built with hewen stone, with a key on both sydes, whereof they load and unload their ships, with a great house on the shore

called the Pack-House, where they lay up their merchant goods; ane large hospitall, with diverse easement and a good vent. The landwart parish thereof are first Dudope, ane extraordinare pleasant and sweet place, a good house, excellent yards, much planting, and fyne parks. It lyes pleasantly on the syde of the hill of Dundie, overlooks the town, and as of purpose built there to command the place. Dundie Law is at the back thereof, ane exceeding high mott hill. The Bonnet Hill of Dundie, a large towne, all feuars of the House of Dudope. Claypots, belonging to the Laird of Claverhouse; Blackness, Wedderburn, a good house, with a considerable estate in acres about the toune; Duntroone, Grahame, a pleasant place, with fyne parks and meadowes about it; Pitkerro, belonging to Durhame, a good house, extraordinary well planted, good yards and orchards, a very pleasant place; Baldovie and Drumgeicht to Clayhills of Innergowrie. Craigie, Kid, excellent land, a good house, with a little new park; Balgey, Davidstone, a good house, and good land. Mr Scrimgeour, Mr Guthrie, Mr Rait, ministers; Mr Ranken, catechist. In the Diocese of Brechine.

Moniefieth.—Laird of Balumbie, brother to the Earl of Panmure, hath the kirktowne thereof, with the salmon fishings in the river of Tay, with a considerable estate in the parish besydes. Grange, Durhame, ane ancient family and chief of his name, a good house, yards, and planting, with salmond fishings in the river of Tay; Ardounie, a good house, yards, and much planting, with dovecoats there and at Grainge, both belonging to him; Balgillo, Hunter, with a salmond fishing upon Tay, and a great cuningaire; Omachie, Durham, with a house and dovecoat; Kingdunie, Broughtie Castle, with a great salmond fishing belonging to the Laird of Pourie, Fotheringhame, who has lykewayes ane other interest in the parish. Mr Dempster, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; Earl of Panmure, patrone.

Monikie.—Most part of all the parish, with the castles of Dunie and Monikie, belong properly to the Earl of Panmure, and is called the Barony of Dunie, wherein is that sweet and excellent place Ardestrie, with excellent yards, hay meadowes, and a park. The whole Baronie is excellent land, and hath severall dovecoats therein; there is lykways a fyne park at Monikie belonging to the said Earl. Auchinlek of that Ilk, a very ancient familie, which has continued in that name these many generations, ane old high tower house, which is seene at a great distance at sea, and is used for a landmark by those that come in the river of Tay. Mr Rait, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine; Earl of Panmure, patrone.

**Murroes.**—Balumbie, the Earl of Panmure's second brother's designation, an old ruinous demolished house, but is a very pleasant place. The Laird of Pourie, Fotheringham, a very honourable and ancient familie, of a great and flourishing fortune. He has lykways the Murroes in that parish. Both are good houses, sweet and pleasant places, excellent yards, well planted parks, and hay meadows and dovecoats extraordinary good; and a little from the house of Pourie, toward the south, a fine little wood of fir and birk, with a stone dyke; and is chief of his name. Easter Pourie, Wedderburne, formerly belonging to the Lairds of Pourie. Ogilvy, who were reputed chief of that great and ancient name of Ogilvy; it is a very good house, with good yards and parks about it; and at the foot of the castle-wall runs a little rivulet, which going to Balumbie, and from thence to Pitkerro, falls in the river of Dichtie, is a very pleasant place, and he is chief of his name, whose predecessors have been clerks of Dundie for these many generations. Westhall, with a dovecoat; as also one at Easter Pourie, belonging to Mr Archibald Peirson. Mr Edward, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; Earl of Panmure, patrone.

**Maines.**—The Maines of Fintrie, belonging to the Laird of Fintrie, Grahame, an ancient and honourable familie, whose predecessor was eldest son of a second marriage of the Lord Grahame; severall considerable persones cadets of his House. It is a good house; excellent yards, with a great deal of good planting, with parks and dovecoats. Claiverhouse, Laird of Claiverhouse's speciall residence, and Little Kirktowne, Scrimgeour, lately purchased by a merchant of Dundie of that name. The Laird of Pourie, Fotheringham, has an interest lykways in that parish. It is all extraordinarie good land, and lyes upon the water of Dichtie. Mr Strachan, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; Earl Panmure, patrone.

**Tealing.**—The house of Tealing, Maxwell, is a good house, well planted, and good yards. The Earl of Strathmore, Lairds of Pourie and Claiverhouse, have interest in the parish. It is excellent good land, well accomodate in grass and fir, and lyes betwixt Dundie and the hills of Sidlaw. Mr M'Gill, minister. In the Diocese of Dunkeld; the King's Majestie, patrone.

Ouchterhouse belongs for the most part to the Earl of Strathmore; a fyne house, good yards, and excellent parks and meadows, with a dovecoat. It formerly belonged to the Earl of Buchane. Mr Robertsons, minister. Within the Diocese of Dunkeld; Earl Strathmore, patrone.

Liff, Logie, and Innergowrie, three churches joined in one. The lands in the parish are extraordinarie good, as Newbigging and Innergowrie, belonging

to Robert Clayhills ; ane excellent house, good yards, much planting, a great park and dovecoat. Dryburgh, Zeaman, hath a good estate there, where, at a place belonging to him called Patalpe, that great battail betwixt the Scots and Picts was fought, and Alpinus' head struck off, called from thencefurth Basalpine, and now Patalpie. Nether Liff, belonging to the Lord Gray, who have been formerly most ancient and honourable, being still the first Lord of the kingdome, and of whom are descended many considerable persons. Mr Cristisone, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews ; the King's Majestie, patrone.

Strathmartine.—The Laird of Strathmartine, a good house, well accomodate with cornes and grass, and chief of the name of Wyntoune. Baldovane, Nairne, a very ancient name in the shyre of Fyffe, whose predecessors were Lairds of Sanfoord, Nairne, on the south syd of the Water of Tay, over against Dundie, and is chief of his name. Mr Fergusone, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrewes ; Archbishop thereof, patrone.

Lundie.—Earl Strathmore has ane interest there. The greatest part of the rest of the parish belongs to ane Duncane, a merchant's son in Dundie. It is a big old house, hath a great loch, abounding in pykes, pearches, and eels, with abundance of fresh water foul. Mr Campbell last minister ; now vacant. In the Diocese of St Andrews ; and in respect the kirk is joynd in one with the kirk of Foules ; the patronage is debaitable betwixt the Lord Gray, Laird of Auchtertyre, heritor of Foules, and some other pretenders.

Benvie.—The whole parish belonged formerly to the Earl Dundie, and now to the Earl of Lauderdale. By that same right he holds the rest of the Earl Dundie's estate. It holds of the Earl of Panmure as superior, and was anciently a pairt of the Barronie of Panmure ; a very sweet place, good ground, and borders with the shyre of Perth. Mr Scrymgeour, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews ; Earl Lauderdale, patrone.

#### PRESBETRIE OF MEIGLE.

The Presbetrie of Meigle is divided in twelve parishes in the shyre of Forfar, the rest are in Perth, viz.—Keatens, Newtyld, Eassie, Nether Glenyla, Over Glenyla, Blacklounans, Nether Airlie, Lentrathene, Kingoldrum, Couper, Ruthvene.

Keatens, wherein is the house of Piteur, belonging to the Laird of Piteur, Halyburtonne ; it is a great old house, with much fyne planting. It is ane ancient, great, and honourable familie, whereof there are many persones of

good quality descended, and they have been allied to many honourable families in the kingdome. Most part of the parish belongs properlie to him, and the rest most of them his vassals, or otherways depends upon him. Fotherance, whose grandfather, the Lord Fotherance, a Senator of the Colledge of Justice, was a nephew of the House of Pitcur. In the Diocese of Dunkeld; but the minister's name and patrone are unknown to the informer.

Newtyld.—The house of Newtyld, with the most part of the whole parish belonging formerlie in propertie, and the rest of the parish in superioritie, to the Laird of Pitcur, and lately sold by him to Sir George M'Kenzie of Roshaugh, his Majesty's Advocat, is a very good house, much planting. Ane excellent cuntry, fertill in cornes, abounding in grass for pastur, and meadows for hay, not inferior to any part of the shyre. Abundance of excellent moss, and extraordinare good pasturage for multitudes of sheep on the hills of Kilpurnie. Mr Black, minister. In the Diocese of Dunkeld; Earl of Panmure, patrone.

Eassie and Nevoy, two small parishes served with one minister, and have preaching in them every other Sabbath-day. Both the parishes are extraordinary good land, and well served of grass and fir. The heirs of the late Lord Couper have a considerable interest there. The Laird of Nevoy of that Ilk, ane ancient gentleman, and chief of his name. The Lord Nevoy, late Senator of the Colledge of Justice, who also assumes the title of Nevoy. Earl of Strathmore hath ane interest in that parochine. Mr John Lammie of Dunkennie, a pleasant place. Kirktoon of Eassie belonging to the Laird of Balthyock in Perthshyre. All thir parochins lye in Strathmore. Mr Lammie, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews.

Couper.—The precinct of the abbey built by Malcolm IV., King of Scotland, and some rent belonging thereto, is only in the shyre of Forfar, and pertaines to the heirs of the late Lord Couper. It has been a very sweet place, and lyes in a very pleasant cuntry, but now nothing but rubbish. Mr Hay, minister, In the Diocese of Dunkeld; Lord Balmerinoch, patrone.

Ruthvine —A little parish belonging altogether to a gentleman of the name of Crightoune, ane ancient family; a good house, well planted, and lyes pleasantly upon the water of Dean, and a prettie oakwood. He hath ane estate equivalent thereto in Nether Glenyla; it and the former lye in Strathmore. Mr Fife, minister. In the Diocese of Dunkeld; Earl Panmure, patrone.

Over and Nether Glenyla are joined in one parish, and have severall small heritors therein holding of the Abbey of Couper. They are highland countreys,

have some cornes, abundance of cattle, sheep, goat, and much hay. They live most on butter, cheese, and milk; they kill much venison and wyld foull. The summer they goe to the far distant glens which border upon Braemar, and their live grassing their cattle in little houses which they build upon their coming, and throw down when they come away, called sheels. Their dyet is only milk and whey, and a very little meatt, and what venison or wyld foull they can apprehend. The Earl of Airlie hes a good interest in that parish called Forther, with two great woods called Crundirth and Craigiefrisch. He has a large glen for grassing, with abundance of hay meadows, with a free forrestrie, which in those places they reckone much worth. The nature of the people and these of Blacklounans, a highland place in the parish of Alithe, consisting of divers small heritors holding of the Laird of Ashintillie, Spalding, all one with the other highlandmen, that you will get described to you in other places, except that the Irish is not their native language, for none speak Irish there except strangers that come from other parts; notwithstanding, that in Glenshie and Strathairdle, their next neighbours, the minister always preaches in the afternoon in the Irish tongue. Mr Nevoy, minister. In the Diocese of Dunkeld; Earle Airlie, patrone.

Nether Airlie.—The Barronie of Baickie, pertaining to the Earle Strathmore, a great interest and excellent land, and als good cornes, and a great deal more ear [i. e. early] than upon the coast; the house of Airlie burnt in the tyme of the rebellion, becaus of his loyaltie, and never re-edified. The Laird of Balfour, Ogilvy, has lykwayes a considerable estate in it; it lyes in Strathmore. Minister, Mr Lyon. Within the Diocese of Dunkeld; Earl Strathmore patrone.

Lentrathene.—Most part of the parochine belongs to the Earl Airlie; there are some heritors besyd. Peell, Ogilvy. Shannalie, anciently belonging to the Lairds of Ouchterlony of that ilk, now to Patrick Hay. Glenquharitie, Ogilvy. Mr Ogilvy, minister. In the Diocese of Dunkeld; Earl Airlie, patrone.

Kingoldrum.—The Laird of Balfour, Ogilvy, hath the greatest interest there, ane ancient gentleman, and a great estate; it hath a great house built by Cardinall Beatone, and much planting. Persie, Ogilvy; Persy, Lindsay; Baldovie, Hunter. The Earl of Airlie hath ane interest there. Earl of Panmure hath a considerable feu-duetic paid out of that parish. Kingoldrum and Lentrathene are two brae parishes, but have abundance of corne, grass, and fures, and lye pleasantly on the south syd of the hills. Lentrathene hes

lykwayes a great loch abounding with such fish and fowl, as the other lochs of the shyre are. Mr Rait, minister. In the Diocese of Dunkeld; Earl Panmure patrone.

#### PRESBETRIE OF BRECHINE.

The Presbetrie of Brechine is divided in eighteen kirks, viz.—Oathlaw, Fearn, Carraldstoun, Menmuir, Navar, Brechine, Strickathroe, Peart, Logie, Dun, Montross, Inchbraick, Marietoun, Kinnaird, Farnell, Edzell, Lethnet, and Lochlie.

Oathlaw.—The whole parish formerlie belonged to the Lord Spynie, but now to the Laird of Finhaven, a second son of the House of Northesk. It was a great old house, but now by the industrie of this present Laird is made a most excellent house; fine roomes and good furniture, good yards, excellent planting, and inclosures, and avenues. It lyes, as all the Presbetrie of Brechine doe, except the brae countrey, in Strathmore, and the water of Southesk runs pleasantly by the foot of the Castle of Finhaven, and has some bushes of wood upon the water; it is ane excellent corne countrey, and well grassed. Mr Straitone, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine; Laird of Finhaven patrone.

Fearn.—The parish belongs totallie to the Earl of Southesk, and hath a very good house therein called the Waird, well planted, good yards; the house presently repaired by him, and well furnished within; it hath ane excellent fyne large great park called the Waird of Fearn. It is a very fine brae countrey, much corne, and abundance of bestiall; plentie of muirfowl in the bras thereof. Mr Crammond, minister. In the Diocese of Dunkeld; Earl Southesk, patrone.

Carraldstone belongs totallie to the Laird of Balnamoone, Carnegy, whose grandfather was a son of the House of Southesk; a great and most delieat house, well built, brave lights, and of a most excellent contrivance, without debait the best gentleman's house in the shyre; extraordinare much planting, delicate yards and gardens with stone walls, ane excellent avenue with ane range of ash-trees on every syde, ane excellent harbour, for length and breadth none in the countrey lyke it. The house built by Sir Harry Lindsay of Kinfaines after [wards] Earl of Crawford, which great and ancient Familie is now altogether extinct. It was formerly within the parochine of Brechine, and being at so great a distance from the town of Brechine, Sir Alexander Carnegy, grandfather to this Balnamoone, built a very fyne little church, and

a fyne minister's manse, upon his own expenses, and doted a stipend, and gave a gleib thereto out of his own estate. It lyes on the north syd of the Water of Southesk. Mr Murray, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine. Laird of Balnamoone, patrone.

Menmuir.—The half of the parish belongs to the Laird of Balnamoone, with the house well planted, good yards, ane excellent corne countrey, well accomodate of grass, hay, and fir. Baljordie, ane ancient familie, and chief of the name of Symmer. Balhall, Lyell; Barroun, Livingstone; a pleasant sweet stance, good yards, and well planted. Mr Campbel, minister. In the Diocese of Dunkeld; Balhall, patrone.

Navar.—Most part thereof being a little highland parish, belongs to the Earl of Panmure and Balnamoon. Its a part of the Earl of Panmure's title of honour. Balnamoon has a house in it called Tilliebirnie, well accomodate in grass park, and meadows. Mr Sympsone, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine; The King's Majestie, patrone.

Edzell, Lethnet, and Lochlie, being three parishes, have only two ministers, one in Edzell, and one for Lethnet and Lochlie, and have a curate, who hath a benefice, and reads at the chappel of Lochlie; belong all propertie to David Lindsay, Laird of Edzell, ane ancient and honourable familie, and only representative of the famous familie and house of Crawford-Lindsay. It is ane excellent dwelling, a great house, delicate gardens with walls, sumptously built of hewn stone polished, with pictures and coats of armes in the walls, with a fyne summer-house, with a house for a bath on the south corners thereof, far exceeding any new work of thir times, excellent kitchen-garden, and orchards with diverse kynds of most excellent fruit and most delicate; new park with falow-deer. Built by the present Laird; it lyes closs to the hills, betwixt the water called the West Water and water of Northesk, which joyning together, make, as it were, a demi-island thereof; it hath ane excellent outer court, so large and levell, that of old, when they used that sport, they used to play at the football there, and there are still four great growing trees which were the dopts. It is ane most extraordinare warm and early place, so that the fruits will be readie there a fournight sooner than in any place of the shyre, and hath a greater increase of bear and other graine than can be expected elsewhere.

West from Edzell lyes Lethnet, and northwest from Lethnet lyes Lochlie, both highland countries, but pay a great rent in moe, besydes casualities of coves, wederis, lambs, butter, cheese, wool, &c. There is abundance of vennison, muir and heath-foules; in the forrest thereof great plentie of wood. In Lochlie

is the great and strong castle of Innermark, upon the water of Northesk. It is very well peopled; and upon any incursions of the Highland katranes, for so those Highland robbers are called, the Laird can, upon very short advertisement, raise a good number of well armed prettie men, who seldom suffer any prey to goe out of their bounds unrecovered. Mr Irvyne, minister of Edzell; Mr Norie, minister of Lethnet and Lochlie. In the Diocese of Brechine; Laird Edzell, patrone to all.

Brechine is a Royall Burgh. The Bishopp is Provost thereof; hath the electione of a Bailie. Earl Panmure hath the electione of the eldest Bailie, and the toune [has] one. It lyes very pleasantlie upon the north syde of the water of Southesk, which runneth by the walls thereof. The yards thereof, to the south end of the Tenements thereof, where there is a large well built stone bridge of two arches, and where Earl Panmure hath a considerable salmond fishing, and lykwayes croves under the castle walls, which lyes pleasantly on the water, and is a delicat house, fyne yards, and planting, which, with a great estate thereabout, belonged formerly to the Earl Marr, and now to the Earl Panmure, and is called the Castle of Brechine.

The toune is tollerablie well built, and hath a considerable trade, by reason of their vicinity to Montross, being fyve [eight English] myles distant from it; but that which most enriches the place is their frequent faires and mercats, which occasion a great concourse of people from all places of the countrey, having a great fair of cattle, horse, and sheep, the whole week after Whytsunday, and the Tuesday thereafter a great mercat in the toune; they have a weekly mercat every Tuesday throughout the yeare, where there is a great resort of highland men with timber, peats, and heather, and abundance of muirfoull, and extraordinarie good wool in its season. Item, A great weekly mercat of cattle, from the first of October to the first of Januare, called the Crofts Mercat. Item, A great horse mercat weekly throughout all Lent. Item, A great horse fair, called Palm Sunday's Fair. It is a very pleasant place, and extraordinarie good land about it. Earl of Southesk has a great interest lykwayes in the parish. Ballnabriceb, belonging to the Laird of Balnamoone, a good house, and a considerable thing. Cookstoune, belonging to John Carnegy, lyeth very pleasantly at the North Port of Brechine, and is good land. The Laird of Findourie hath a considerable interest there, the most of it in acres about the toune; a good house, and well planted. Arrot, belonging to the Viscount of Arbutnot, is a fine little house, lying upon the north syd of Southesk, with a fishing. Auldbar hath lykwayes an interest

there. Pitforthie, Rait; Keathock, Edgar; with a good new house, built by this present Laird. Mr Skinner, minister.

Strickathroe.—A great pairt of the parish belongs to Sir David Falconer, Lord President of the Colledge of Justice, and lyes on the south syde of North Esk, and is called the Baronie of Dunlappie. Strickathroe, Turbull, hath a good estate in it, as also the Earl of Southesk. Mr Couttis, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine; Earl of Southesk and Lord President, patrons, and [they] present *per vices*.

Peart—Is ane excellent sweet place, lyeth on the south syde of the North Esk, excellent good land, and belongeth equallie to Sir John Falconer of Galraw and James Scott of Logie, where there is a large stone bridge of two great arches over the water of North Esk, built by one of the Lairds of Dun, but not being altogether finished, there were rails put upon the same of very good hewen stone, amounting to a great expence, by this present Laird of Dun. Mr Guild, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine; Heretors, patrons. The ministers there are chanters of Brechine.

Logie.—The chief heritor is the Laird of Logie, Scott, a gentleman of good estate thereabout. Galraw, belonging to Sir John Falconer, ane excellent new built house, with much old planting, and fyne yards, and salmond fishing. Craigo, to Mr James Carnegie. All lying very pleasantly upon the south syde of North Esk. Mr Symson, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine.

Dun.—The whole parish did formerly belong to the Lairds of Dun, as did the parish of Logie, and Barony of Arrot. It is ane ancient and honourable familie. It is a great house, well planted, good yards and orchards. The situatione is pleasant, and extraordinare good land; hath a large outer court, and the church on the south-east syde thereof, and the minister's manse hard by. It lyes on the north syde of South Esk, where he hath a good salmond fishing. Mr Lichtoun, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine; the Laird, patrone.

Montrose—Is a Royal Burgh, having a Provost, four Bailies, and a Dean of the Guild, and others. It is a very handsome well built toun, of considerable trade in all places abroad; good houses all of stone, excellent large streets, a good tolbuith and church, good shipping of their own, a good shore at the toun, a myle within the river of South Esk; but the entrie is very dangerous for strangers that know it not, by reason of a great bank of sand that lyeth before the mouth of the cutrie, called Long Ennell, but that defect is supplied by getting pilots from the neighbouring fisher-towns of Ulishavene or Ferre-

dene, who know it so well that they cannot mistake. It is a very cheap place of all things necessary except house rent, which is dear, by reason of the great distance they are from stones, and makes their building very dear; yet, notwithstanding, they are constantly building both in the toune, and suburbs, which are at a considerable distance from the toune, in the Links, where are their malthouses, and kills, and granaries for cornes, of thrie storeys high, and some more, and are increased to such a number, that in a short tyme it is thought they will equall, if not exceed, the toune in greatness. They are well appointed of flesches and fishes, which are extraordinare cheap in that place, and have them in great abundance of all sorts. They have a good public revenue, two wind-milnes, ane hospitale, with some mortificationes belonging to it; they are mighty fyne burgesses, and delicate and painfull merchants. There have been men of great substance in that toune of a long time, and yet are, who have and are purchasing good estates in the countrey. The generalitie of the burgesses and merchants do very far exceed these in any other toune in the shyre. They have a good landward parish, and severall heritors therein, viz. Logic, Scot, before mentioned, who hath very good houses and yards in the toune; Kinnaber, Fullertoune, a pleasant place, lying on the south syde of North Esk, with salmond fishings; Borrowfield, Talzeor; Heatherwick, a new built fyne house, belonging to David Scott. Mr Lyell and Mr Neill, ministers. In the Diocese of Brechine; the Toune, patrons.

Inchbraick, formerly belonging to Sir John Carnegie, a second son of the House of Southesk, now to Patrick Scott, son to James Scott of Logic, sometime Provost of Montross. It is a great estate, excellent good land lying upon the south syd of the water of Southesk untill ye come to the mouth of the water, and then turneth west the coast untill ye pass Ulishavene, a fishertoune of his. He hath ane other called Ferredene, and hath salmond fishings there. The river makes ane island betwixt Montross and Ferredene, where the kirk in old stood, and the whole parish is designed from the island, and is still the buriall place of the parish. They always wait the low water, and carries over their dead then, being almost dry on the south syd when it is low water. He hath thrie houses there, viz. Craig, Rossie, two excellent houses, rebuilt with excellent good yards, orchards, and planting. Craig hath ane excellent fountaine, with a large basone of hewen stone, whereunto water is conveyed by pypes of lead from a spring at a good distance.

Baldovie, a gentleman's house, of the name of Dundas; farther up the south syde of South Esk, with a salmond fishing. Dunynald, belonging to Thomas

Allerdyce, a second son of the House of Allerdyce of that Ilk in Mernes. A good estate, and a fyne new built house, with good yards, where there is great plentie of excellent lymestone; it lyes upon the coast, which all alongst from Montross is a rockie iron coast, and there is a large spacious bay, which makes a sure and saif road for any ships in a storm, called Lounane Houp. Mr Mathie, minister. In the Diocese of Brechin.

Marietoune.—That parish lyes upon the south syde of South Esk from Baldovie up to Kinnaird. There are therein Old Montross, formerly belonging to the Marquis of Montross, and is their title, now to the Earl of Middle-toune, one of his Majestie's Secretaries of State, a pleasant place, good house, excellent yards and planting, delicate land; with a salmond fishing on the water. Bonnietoune, belonging to Sir John Wood, ane ancient gentleman, and good estate, well planted, good yard, orchard, and dovecoat, and excellent good land. Dysart, Lyell, a good house, lyes on the coast be-west Dunynald, with a dovecoat. Mr Lindsay, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine; Bishop thereof, patrone.

Kinnaird and Farnell.—Both these parishes belong entirely to the Earl of Southesk, without competition the fynest place, taking altogether, in the shyre; a great house, excellent gardens, parks with fallow deer, orchards, hay meadows, wherein are extraordinare quantities of hay, very much planting, ane excellent breed of horse, cattle, and sheep, extraordinare good land. Farnell is lykewayes ane extraordinare sweet place, delicat yards, and very much planting. My Lord is patrone of both, and are in the Diocese of Brechine. The familie is very ancient and honourable these six generations. In Queen Marie Regent, Queen Marie, King James the Sixth, King Charles the First, and his Majestie now reigning, they have been Officers of State and Privie Counsellors, and have all of them been verie famous for their loyaltie, and of late have suffered much upon that accompt, and have been honoured by having his present King's Majestie, his father, and grandfather, of blessed memorie, at their house of Kinnaird.

Upon the west syd of both parishes lyes that great and spacious forrest called Montroyment, belonging to his Lordship, and abounding in wyld fowl and haire.

#### PRESBETRIE OF ARBROTH.

The Presbetrie of Arbroth is divided into eleven parishes, viz. Kinnell, Innerkillor, Lounane, St Vigeans, Arbroth, Arbirlot, Carmylie, Idvie, Guthrie, Panbryd, Barrie.

Kinnell.—Most part of the parish belongs to Earl Southesk, being adjacent to Farnell and Kinnaird, with the house of Balshione, well planted with excellent fine yeards. Easter Braichie, belonging to Sir Francis Ogilvy of New Grange, a great-grandchild of the House of Airlie. Wester Braichie, a gentleman of a nigh relation of the House of Gray; both good houses, and well planted. Mr Thompsone, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; Archbishop, patrone.

Innerkillor.—Most part of the parish belongs to Earl Northesk, as the Barronies of Ethie and Redcastle, with others. Ethie is the principal dwelling; a very good house, laity re-edified by John Earl of Ethie, grandfather to this present Earl, and who was a son of the House of Southesk, a noble, worthie, and loyall persone, who suffered much for his loyaltie, as was also his son the Earl Northesk, father to the present Earl. They have fyne yards, orchards, and park. It lyes pleasantly on the coast be-west Lounnan Houp, formerly spoken to, and is very good land, and hath a fishertown belonging thereto called Auchmuthie, whereby they are abundantly served of all kind of fishes all seasons of the yeir. In the rocks of Ethie there engendereth ane excellent falcone yeirly. Abundance of sea-foul and kittiewaicks formerly spoken of. Redcastle, ane old house upon the sea syde, under the walls whereof runs the river of Lounane. King William, when he built the Abbey of Arbroth, dwelt there. Laird of Boysack, a grandchild of the House of Northesk, hath a good estate there, and a good house called Boysack, on the water of Lounan. The Laird of Bonnetoun hath a considerable interest in the parish. Breyingtoun, belonging to Mr John Rait, minister, a gentleman of the House of Halgreen in the Mernes. Lawtoun, to Gairdyne of that Ilk, a very ancient familie, and chief of his name. Mr Rait, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; Earl Panmure, patrone.

Lounane.—The most part of this parish belongs to the Earl of Northesk, called the Barony of Lounane. Innerlounane, belonging to Ogilvy, brother (of) Innerwarity. Ardbickie to John Mudie, a good new house, and good land. All that parish, Innerkillor, Kinnell, Idvie, Guthrie, and a part of Rescobie parish, are in Strathbegg. An extraordinary pleasant country on both sides of the water of Lounane. Mr Peddie, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; Earl Panmure, patrone.

St Vigeans lyeth about a myll above Arbroth, on the water thereof; ane old great kirk built upon ane high artificial mount, as is famed, by one Vigeannus, a religious man, and was canonized, and the church bears his name. Places

in the parish are Innerpeffer, with a considerable interest, belonging to the Earl Panmure; a pleasant sweet place, lying upon the coast three myles be- west Arbroth; fyne yards, orchard, and planting, and although it be in St Vigeans, yet the whole parish of Arbirlot is interjected betwixt them. North Tarrie belonging to Earl Northesk, well planted with yards and orchards, lyeth on the east syde of the water of Brothock. Lethem, on the west syde of the said water, a pleasant place, with good yards, orchards, well planted, with a hay meadow, belonging to Sir John Wood of Bonniotoun. New Grange lying on the east syd of the said water, good yards, well planted, and pleasant meadows. Collestoun, presently purchased by Doctor Gordone, good house, planting, and meadows. Parkeonnone, Ramsay; Cairnetoun, Ramsay; Muirhouse, belonging to the Laird of Guynd; Easter Seatowne, Crawford; Wester Seatowne, Guthrie; both lyeing together on the coast, good houses, yards, and planting, with a little park at the Easter Seatowne, the rocks whereof abound with sea calves, sea foull, and wyld pigeons. South Tarrie, Leslie, a fyne little house and yards, excellent ground, lyeing at the east syde of the town of Arbroth. Hospitalfield, and Kirktonne, a pleasant place, and good land, belonging to a gentleman of the name of Fraser, of the Familie of Philorth, where they gather abundance of that *alga marina*, wherewith they dung their land to their great advantage. Mr Strachane, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; Earl Panmure, patrone.

Aberbrothock—Is a Burgh Royall, hath a Provost, two Bailzies, whereof the Earl of Panmure hath the electioun of the first. It is a pleasant and sweet place, and excellent good land about it, built upon the east syd of the water of Brothock; they have a shore, some shipping, and a little small trade; it hath one long large street, and some by streets; it is tolerably well built, and hath some very good houses in it; but the beautie and decorement of the place in tymes past was that excellent fabrick and building of the Abbey thereof, built by King William, King of Scots, and endowed by him and others with great rents and revenues, and lyes buried there in a piece of very stately work built by himself for that purpose, and is a very stately piece of work of thrie storie high. The whole fabrick of the buriall-place is still entire as at first, and if it be not thrown downe, may continue so for many generatious; the laigh storey is the buriall-place, and the second and third storeys were employed for keep- ing the chartours of the Monastrie. There is one lodging remaining yet entire; it had a most stately church, with two great steeples on the west end thereof; most part of the church is ruined, but was the largest both for breadth

and length it is thought in Scotland. There is much of the walls thereof as yet standing in many places; the tower thrie storic high is standing yet entire, and the roof on it; there was an excellent roume, called the fish-hall, standing, with an excellent oak roof; but that with much more of the building by the avarice of the town's people about there, were all broken down, and taken away.

There were, besyd the Cathedral Church, four chapples, viz.—St Thomas' Chapple, the Abbey being dedicat to St Thomas Becket, Archbishop of Canterburrie; it was richly furnished, and a gentleman told me he saw the verrie things in a chapple at Parish, and was told they were removed thither by the Monks of Arbroth the tyme of Reformation, extraordinare rich, but of an antique fashione; Lady Chapple; St Ninian's Chapple. The Almes-house Chapple is now possest by James Philip of Almryclose, his house built of the stones thereof, and has all the apartments belonging thereto. The fabrick was great and excellent, having many fyne gardens and orchards, now converted to arable ground, about which is a high stone wall, and now by the King's gift belongs to the Bishop of Brechine. Hard by the towne upon the east syd is Newgait, belonging to a gentleman of the name of Carnegy, of the Familie of Southesk, a very good house and pleasant place; Almryclose is in the head of the towne, and good house and yards. Sundie Croft, a little interest belonging to a gentleman of the name of Peirson, who is ancient, and withoutt debait chief of his name. Mr Carnegy, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; the King's Majestie, patrone.

Arbirlot.—Most part of the parish, with the house of Kellie, which formerly belonged to the Lairds of Ouchterlony of that Ilk, belongs now to Henry Maull, third brother to the present Earl Panmure, is a good and very great house, well planted, and stands very pleasantly on the water of Elliot. The rest of the parochine belongs to the Earl Panmure, is excellent good ground, and lyes alongst the coast two or thrie myles. Mr M'Gill, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; the Earl of Panmure, patrone.

Carmyllie.—The most part of the parish belongs to the Earl of Panmure, with the house of Carmyllie. Carnegy, belonging to the Earl Southesk, and is the title of the eldest son of the Familie, is a good house, well grassed, a good moss, with an excellent large park. Guynd, a good house, with yards and planting, lying upon the water of Elliot, belongs to John Ouchterlony, lineal successor, chief and representative of the ancient familie of Ouchterlony of that Ilk. Cononsyth, to a gentleman of the name of Rait, of the Familie of

Hallgreen, in the Mernes. Mr Ouchterlony, last minister. Now vacant. Within the Diocese of Brechine ; Earl Panmure, patron.

Idvie.—The Laird of Gardyne of that Ilk, formerly spoken of, hath the most part of the Baronie of Gairdyne, except the house and maines which belong to a gentleman of the name of Ruthvene. Baronie of Idvie to Sir John Wood of Bonniotoun. Pitmowes, belonging to John Ogilvy, a grandchild of a second son of the House of Airlie ; a good house well planted, and lyes pleasantly on the water of Evenie. Mr Ballvaird, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews ; Archbishop, patron.

Guthrie.—The most part of the parish belongs to the Laird of Guthrie of that Ilk, a very ancient gentleman, and chief of his name ; his house is well planted, good yards and orchards, good land, well grassed, and lyes pleasantly on the head of the water of Lounane in Strathbegg ; Pitmowes and Commissare Wisheart have some interest there. Carbuddo, a gentleman of the name of Erskine, a cadet of the House of Dun, lyes at a great distance from the kirk, and had a chappell of their own, wherein the minister of Guthrie preached every third or fourth Sabbath-day, but is now ruinous. It is abundantly served of peat and turf, not only for their own use, but for the service of the whole countrey about ; is a murish cold countrey, and at a great distance from all gentlemen's houses and kirks about it. Mr Strachan, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine ; Guthrie, patron.

Panbryde, alias St Brigid.—The whole parish, except the Barronie of Panbryd, which belongs to the Earl Southesk, appertaines to Earl Panmure, wherein stands the house of Panmure, new built, and, as is thought by many, except Halyruidhouse, the best house in the kingdome of Scotland, with delicate gardens, with high stone walls, extraordinare much planting, young and old ; many great parks about the new and old house, with a great deal of planting about the old house ; brave hay meadows well ditched and hedged ; and, in a word, is a most excellent, sweet, and delicate place. The familie is very ancient and honourable, and has been alwayes very great, and were reckoned, before they were nobilitat, the first Barons of the shyre. They have allwayes been very famous for the loyaltie and good service to their Princes. Patrick Earl Panmure, grandfather to the present Earl, having served King James the Sixth and King Charles the First, of blessed memorie, loyallie, faithfullie, and truelie, in the qualitie of Bed-Chamber man, was advanced by King Charles the First to the dignitie of ane Earl, and did continue in his service and duetie to his Sacred Majestic in all his solitudes and troubles,

through all the parts of the kingdome, in the tyme of the Rebellione; and afterward in all places of his confynment, and at the Isle of Weight, till the bloodie traitors who afterwards imbrned their hands in his sacred blood, thrust him from his attendance, but was the last Scotsman that attended his Majestie.

It is lykwayes known how the late Earl, his sone, being a colonell of horse, behaved himself when this present King, his Majestie, was in Scotland, both at Dunbar, Inverkeithing, and other places, and how his estate was robbed and spoylt by the usurper's forces here, and he fyned in a vast soume of money, whereby he was forced to redeem his estate from forfaultrie. The place is also famous for that great battle fought there betwixt the Scots and Danes, wherein the Scots obtained a great victorie, and is called the Battle of Pannure. There was one of the Lairds of Pannure killed at the famons battle of Harlaw, and most of all his name in his Prince's service against rebells and usurpers. Balmachie, belonging to a gentleman of the name of Carnegy, of the Familie of Southesk. Mr Maule, minister. In the Diocese of Brechine; Earl Pannure, patronc, and has newly re-edified his buriall-place with a chamber above, with a loft in the kirk, most sumptous and delicatc. He hath at Pannure a most excellent breed of horse and cattle.

Barrie.—It belongs to severall heritors. Earl Pannure hath ane interest therein, and the whole parish pay him feu, hath a Bailiery, and keeps Courts there. Woodhill, Kid, a pleasant place. Grange of Barrie, Watsonc. Ravensbay, pertaining to the Laird of Gairdyne of that Ilk. Pitskellie, Alexander. Carnoustie to Mr Patrick Lyon, Advocat; the rest are but small heritors. It is ane excellent countrey, good cornes, and well grassed. It is famous for that great battle fought betwixt the Scots and Danes in the Links of Barrie, wherein the Scots obtained the victorie, with great slaughter of both Scots and Danes, which is to be seen at this day by the great heaps of stoncs casten together in great heapes in diverse places of that Links, which is said to be the buriall of the dead there slain. Those of the Danes who escaped the slaughter of that battle fled with their general Camus, and were overtaken by the Scots four myles from that place, and defeated: their general Camus being slaine upon the place, with many others. Camus with all the dead were buried there, and a great high stone cross erected upon him, which is still extant, and gives name to the place, being called Camustone, and the pillar, the *Cross of Camustone*; it belongeth to the Earl of Pannure. Within these two or thrie yeares the Cross, by violence of wind and weather, did fall, which the Earl caused re-erect and fortific against such hazards in tyme to come.

The remainder of the Danes that escaped that battle fled northward, where they were overtaken by the Scots at a place in this shyre called Aberlemno, ten myles distant from Camustone, and there beat, and all of them, either killed or taken; and there it is probable some great man was killed, there being ane cross erected there, and called the *Crosstoun of Aberlemno*; they have both of them some antique pictures and letters, so worne out with tyme, that they are not legible, or rather, the characters are not intelligible in thir tymes. Barrie lyes midway betwixt Dundie and Arbroth, six myles distant from either. Mr Carnegy, minister. In the Diocese of St Andrews; the King's Majestie, patrone.

#### ANCIENT FAMILIES IN THE SHYRE.

NOBLEMEN.—Earls Strathmore, Southesk, Airlie, Panmure, Lord Gray.

GENTLEMEN.—Lairds of Edzell, Dun, Pitcur, Pourie, Fotheringhame, Fintrie, Claverhouse, Innerrarritie, Bonnetoune, Ouchterlony of that Ilk, Gairdyne of that Ilk, Auchinleek of that Ilk, Grange, Durhame, Balmashanner, Guthrie of that Ilk, Baljordie, Balfour, Ogilvy, Strathmartine, Nevoy of that Ilk, Ruthvene, Deuchar of that Ilk, Thornetoune of that Ilk.

Many great families are extinct in this shyre within these few years, as Earls Buchan, Dundie, Crauford, Lords Spynie, Olyfant, besydes many considerable barrons and gentlemen, whose estates are purchased by privat persones, and by merchants and burgesses of the severall burghs of the shyre.

The shyre is aboundantlie furnished of all things necessare for life, such abundance of cornes and cattle, that the consumption within the countrey is not able to spend the sixth part thereof.

I will add no more for our Familie of Ouchterlony of that Ilk but what I have said in the generall description of some places we have and had concern in, but that I have ane accompt of the marriages of the Familie these fifteen generations, viz. 1st, Stewart of Rosyth, in Fyffe; 2d, Maull of Panmure; 3d, Ogilvy of Lentrathene, predecessor to the Lords of Ogilvy; 4th, Gray, of the Lord Gray; 5th, Drummond of Stobhall, now Perth; 6th, Keith, Lord Marishall; 7th, Lyon, Lord Glames; 8th, Cunninghame of Barnes; 9th, Stewart of Innermeath; 10th, Olyphant, of the Lord Olyphant; 11th, Scrimgeor of Dudope; 12th, Beatoun of Westhall; 13th, Peirson of Lochlands; 14th, Carnegy of Newgait; 15th, Maull, cousine-germane to the deceist Patrick Earl of Panmure. All these are daughters of the above written families. The

familie is very ancient and very great, having above fourteen score chadders of victuall, which was a great estate in those days.

My grandfather told me he saw a letter from Sir William Wallace, Governour of Scotland, directed to his trustie and assured friend, the Laird of Ouchterlony of that Ilk, requiring him in all haste to repair to him, with his friends and servants, notwithstanding his pass was not out; which pass did bear allowing him to travaill from Cunninghamehead to Ouchtermegitie, now Balmadies, which was his place of residence, about his lawfull affairs, and to repair to him againe in a short tyme therein prescribed—"for its lyke," sayes he, "we will have use for you and other honest men in the countrey within a short tyme;"—and accordingly the Barns of Air were burnt shortly thereafter. The letter and pass are both together. Probable the Laird of Drum, who purchased the estate, hath these and other antiquities of our Familie; but they cannot be had for the present.

The armes of our Familie are thus blazoned—bears Azure, a lyon rampant, Argent, within a border Gules entoure, of eight buckles Or above the shield, ane helmet mantled Gules and doubled Argent; and on the torse for a crest, ane eagle displayed Azure, with ane escallope in hir beek Argent, and the motto above the crest—DEUS MIHI ADJUTOR.

## PART XIV.

## ANGUS IN PARISHES.

## CHAP. I.—INTRODUCTORY.

**WE** now proceed to give a short descriptive account of the several parishes in Forfarshire, together with a consecutive proprietary history of the different landed estates in each parish, and such notices of the families of the respective proprietors as we have obtained. The parishes will be given in alphabetical order, and the various landed properties in each in the like order, so far as this is practicable.

The following account of the several Thanedoms in Angus, and kindred subjects, will save repetitions which might be otherwise necessary.

Thane and Thanedom, Earl and Earldom, Sheriff and Sherifffdom, are Saxon titles. It is not known when these terms were first introduced into Scotland, but there must have been a large Saxon element in the country before they came into use. Fordoun says that almost the whole kingdom of Scotland was divided into thanedoms. That may have been so at some period, but in Robertson's Index of Charters, embracing the reigns of Robert I., David II., Robert II. and III., and Regent Albany, 1306 to 1436, twenty-seven thanages are mentioned, and with the exception of one, Kinross, they are all north of the Tay, about one half the number being in Angus.

Thanages appear to have been originally Crown lands, over which a Thane or Stewart was placed, who managed them on behalf of the Sovereign, and accounted to him for the fruits of the thanedom. The thanedoms were then cultivated by Nativi, My Men, or Serfs, who were transferred by sale or gift along with the soil they cultivated.

Thanages became assimilated to baronies, and, like baronies, consisted of

two parts, the one demesne, and the other that part given off as freeholds or tenandries. The demesne was held in feu-farm of the King by the Thane, and cultivated by the bondmen and serfs, or native men; and the tenandries were either held of him in fee and heritage by sub-vassals, called freeholders, or occupied by the kindlie tenants and free farmers.—Skene *Cel. Scot.* III., 245.

After the Wars of Succession and Independence the most of the thanages had reverted to the Crown, and they were in many cases re-granted to the Norman barons on a feudal tenure for military service.

The first mention of thanages in Angus is in connection with the Priory of Resteneth. A charter by David II., in 1344, narrates that Malcolm III., Alexander I., and David I. had granted to the prior and canons the title of all the fruits of all their thanages and demesne lands, whether in money or in kind, within the Sheriffdom of Forfar, which he confirms. King Robert I., by a charter in 1324, confirms various rights and privileges which the Priory possessed in the time of Alexander III., including twenty shillings and ten pence received annually from the thanage of Tannadice, and the second titles of the thanages of Old Montrose, Duncy, Glammes, Kingaltvy, and Aberlimnach; likewise of the three bondages or servile lands of Forfar, viz.—Trebog, Balmeshenor, and Easterforfar, six merks from the barony of Ketnes and forty shillings and a stone of wax from the barony of Brechin.

The genius of Shakespeare has made the thanage of Glamis famous throughout the civilized world, and Glamis Castle, the seat of the Thane, is a classic and historic pile.

The thanage of Glamis first appears in 1264, when a payment of sixteen merks is made to the Thane of Glammis for the lands of Clofer and Cossengs, subtracted from the thanage of Glammis. In 1290 the Sheriff of Forfar accounts for twenty-seven cows as the Waytinga (or Conveth, i.e., a feast or refection), of one and a half nights of the thanage of Glammis during two years (*Exch. Rolls*, pp. 8, 50). This thanage had probably remained in the Crown from the War of Independence till the reign of King David II. In 1363 the King gave John of Logy a charter of the thanage of Tannadyce, and the reversion of the thanage of Glamis. He was afterwards forfeited, and these thanages reverted to the Crown. In the second year of the reign of Robert II. the King granted to John Lyon his whole lands of the thanage of Glammis, erected into a barony, with the bondmen, bondages, native men, and their followers, and with the tenandries and services of the freeholders.—*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, p. 124.

In 1328 King Robert I. granted his thanage of Cloveth (Clova) to Donald, Earl of Mar, for payment of twenty pounds, carriages, and other services.

Kyngaltvy (Kinalty) was in the Crown until the time of King Robert II. In 1386 that monarch, with consent of his eldest son, John, Earl of Carrick, gave a charter to Walter of Ogilvy of an annual rent of £29 sterling, furth of the thanedom of Kyngaltvy. In a confirmation charter by King Robert III. of a charter by Sir William of Abernethy, Knight, Lord Saltoun, to John Abernethy, Kynnaltie is said to be in the barony of Rethy (Reedie), which is in the parish of Airlie. The thanage of Kingaltvy was thus in that parish, and not Kinalty in Tannadice.

King Robert Bruce gave William Dishington a charter of Balglassie, in the thanage of Abberlonnoche (Aberlemno). King David II. gave Sir William of Dishington, Knight, a charter of several lands in the thanage of Aberlenmach on 18th February, 1365, for military service.

The thanage of Menmuir, in the time of King David II., was possessed by three persons, Andrew Dempster, Finlay Son William, and John de Cullus, lords of the lands of Menmuir. The King confirms a charter by them regarding the tithes of these lands to the Prior of Resteneth. In 1347 the Justiciar ordered payment to be made to the Prior of Resteneth of the teinds of the King's farms in his thanage lands of Menmuir and Monifieth.

King Robert Bruce granted a charter to Patrick, his principal of the lands of Balugillachie (Balgillo), within the thanage of Monifieth. In the time of King Alexander II. the thanage held of the Crown. He granted to the monastery of Arbroath ten merks annually from his "firma" or rent of Monifieth. There was also an abthanrie in connection with Monifieth. Malcolm, Earl of Angus, in the reign of that King, granted to Nicholas, son of Bricius, priest of Kirriemuir, and his heirs, in fee and heritage, the whole lands of the abthein of Monifieth.

Duny or Downie, in Monikie parish, was a thanage. In 1359 the Sheriff does not charge himself with anything from the thanage of Duny, because it was then in the hands of the Earl of Sutherland, heritably, through his marriage with the King's sister. In 1373 Robert II. granted a charter to Sir Alexander de Lindsay of the thanage of Downy, erected into a barony, with the bondmen, bondages, native men, and their followers, and with the services of the freeholders of the said barony.

Kathenes or Kettins was a thanage, but there is little known regarding it. The only notice of it is in the Exchequer Rolls, when, in 1264, Eugenius, thane

of Kathenes, is said to possess a large grange. There had also been an abthannrie in connection with the thanage, some lands in the parish being entered in the retours as the lands called Abden of Kettins.

The thanage of Old Monros, or Montrose, was connected with an abthannrie. King William the Lion, in the foundation charter of the Abbey of Arbroath, included the church of St Mary of old Monros, with the church land, which in Scotch is called Abthen. He afterwards granted a charter to Hugo de Robesburg, his cleric, of the lands of the abbacy of Monros, to be held of the Monastery of Arbroath.

King Robert I., in 1325, granted to David de Grame an annual rent of seven merks from the thanage of Kynnaber. Two thanes are mentioned in connection with the thanage of Edevyn (Idvics), viz.—Gyls, Thayn de Edevy, in 1219; and Malys de Edevyn, in 1254, but we have learned nothing further regarding either of them.

The thanage of Inverkeilor was held feudally by the Berkeleys in the time of King William I. Walter de Berkeley granted to the church of St Macconoc of Innerkeledur, and Master Henry, its pastor, the King's cleric and his, the Grescane, and every service which the church land, and the men dwelling thereon, were wont to render to the Thaners of Inverkeilor, and afterwards to himself; and frees them from the Grescane and every cane and rent belonging to him or to any lay person, with the right of common pasturage along with him and his men throughout the whole territory of Inverkeilor. King William confirms this grant, from which it appears that the cane was payable by the church lands to the thanes, and subsequently to the feudal lords, who succeeded the thanes.

King David II. granted the thanedom of Thannades to Peter Prendergaist, but he does not appear to have held it long. He then gave it to Sir John de Logy of that Ilk, and the heirs of his body, to be held for payment of a red falcon. He also gave him the reversion of the thanedom of Glamis. He was afterwards forfeited, when these thanages reverted to the Crown.

King Robert II. had probably given the thanedom of Tannadice to his son-in-law John Lyon, as that thanage was for a long period held by the Thaners of Glamis, and one of the titles of the noble family of Lyon is Baron Tannadyce, conferred 1st July, 1677. On 28th April, 1567, John, eighth Lord Glamis, made an entail of his estates of Glamis, Tannadice, and Baikie, &c. On 29th April, 1617, in the retour of service of Earl John as heir of his father, Earl John, the valuation of the thanage of Glamis was A.E. £25, N.E. £100, and of the thanage of Tannadice, A.E. £20, N.E. £80.

In connection with the thanage of Tannadice there was a curious letter of manumission, or charter of liberty, given by King David II. to William the son of John, who had been a slave, and was made free man, with his progeny. It will be given at length in the chapter on the parish of Tannadice.—Reg. Mag. Sig., pp. 32-72.

In the printed retours Kinalty and Menmuir are called baronies, though previously called thanages. The thanedom may have been changed into a barony.

Angus may be said to have been the centre of the Pictish kingdom. The Picts were a Celtic race. The Scots, by whom the Picts were subdued, were also a Celtic people, and after the conquest the two races amalgamated, and became one people. The united race were for a considerable period possessors of the greater part of the land in the county.

The Teutons, of various nationalities, were early intruders upon the Celtic natives, but for ages they remained near the coast, and in the burghs, leaving the interior to its older inhabitants. Among them the land passed from father to son, generation after generation. The Sovereign did not interfere with the succession, it having been regulated by use and wont, and charters were then unknown.

After the Norman invasion of Scotland, and the establishment of great religious houses here during the reign of David the First and his immediate successors, the tenure by which the land was held became completely changed. The religious men got many gifts of land, and they took care to have charter evidence to instruct each donation they received. The Norman knights, who flocked from England to Scotland to share in the largess of the Scottish King, had no faith in grants of land bestowed on them of which they did not receive a charter, as the gift might at any time be revoked by the donor. The lands were given for military service, and the donee sought to have baronial rights and privileges with their lands, and to have these defined in the charter.

Baronies varied greatly in extent, some of them not including more than a few hundred acres, while others embraced a large territory of several thousand acres; but, whatever the size, they were granted by and held of the King direct. Baronial rights and privileges included sac and soc, tol and tehm, infangenethef, and pit and gallows. These feudal terms signify the right of holding courts, deciding pleas, imposing fines, taking tolls upon the sale of goods, and punishing equally the thief caught with the stolen property, or the homicide taken "red hand," within the boundary of the manor, but the baron had no power to judge a criminal unless apprehended within his barony.

The barons were bound to give personal suit to the Sovereign at stated times, to attend him with a stipulated number of armed retainers in time of war, and do other service. As a tenant of the Crown he had to give personal attendance in Parliament, the nature and details of which are given in the chapter containing the names of the members of Parliament for the county and burghs.

In course of time thanages became extinct, having been superseded by baronies, and by the higher and more noble holding of a Regality, or a Lordship, with powers and privileges greatly exceeding those of a baron. By the abolition of Heritable Jurisdictions in 1748, already mentioned, all baronial and other like privileges were finally abolished.

The possession of real estate, however extensive, in a county does not now confer any special privileges on the proprietor. Of course it gives him a status which others do not possess, and the Lord-Lieutenant usually appoints him a Justice of Peace for the county, and he is a Commissioner of Supply, but these are appointments held by many who do not own a large estate in broad acres. A number of proprietors in each county, generally those who take an active and intelligent interest in county affairs, are appointed Deputy-Lieutenants of the County, and this is an honour which is much prized by county gentlemen. The Convener of the County is a highly honourable and responsible position. It is usually conferred on a gentleman well acquainted with the business of the County, and eminently qualified to preside over the Freeholders.

The great diversity in the surface of Angus, and its many plantations, hedges, and shrubberies on hill and dale, form beautiful landscapes in all directions. The shire is thickly stocked with feathered tribes of many species, each variety inhabiting that special description of scenery for which, from its habits, it is designed by Nature. In the descriptive account of the county we have already referred to a few of these, chiefly aquatic birds. We propose to continue the account of the winged races in the county by giving, in the details of the separate parishes, short notices of the habits of the sweet choristers, and other birds to be found within its bounds, confining the remarks to one or at most two birds in any one parish.

The following general remarks on wild bird life will save repetitions hereafter when describing the different birds.

The pairing instincts of birds are various and curious. Some birds, when they once pair, like the human race in our own land, are monogamous, and remain together for life. Other species of birds pair annually, and separate again entirely when nidification has been completed. This is the most

numerous division of birds. A few species of gallinaceous birds are polygamous, and in all cases where the birds never pair, the female alone takes the charge of the eggs and of the young, and Nature has endowed her with the necessary provision for discharging the important duties which thus devolve upon her. There are some exceptions to these general rules, but so far as yet known they are not very numerous.

The instinct of self-preservation is general among birds, and instinct leads the parent birds to employ various artifices for the protection and preservation of their nest, eggs, and young. The song birds are generally small, some of them are tiny creatures, and they have many enemies. The God of Nature has not forgotten this, and by the infallible instinct with which he has endowed them, they are led to employ artifice and other means for their own protection, and that of their young.

Some birds seem to be acquainted with colour, and in order to deceive harriers they form their nest among materials resembling their own plumage. The female bird, with maternal solicitude, upon leaving the nest to procure necessary food, is careful to hide her eggs with vegetation in harmony with the colour of the herbage around the nest. This done, she satisfies the craving of nature with the least possible delay, then returns to her treasure. Others, having chosen the site, build their nest in close imitation of the surroundings, and cover it with lichen, or moss, or other material to give it the exact appearance of the object upon which it is built, or to which it adjoins.

There is a warlike class which show fight if an intruding bird, though much larger than itself, attempts to touch either the eggs or the young in the nest. Instinct rouses the maternal feeling, and abolishes fear. At such a time the male, on seeing the approach of the enemy, or hearing the call of his mate, is not slow to assail the would-be robber, and they often repel the invader, and send him off with the loss of no small part of his plumage. Others, more peaceably disposed, use artifice in leaving or entering their nest. In leaving they make no flutter, and silently thread their way for some distance under the surrounding herbage, then take wing and fly off, thus leading the intruder far off the nest. The same mode is adopted by the female bird in returning. She alights at a considerable distance from her home, makes her way as silently as she went through the grass to the nest, into which she enters without noise, and without disturbing the surroundings.

Some of the little songsters employ alluring motions to decoy trespassers from their homes, and so protect their eggs or young. Each species has its

own way of doing this. One bird, seeing a person approach, will leave her nest and rise before the intruder, appearing to be weak or wounded and tumbling as she goes, the while uttering wailing cries; her mate at a little distance looking on, and singing his love song to encourage her. Having decoyed the enemy to a distance from her nest she flies off and quietly returns to her maternal duties. Another bird will fly around, sometimes approaching near you with mournful or piercing cries, then flying off a little way and again approaching. Her mate is also playing his part in another direction by making aerial gyrations and other movements, the object of both being the same—to draw the intruder away from their nest, which contains the only wealth they possess. The birds which thus seek to wile an intruder away from all that is dear to them, generally have their nest and eggs on some bare exposed part, or the young protected by scanty vegetation near to the spot from which they have been trying to draw the intruder, by the arts which they so adroitly make use of.

Yet another class make use of deceptive motions to conceal their home. One bird, which makes its nest in the grass, darts suddenly downwards into the herbage at some distance from her riches, then runs swiftly to her home. Another bird takes a roundabout way of reaching her nest. Watch its movements and you will see it dart downwards into the thick grass or furze. You go to the spot thinking to find the nest. It is not there, and the bird flies up and alights on a tall twig, from which it looks around and again alights in the herbage. You follow quickly, making sure you have it now, but find neither nest nor bird. She has run quickly through the herbage, unseen by you, and has gained her nest at some distance from the spot where she alighted.

The infallible instinct which leads the several species of birds to adopt these different modes in their domestic economy, if we may so call their pairing habits and their care of their offspring, exhibits the goodness of an all-wise Providence. When God makes such provision for the preservation of bird life, it is very wrong for man wantonly to destroy them. “One sparrow shall not fall on the ground without your Father.”

The best times to study bird life are in the early morning, and in the evening. It is at these times many birds feed and are the most active. It is then they sing the loudest and in the greatest numbers. They do not all leave their dewy beds or their roosting places at the same hour, but none of them are laggards and lie-a-beds, and whether the weather be fair or wet, they all rise betimes to seek their morning meal. Some birds seek the shade in the heat of

the day, and come out again to renew their song, and to seek their supper, when the sun sinks low in the west. Others are up and about the whole day, whether fair or foul. Some of them seek repose early in the evening, while others delight us with their melody for some time after the sun has set. It is not the earliest risers which retire soonest to rest, some of those which are up before the sun remain to see him set, while others rise and set with the sun.

If birds are menaced with danger each species utters a peculiar cry of distress, which is understood by their congeners, and they are drawn thither by sympathetic feelings to assist in repelling the invader. Birds do not show such intense anxiety to protect their eggs, as to preserve their young, and their grief appears greatest if their living offspring is taken away. Some species are increasing rapidly in the country, while others appear to be decreasing yearly, as if the race, like the aborigines of Australia, or the red men of America, who have roamed for untold ages their respective native wilds, were dying out.

There are many things connected with the habits of birds which are very mysterious, because the cause of them is unknown to us, and there is none more mysterious than the annual migrations from and to our shores. They have no almanac to show them the day or the month, but as sure as the season for their departure comes round they go; and as surely do they return the following season at their appointed time. The beneficent Author of their being, and ours, has given them an infallible instinct which impels them to go at the proper time, directs them where and how to go, and strengthens them for their long, long, journeys both ways.

The sexes of some varieties travel in company. In others the males journey alone, and about a week thereafter the females follow in a body; and they return as they went, each sex by themselves. Why they should do so is a complete mystery, but the fact is undoubted. Many birds leave and return during the night. One day they are seen in large numbers, and next day they all have disappeared. Again—to-day there are none to be seen—to-morrow they abound. Some varieties of certain species migrate, while their congeners remain with us throughout the year. The one variety does not, so far as we can see, differ from the other, and yet how different are their habits.

Each description of scenery is covered with vegetation, and stocked with animals peculiar to itself. There they thrive, and there only they are at home. This is specially the case with wild birds, and in describing the habits of a few of those common to the county we propose to localize them, and give each a suitable habitation.

## CHAP. II.—ABERLEMNO.

The Church of Aberlemenach (Aberlemno) belonged to St Andrews, and was dedicated by Bishop David in 1242. It was dependent upon the Priory of Resteneth, and both church and priory were attached to Jedburgh Abbey. In the old taxation the church was rated at 20 merks.

From a memorandum of 18th January, 1230, it appears that the church of Aberlemnach was in the gift of "Mr John." This was probably John Roman or Romanus, "of the city of Antine, our writer," Archdeacon of York, who, in 1239, "for the good and services he did to the Roman Church for a considerable time," had an annual pension of one hundred shillings, and was recommended by the Pope to the Abbot and Convent of Jedburgh to have some suitable or competent ecclesiastical benefice, such as is given to, or conferred on, secular clergy, as soon as any falls vacant.

In 1482, David Stewart, pensioner of Resteneth, held the "benefice of Aberlempno," and had Sir John Lowtholt as his chaplain. Among the ministers of the parish there are none specially distinguished. David Lindsay of Pitairlie, a cadet of the noble house of Lindsay, Earls of Crawford, held the cure in the middle of the sixteenth century, immediately after the Reformation. He was at same time minister of the churches of Forfar and Resteneth, his stipend for all the three being 200 merks, or £133 6s 8d Scots.

The Rev. John Ochterlony, who died in 1695, presented a silver communion cup to the parish in 1683. He was succeeded by his nephew, also Rev. John Ochterlony. He was a keen Jacobite, and an Episcopalian. In 1701 he was accused of withdrawing the people from the Presbyterian services. After being ejected he, in 1703, again took possession of the church, and was again ejected by a Justice Court. He intruded again in 1716, and was prosecuted before the Lords of Justiciary for "intruding into parish churches lesson-making, and praying for the Pretender," but, in respect of His Majesty's Act of Grace, the Solicitor-General deserted the diet. He kept possession of the poor's box, &c., until 1722, when the Kirk-Session got it. He remained in the parish, and continued to hold meetings of his co-religionists in his house of Flemington. After leaving he was consecrated Bishop of Brechin, and died in Dundee in 1742.

Aldbar was originally a distinct parish. The church, which was a rectory in the diocese of St Andrews, was dedicated by David, Bishop of that See, in 1243. In the old taxation it was rated at 14 merks. In the seventeenth

century the parish was suppressed, and divided between the parishes of Aberlemno and Brechin. The only recorded rector of Aldbar was Nicholas of Greyndaw, about the year 1429. Aldbar is in Gaelic *Alt-barr*, a high burn.

At the founding of the College of Methven, in 1433, Walter Stewart, Earl of Athole, granted the church of Aldbar to the College, and the Provost of Methven was thereafter rector of Aldbar. After the Reformation the Presbyterian minister of Methven called himself Provost of Methven and Chaplain of Aldbar, and he drew the teinds until the suppression of the parish.

Until the recent abolition of patronage in the Church of Scotland the patronage of the church of Aberlemno was alternately exercised by the Crown, and by Snythe of Methven, the latter coming in room of the Provost and Canons of Methven.

The name of this parish signifies *at the mouth* of the Lemno, but although it may have been appropriate when part of the estate of Finhaven, close by the south bank of that stream, formed part of the parish, it is not so now, as that section of the original parish was long ago annexed to Oathlaw.

Aberlemno is bounded on the north by Tannadice and Careston, from which it is separated by the South Esk, on the north-east and east by Brechin, on the south-east by Guthrie, and on the south and west by Rescobie. The parish is about five miles east from Forfar, six miles west from Brechin, and twelve miles from the ocean at Montrose. It is of an irregular shape, with outlying spurs, about six miles by five miles in extreme length and breadth, and about sixteen square miles in extent.

The head of the Lemno is a spring on the south-west corner of the parish, but it soon enters Oathlaw, through which it flows the remainder of its course. The Henwell burn, a small stream, runs through the centre of the parish, passing close by the parish church, and falls into the South Esk, shortly after running through the grounds around Melgund Castle. The Loch of Balgavies is on the southern border of the parish. A large portion of the land is hilly, and near the summits bleak and covered with heath, furze, and broom, but the lower and level ground is fertile, well cultivated by an intelligent tenantry, and produces good crops. Cattle are reared extensively and profitably. The low lands on the banks of the Esk are, like many other districts in the county, liable to inundation when the river is in high flood after heavy rains.

The site of an ancient church is still visible close to where the Lemno debouches into the Esk, and this may have been the ancient church of the

parish, as it accords better with its name. The present church was erected in 1722, partly on the walls of the ancient Romish church, but it is not very conveniently placed, being near the north-west side of the parish. The building is plain, but moderately comfortable within, and it is surmounted with a small belfry. The manse stands immediately to the east of the church, surrounded by its garden, shrubbery, and trees. Both church and manse stand a little to the north of the Henwell burn.

A Free Church and manse were erected a little to the south-west of the parish church shortly after the Disruption, and the two establishments appear to be quite sufficient for the spiritual wants of the people.

The hills in the parish rise to a considerable altitude, Turin, the highest, being about 800 feet above the level of the sea, and 600 feet above the neighbouring lakes of Rescobie and Balgavies. Many stones, the ruins of an ancient stronghold, called Camp Castle, lie on the top of Turin Hill. The view from the summit is extensive, varied, beautiful, and grand. The boundary line between this parish and Rescobie passes along the summit of the hill.

Turin is the diminutive of Tur, a castle, and signifies a little castle. It probably was so called to distinguish it from the royal castle, which stood in the vicinity of the hill, within which Donald Bane was confined by his nephew, King Edgar. The Lindsays are reputed to have taken the castle on the hill by force from the proprietor, supposed to have been named Kemp. Around Turin Hill and house, about Balgavies, and especially around Aldbar, there are several plantations and much well grown wood, which clothe and beautify the district.

Aberlemno is rich in antiquities. Cairns are found in several parts of the parish, out of which, as well as in other places, rude stone coffins or cists have been dug. Some of these appear to have been constructed in haste as if the sorrowing people were afraid of being interrupted in the performance of the last sad offices to their slain friends and companions in arms. In a tumulus on Carsegownie a stone coffin was found with an urn in it, and around were many others, but of ruder construction, showing that in death as in life the chieftain was surrounded by his clansmen. Who that chieftain was, or when he and his followers fell, is all unknown, but, having fallen in a common cause, they were buried in a common grave.

In a small cairn or hillock at Pitkenney, about a mile south-east of the church, a cist, on being opened, was found to contain a clay urn, around which many beads of jet or cannel coal lay scattered, more than a hundred of which

were collected. Four of these were square, and two triangular, the others being oblong, and pierced laterally. The square pieces were each pierced with four holes, also laterally, and the triangular pieces obliquely. The square and triangular pieces have a dotted ornament resembling a lace pattern on one side. These beads form a complete necklace. They are in possession of the proprietor of Aldbar, on whose estate they were discovered. The following lines, altered to suit the find above referred to, will not be deemed inappropriate to follow the above paragraph :—

That which on earth is the frailest,  
 Time with his scythe often misses ;  
 Sweeping a city away  
 Leaving unbroken a mirror.  
 Who does not often exclaim,  
 As he follows the steps of the Mower,  
 Strength—indeed thou art weak !  
 Weakness—indeed thou art strong !  
 Come, I will show you a tomb—  
 That of a fair Caledonian ;  
 In it lie a female's remains,  
 Crumbling away into dust.  
 Here are the beads of a necklace,  
 Beside what once was the wearer.  
 Centuries thirty or forty  
 Unused has it lain by the owner.  
 Gone is the race she belonged to,  
 Extinct is the language she uttered ;  
 Unknown are the laws she lived under,  
 Dead is the creed she believed in ;  
 Yet her ephemeral presence  
 Hath left us a tangible vestige.  
 Empires leave but a name,  
 That which endures is a necklace.  
 Doubtless her clothing was rustic,  
 Yet to her kindred 'twas pleasing ;  
 Drest in the garb of the period,  
 By men she was flatter'd and courted.  
 Necklace, thou potent enchanter !  
 Come to the aid of my fancy,  
 Clothe her again in the body,  
 As when she dwelt 'mong her people.  
 Youth to her fair frame restore,  
 Beauty bestow on her features ;

Drest in her ancient apparel,  
 Endow her with life and with action.  
 Shape hath she taken already,  
 Clear and distinct is the phantom,  
 More beauteous perhaps than in life ;  
 Fancy makes plain features seem pretty.  
 Her voice to my ear sounds quite faint,  
 As if the words came from a distance ;  
 Simple and plaintive its tones,  
 As that of an artless young maiden.  
 Why does she pause in her dressing ?  
 The necklace, how listless she holds it !  
 And wistfully gazing around her,  
 Seems lost in dense mazes of thought.  
 Tell me thy story, sweet maiden,  
 Tell me about the long past,  
 When you, in your youth, in your beauty,  
 Sent a thrill through the heart of your brave.  
 See ! on the lips of the fair one,  
 A word of emotion is trembling—  
 The phantom has vanished from sight,  
 Nought but dust and the necklace remain.

The Pitkenney necklace was, until recently, the most complete of any found in Scotland, but a short time ago a finer one was found in the parish of Tealing. A little west of the Castle of Melgund are three very large tumuli, under which a numerous host had been laid, showing that large armies had been engaged there, and the slaughter terrible.

The sculptured stones, for which the parish is famous, are described in the chapter on antiquities ; but the following account of them, though to some extent a repetition, will, it is hoped, not be considered out of place here. They are objects of peculiar interest. Although hitherto all but unintelligible to the most learned antiquarians, there can be little doubt they were erected to commemorate the fall of some great leaders of the ensanguined hosts which fought so fiercely in this district.

One of the most perfect of these cross slab memorials is in the churchyard. It is about six feet high above the surface of the ground, into which it is deeply sunk, part of the sculptures being now hidden from sight. On the obverse there is a curious cross in bold relievo, and entirely covered with flowered ornaments. On the reverse, towards the upper part of the stone, is another flowered device, having no obvious meaning, it being apparently in-

tended for ornament only. Beneath it there are some figures of men on horseback, armed *cap-a-pie*, with helmets. Two of these seem to be flying, but a third appears as if he were stopt in his flight by three men on foot, the first of whom bears in his hand a weapon of a round form, the second has the same sort of weapon in his left hand, and in his right a spear, which he is pointing at the man on horseback. The third figure is nearly obliterated. Below these there are two other equestrian figures, one of whom holds a baton in his right hand, while the other appears to be in the attitude of encountering him.

Another of the monumental stones stands on the side of the highway, about a hundred yards to the north of the church. It is about 10 feet in height, ornamented on one side with a cross, richly carved, and with two female figures in the garb and attitude of mourning. The other side is sculptured, in *relievo*, with men, some on horseback, and others on foot, intermingled with dogs.

Near to this stone are two smaller stones, which also have been ornamented, but the hand of time has greatly defaced them. The nearest of the two to the large stone last described stands about 120 feet eastward, and is 7 feet high; the other is about 60 feet farther to the eastward, and about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet in height above the surface of the ground. These two stones have only been wrought on the side facing the north, the other side and edges being unhewn. The large stone is in the wall or south side of the public road, and the other two are in the field, and a few feet off the road.

A stone of a somewhat similar appearance to those above described, and from the style of its sculptures, evidently belonging to the same era of Scottish art, is at present in the vestibule of the Castle of Aldbar, having been brought thither from the ruins of a contiguous ancient chapel. It belongs, however, to an entirely different class of subjects, and is thus described by Pinkerton—“It is well known that there exists in various parts of Scotland, but chiefly on the east side, and north of the river Tay, singular erect stones, generally with crosses on one side, and upon the other sculptures, not ill executed for a barbarous age. Three or four are found at Aberlemno. That at the chapel of Aldbar is singular, as, instead of horsemen and spears, there are two persons sitting, probably religious, and beneath them, a man seemingly tearing out a lion's tongue—perhaps Samson, and opposite to him a curious figure of an antique harp, and under these a man on horseback, a lamb, and other animals.” It is most probable that this was either an altar piece, or that it was intended in some way to ornament the sacred edifice whence it was taken. The subject

is evidently a scriptural one, although, from the introduction of the harp, it is more probable that it was David, and not Samson, whom the sculptor designed to represent as achieving his victory over the lion or the bear.

From the peculiar symbols and other carvings upon the stones it is probable that the locality was an early seat of Christianity, and also a place of considerable population in times long before the district was created a thanedom. Mr Joseph Anderson, in the second of the Rhind lectures, 8th October, 1880, gave a graphic and interesting account of the sculptured stones at St Vigean, Aberlemno, and Meigle. The old church of St Vigean was built in the twelfth century, perhaps in the reign of David I., about 750 years ago. Before that time the Celtic race, the sculptors of these, to us, mysterious stones, who for long ages possessed Angus, had been driven from their ancient home by the Saxons (so called from the short sword they carried), or other Teutons from England or Continental Europe. These intruders were ignorant of the manners and customs of the Celtic or Pictish race they had supplanted. The sculptured stones, though full of information, and replete with cherished lore to the people who had reared them, were meaningless to the new comers, and therefore so valueless that the builders utilized many of them by putting them in the new buildings they erected, instead of common rubble.

It was but the other day when some of the masons, in building the new church of Meigle, were guilty of the same crime with some of the valuable sculptured stones there, having broken them and built the pieces into the wall. Some of the figures on the stones display much taste in drawing, and skill in execution; and the Celtic tracery and ornamentation, from its intricacy and harmony, is extremely beautiful, and equal to anything produced by even skilled workmen of the present day.

The Annals of Ulster make mention of a battle which was fought in this parish in the year 697, and say that "Conquar MacEcha M'Maldwin, and Aod, the tall king of Daleraid," were slain. Scottish history does not mention this battle, and local tradition is entirely silent on the subject.

It is related that in the time of King Malcolm II. (1012) a large body of Danes landed in Angus. They were divided into three parties, one of which is said to have landed at Montrose, another at Lunan Bay, and the third at Barry. They were attacked by Malcolm and totally defeated; their reputed leader Camus, slain at Camuston, and the fugitives pursued to Aberlemno. Here they are said to have made a stand, but were again defeated, and very many of the Northmen killed, and buried in some of the mounds which abound

in the district. Local tradition ascribes the sculptured stones in this parish to have been erected as memorials of that sanguinary fight.

A short distance eastward from the church of Aberlemno there is a hill designed the *Hill of Angus*. It was probably the place of rendezvous for the men of Angus when the country was infested with the Danes and other Northmen, and suffered much from their predatory incursions into the interior of the county, one of which we have just mentioned.

Aberlemno was a thanedom at an early period. King Robert I. granted to William Blount charter of ane bounding infeftment of the thannage of Aberlennoche. In the 18th year of the reign of the Bruce he got another charter from the King "of the maines of Aberlennoche, bounding."

Several of the small properties in this parish have been united in one proprietor, and again disunited more than once. This necessarily leads to repetitions in giving their proprietary history, but we shall repeat as little as possible, and only when it is absolutely required to make the progress of the transfers clear.

The lands of Taliquhandelane appear to have formed part of the lands belonging to the Priory of Resteneth, for which the Prior received an annual payment of v. s. The first charter mention of it with which we have met is in the time of King David II. That sovereign granted a charter to Ade Chiehariste of the lands of Balreny, Tolcandalantum, in the thanedom of Abrelenno. King Robert III. granted a charter to Thomas Eshington (Dishington) of the lands of Tulliwheland, and other lands in the parish of Aberlemno. Tulliwhanland, it is said in *Forfarshire Illustrated*, subsequently became the property of the Cathedral of Brechin, and the Bishops had a rural residence upon it, which has long been demolished, and the site is now unknown. We have not found any other evidence of this. The Cummings were proprietors of the Kirkton of Aberlemno for some time, but we have not learned when they acquired the property, nor when they parted with it. On 9th February, 1628, John Cumming of Kirkton of Aberlemno, and Margaret Scrymgeour, his spouse, had charter of concession from George, Viscount Duplin, and John, Earl of Kinghorne, of an annual from the lands of Haugh and several others belonging to them in the parish of Tannadice, of an annual redditu during their lives, and John Cumyng, their son, in heritage.—*Reg. Eps. Brech. II.*, p. 244. The Ogilvies had acquired the lands of Kirkton, probably from the Cummings. On 28th August, 1657, Thomas Ogilvie of Carsebank, as heir of his father, Thomas Ogilvie, was retoured (No. 360) in the lands of Kirkton of Aberlemno, E. £5 Scots of feu duty.

The lands of Kirkton, Tillywhanland, and Craiksfold, were united in the family of Thornton, a Bailie of Forfar. On 13th September, 1681, Janet, Agnes, and Isabella Thornton, heirs portioners of Charles Thornton, one of the Bailies of Forfar, their father, were retoured (No. 486) in an annual payment of £102 from the lands of Tilliequhanland, Craiksfauld, and Kirkton of Aberlemno. These lands appear to have continued in the Thorntons for some time. Ochterlony says—"Tilliequhadline belonged to the ancient name of Thorntonne of that ilk." They had also been proprietors of Craiksfold and Kirkton, and the borrowers of the money from the Bailie of Forfar of their name, to whose daughters the interest was payable.

On 27th January, 1693, Joan Doig, heiress of Master David Doig, son of the late David Doig of Reswallie, was retoured (No. 524) in an annual redditu of £18 from the lands of Kirkton of Aberlemno, belonging to John Thornton. The Thorntons must have disposed of their interest in these lands before the end of the seventeenth century.

On 30th October, 1695, Master Patrick Lyon of Carse, heir of his father, Lord Patrick Lyon of Carse, a Senator of the College of Justice, was retoured (No. 537) in the lands of Craiksfoulds and Henwellburne; town and lands of Kirkton of Aberlemno, with the mill and mill lands of the same.

The lands of Tillywhanland, the Kirkton of Aberlemno, and Henwellburn, were acquired by William Fernie, who remained in possession for some time. He died without leaving male heirs. In 1805 these lands passed to Dr George Buist, Professor of Church History in the University of St Andrews, who married the only daughter and heiress of her deceased father, William Fernie.

Patrick Hunter Thoms, banker, and who was for six years Provost of Dundee, purchased the lands of Tillywhanland and Kirkton of Aberlemno in 1845. He subsequently purchased the adjoining lands of Craiksfold, thus re-uniting these properties in one proprietor, as they had been more than once before.

Mr Thoms, the proprietor of the Kirkton of Aberlemno, and other lands adjoining thereto, now calls his estate by its ancient name of Aberlemno, and he is designed Patrick Hunter Thoms of Aberlemno. He is the eldest son of George Thoms, who was a merchant and a magistrate of Dundee. In 1830 he married Grace, daughter of Thomas Watt of Denmiln in Fife, by whom he had two sons, George Hunter Thoms, Advocate, and Sheriff of Caithness, Orkney, and Shetland; Thomas, who resides in Dundee; and a daughter, Grace, married to John Anderson, M.D., Professor of Comparative Anatomy and Natural History in the College of Calcutta, Bengal.

Mr Thoms is a Justice of Peace, and a Deputy-Lieutenant of the County of Forfar, and for many years he has taken a leading interest in the business of the county. There is no mansion on either Aberlemno or Craiksfauld, but the farm houses are good and commodious. The estate is pleasantly situated, and in a beautiful district of Forfarshire.

The original property of the Cramonds was Over Cramond and Craigbar, in the county of Edinburgh. This property was held off the Knights of Jerusalem, from whom the Cramonds acquired it at an early period. It may have been so named from *Caer Amon*, the fort of the river Almond. William of Cramond was Clerk of the King's Wardrobe in 1278. He swore fealty to King Edward I. at Berwick-on-Tweed in 1296.

Laurence of Cramond, of the County of Forfar, did homage to that King, but it is not known what lands he owned in Angus. The Cramonds acquired Aldbar, Melgund, and Kintrockat at an early period, but we have not ascertained when they became proprietors. It had been before the year 1442, as in that year Cramond of Aldbar sold portions of the land of Aldbar to Annand of Melgund, which were called South Melgund. On 9th December, 1447, Alexander Cramond of South Melgund and Aldbar had a charter of an annual reddito from the Bishop of Brechin. Three years later, 1450, Alexander Cramond, Lord of Melgund, is a witness. The chiefs of the race, and the younger branch of Aldbar, had considerable intercourse about that time. Alexander Cramond of that Ilk is mentioned 2d June, 1446, and 24th July, 1447, and John Cramond of that Ilk is a witness in 1450.

It is probable that a family named Greenlaw may have owned Aldbar for a short time before it was acquired by the Cramonds, as Nicholas de Greynlaw de Aldbar is one of the witnesses to an instrument of donation of the lands of Cortachy by Walter Stewart, Palatine of Stratherne, &c., on 22d May, 1429; but this is the only notice of him which we have seen.

The Annands and the Cramonds were each proprietors of portions of Aldbar and Melgund at one time, and the Cramonds and Strachans, at a later period, each owned a portion of Aldbar at the same time. It is mentioned in the Hist. of the Carnegies, p. 23, that in 1509 the Strachans were part proprietors of Aldbar, and the Cramonds were then in possession. A portion may have been sold to the Strachans.

On 22d June, 1497, Alexander or Sir Alexander Cramond is designed of Aldbar. In 1514 James Cramond, son and heir of Sir Alexander Cramond of Aldbar, Knight, had sasine of the lands of Aldbar, Woodend, South Melgund,

Blaberhill, half the lands of Balnakeith, with the mill and multures of the same. A considerable part of the estate had been alienated prior to this retour, perhaps to the Strachans. James Cramond of Aldbar was one of the assize at a retour in 1519. (Reg. de Pan., p. 293.)

In 1541 the original lands of the Cramonds were sold by James Cramond of Aldbar to William Adamson of Craigerook. Prior to this time the parent stem of the Cramonds had become extinct, and the Aldbar branch was now the main line of the family. On 23d February, 1552-3, James Cramond of Aldbar is mentioned. On 24th July, 1555, Robert Cramond, heir of his father, William Cramond of Aldbar, was retoured in the lauds of Aldbar. In 1576 James Cramond was served heir to his father, Robert Cramond, in the lands and barony of Aldbar.

About 1568 Cramond's property became escheat by his being denounced a rebel, and, as appears by a royal letter, dated at Stirling, 7th March of that year, George Wishart received a gift of all the goods which belonged to Cramond.

On 10th March, 1570, Robert Cramond, fiar of Aldbar, gave Sir David Graham of Fintry charter of the fourth part of the dominical lands and manor of Aldbar. It had been granted in security of money borrowed. The charter is dated at Dundee. James Cramond, son of Robert, sold the right of redemption to John, Lord Glamis, Chancellor, to whom Sir David Graham grants a discharge for a sum of five hundred merks, and for one hundred pounds borrowed by the said Robert from Sir David. This discharge was granted at Mains, 1st June, 1577. Lord Glamis got from James Cramond, the same year, a charter of the lands and barony of Aldbar. It included the forest of Killockschaw, with the forest seat of same, common in Montreathmont Moor, &c.

Lord Glamis gave Aldbar to his second son, Sir Thomas Lyon, who was at one time Lord Treasurer of Scotland. It was he who, in 1582, when James VI. wept because he was detained in Ruthven House, said "It is better that bairns should weep than bearded men." Sir Thomas acquired lands in several other parishes in Angus. On his death his son succeeded to Aldbar, &c. On 6th August, 1608, John Lyon of Aldbar, son and heir of Sir Thomas Lyon of Aldbar, was retoured in the lands and barony of Melgund, with the dominical lands of Aldbar; with cruives and salmon fishings over the South Esk; lands of Clatterbene, half lands of Balnacaith, lands of Blaberhill, Woodend, Ballathslaw, and forest outwith same; lands of South Melgund, with

commonty in the moor of Montreatlmont, A. E. £6, N. E. £24. Lands and barony of Tannadice, A. E. £20, N. E. £80; lands of Stannoquhil. He died childless, and the property reverted to the Earl of Kinghorne.

The Earl gave his second son, Hon. James Lyon, the barony of Aldbar, but on his death it returned to the family. His mother, Anna, Countess of Kinghorne, and John, Earl of Kinghorne, his brother, had a charter of the barony of Aldbar, 8th August, 1617. James Lyon of Aldbar was in possession in 1639-1641. On 6th May, 1642, John, Earl of Kinghorne, heir male of conquest of James Lyon of Aldbar, his immediate younger brother, was retoured in Aldbar and other lands. On 15th June, 1648, Earl Patrick was retoured in Aldbar and many other lands. On 18th August, 1659, Anna Hamilton, heir of Alexander, son of Alexander Hamilton, was retoured in these lands. This family had probably sold the estate to a cadet of the noble house of Sinclair, as it is subsequently found in their possession, but they did not keep it long.

The knightly family of Young, who owned Easter Seaton, in St Vigeans, for several generations, as will be related in the account of that parish, sold that estate and other lands in 1670, and Peter Young, then the chief of the family, bought part of Aldbar from Sir James Sinclair same year. In 1678 the Youngs purchased from Sir James another portion of that estate.

Robert Young succeeded his father in Aldbar. His eldest son David, in 1705, married the eldest daughter of Fotheringham of Powrie, when his father conveyed the estate of Aldbar to them in fee, reserving to himself the liferent. The famous Ruddiman was tutor of David, and both pupil and preceptor were pleased with each other. David Young died in 1743, and was succeeded in Aldbar by his eldest son,

Robert Young, who did not retain the property long, having sold the estate to William Chalmers of Hazelhead, in Aberdeenshire.

The history of the knightly family of Young of Easter Seaton, then of Aldbar, has an air of romance about it, and it is so interesting that we propose to give it at some length.

John Young, born in 1497, was a merchant burghess of Edinburgh, and also of Dundee. His ancestral history we do not know, but he had been respectably connected. Wynton mentions "William Young of Ochterlony" among the killed of the Ogilvy party in 1392, in "That duleful Daiverk at Gasklune." He married Margaret, daughter of Scrymgeour of Glaswell, and sister to Henry Scrymgeour, Professor of Philosophy, then of Civil Law, at Geneva. A sister

of Margaret's was married to the father of Master James Melvil. John Young died at Dundee, 31st July, 1583, in the 86th year of his age. His surviving children were—

John, Provost of the Collegiate Church of Dysart.

Peter, afterwards Sir Peter.

Alexander, Usher of the Privy Chamber to King James VI. He died 29th September, 1603, without issue.

Isabella and Joanna. His other children died young, except Henry, killed in Schonen, in the service of the King of Sweden.

Peter Young was born 15th August, 1544. He and his brother Alexander were educated under the care of their maternal uncle Henry, but their more immediate teacher was Theodore Beza. On 4th January, 1569, Peter was appointed, on the recommendation of the Earl (Regent) Moray, assistant Preceptor to James VI., and shortly after became, along with George Buchanan, a pensioner of Queen Elizabeth, the one receiving £100, and the other £30 sterling yearly.

After the King became of age Peter was made Almoner, which office he retained till his death. He was employed in various embassies, was one of the Octavians, a member of the Queen's (Anne of Denmark) Council, and was engaged in various matters relating to religion and the Universities. He received his share of Church lands, and also bought largely. His residence, and the estate whence he took his designation, was Easter Seaton, to the east of Arbroath and part of the Abbey lands.

Sir Peter Young was knighted by the King at Whitehall on 19th February, 1605, and had at the same time a grant of a pension of £300 sterling per annum. On 4th February, 1577, he married Elizabeth Gib, a daughter or grand-daughter of Robert Gib, the celebrated Jester or Fool of King James V., who was a good example of the proverb that "it takes a wise man to make a good fool." Robert Gib became laird of Carruber, and his descendants remained long about the Court, several of them having been knighted.

Sir Peter Young had by his first wife, Marie, born 1st June, 1579, married to John Douglas of Tilliquhillie.

James, knighted by the King at his baptism, and made Gentleman of the Bedchamber.

Henry, born 10th June, 1580, a twin with James.

Margaret, born 14th November, 1581. Married to David Lindsay of Kinnettes.

Peter and Robert, twins, born 1st July, 1583.

Peter was a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King Charles I., was in the suite of the Earl Spencer on a special mission to invest Gustavus Adolphus with the Order of the Garter, and was knighted by that monarch on 26th September, 1627. The original Patent is in possession of Mr Francis Aberdeen of Keithock, who kindly supplied the author with many of the particulars for this account of the Youngs.

Robert travelled as tutor to some noblemen, and died at Weston 17th March, 1620, on his return from the Holy Land, and while writing his travels.

Patrick, born 29th August, 1584, was a celebrated Greek scholar; librarian to Prince Henry, and to Charles I.; Rector of two livings; a Prebendary, and Treasurer of St Paul's. He died 7th September, 1652, leaving two daughters. Elizabeth, married to John Attwood, and Sarah, married to Sir Samuel Bower, Knight.

John, born 25th June, 1585. Was Dean of Winchester, and chaplain to King James I. of England. He had travelled with the Lord Warton's sons. Dean Young acquired considerable property in Fife, and founded a school at St Andrews. He left his estates to his nephew, Peter Young of Seaton, and died in 1654 or 5.

Frederic and Joanna, twins, born 31st January, 1587. He died in 1609.

Michael, born 6th November, 1589, was educated at the charge of the King, and sent to Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge.

Ann, born 16th February, 1590. "And so God blessed me with a twelfth child, the other eleven still living," writes Sir Peter.

Sir Peter's first wife, Elizabeth Gib, died at Leith, 10th May, 1595, and on 6th May, 1596, he married for his second wife Dame Janet Murray, Lady Torphichen, widow of the first temporal lord of that title, and daughter of Murray of Polmaise. She died in November of that year. By Marjory Nairn, daughter of Nairn of Sandfurde, his third wife, he had—

Euphemia, born 20th April, 1601, married to Sir David Ogilvy of Clova.

Elizabeth, born 11th February, 1603.

Nicola, born 5th July, 1604, married to David Boswall of Balmuto.

Arabella, born 18th December, 1608, married to John Swingston, younger of Dunnypace.

Sir Peter Young outlived his pupil, James VI., and dying at his house of Easter Seaton on the 7th January, 1628, was buried at the parish church of St Vigeans, where his monument is still extant.

He was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir James Young, Knight, designed of Invercighty, who had a grant of a thousand acres land in the county of Longford, Ireland. He married, first, Isobel, a daughter of David Arbuthnott of Findourie, by whom he had two sons—Charles, who died —

Peter, who succeeded him in his estates in Scotland.

Margaret, married to Francis Duguid of Auchinhuif.

Sir Peter married, secondly, Jeannie Stewart, by whom he had a daughter, Ann, married to George Seattone, eldest son of William Seattone of Mynnoris, Aberdeenshire. Dame Jeannie Stewart married for her second husband Frederic Lyon of Brighton. Sir Peter died before 25th May, 1650.

Several families of Young in the north of Ireland claim descent from Sir James Young, and this may be, but it is quite certain that they are not descended from the Youngs of Aldbar, as they also claim to be. They can only be a collateral branch of the family.

Peter Young of Seaton married Isobell, a daughter of Ochterlony of Wester Seaton, and had

Robert, who succeeded him.

Margaret, married in 1659 to Sir John Forbes of Craigievar, Bart. Her dowry was £8000 Scots.

A daughter, married to Guthrie of Westhall, from whom are descended the Guthries of Craigie; the late Major John Guthrie and his brothers, and others of the name.

Peter Young sold Easter Seaton and other lands, and purchased part of the estate of Aldbar, as already mentioned.

Robert Young succeeded on the death of his father. He married Anna, daughter of Sir William Graham of Claverhouse, by whom he had,

David, his heir.

Anna, married to James Barelay, younger of Balmakewan, Advocate, in February, 1707.

Cecilia, married to George Leith of Overhall.

Elizabeth, married to John Turnbull, younger of Stracathro. And perhaps others.

David Young, who succeeded his father, had for his tutor the celebrated Thomas Ruddiman. In 1705 he married Marjory, eldest daughter of Fotheringham of Powrie, by whom he had—Robert, his heir, and at least one other son. Anna, married to Robert Ochterlony, and apparently other daughters.

Robert Young succeeded his father in 1743, and sold Aldbar to William

Chalmers. He and his brothers and sisters, except Anna, died without issue. She was served heir to her grandfather, Robert Young, 13th December, 1768. Her son, John Ochterlony, sold Kintrockat. He married Mary Ruputa Skinner, and by her had Robert Alexander, who died unmarried, and daughters.

The family of Chalmers of Aldbar can trace back their pedigree for considerably more than five centuries, if not to the time of King Alexander the First (1106-24). The writer of "A View of the Diocese of Aberdeen" says Chalmers of Balnacraig has a charter from Alexander I. It is certain that David II. granted to William Chalmer a charter of the lands of Thanestoun and Foullertoun (Rob. In. to Ch. 38-17), which were sold by Alex. Chalmer of Balnacraig, in 1535, to Henry Forbes of Thanistoun.

The lands of Balnacraig and others were given by Thomas Ranulph, Earl of Moray and Lord of the Valeys, of Annandale and Man, to Sir James Garvyhaugh, which grant was confirmed by the Earl of Fife. These charters are without date. On 8th August, 1357, Andrew Garviehaugh of Caskieben granted charter of these lands, which he had from his predecessor, Sir James, to Robert de Camera (Chalmers), and to Helen, his wife (who was aunt, or father's sister, to said Andrew) and his heirs, for payment of the old reddendos, and of a pair of white gloves at the house of Caskieben. This charter was confirmed by a charter from Isabella Ranuffh, heir (relict?) of the Earl of Moray, who was killed at the battle of Durham, 1346 (Neville's Cross), when David II. was made prisoner. The confirmation charter is dated at Edinburgh, the 20th July, 1361.

On 22d May, 1543, Alexander Chalmers of Balnacraig entered into a bond of man-rent to George, Earl of Errol, Lord Hay and Constable of Scotland. On the back of the bond is confirmation by the Earl to the said Alexander of half of Erdlethein. In March, 1592, Alexander Chalmers signed bond anent religion at Aberdeen. In the Miscellanea Aldbarensia there is a complete genealogical account of the family from 1357 to the present time.

In 1765 Patrick Chalmers succeeded to the estate of Aldbar, on the death of his father, William. He was an advocate, and held the office of Sheriff of the County of Angus from 1769 to 1807. He died in February, 1824, when the property came into possession of his only son, Patrick, who was born at Aldbar on the 19th January, 1777. He was for many years a merchant in London, and was the founder of the present firm of Chalmers, Guthrie, & Co., of Idol Lane, in that city. He married, in 1801, Frances Inglis, eldest

daughter of John Inglis, merchant in London, and a Director of the East India Company. He died at Aldbar Castle on the 8th December, 1826, when his eldest son,

Patrick, born at Aldbar on 31st October, 1802, succeeded to the estate of Aldbar. After finishing his studies at Oxford, he joined the 3d Dragoon Guards, and rose to a captaincy. On the death of his father he retired from the army, and took up his residence on his estate, to the improvement of which, and in other labours congenial to his taste, he devoted himself. He was elected to represent the Angus Burghs in Parliament in 1835, 1837, and 1841, but ill health compelled him to resign his seat in 1842, to the regret of his constituents. Patrick Chalmers was a zealous and learned antiquarian, and he edited a volume on "The Ancient Sculptured Stones of Angus," a work which did him great honour. It was the means of directing more attention to the study of these remains of antiquity, which are to some extent peculiar to Scotland, and of which Angus possesses so many interesting specimens. Failing health induced him to visit the Continent for a milder climate in the spring of 1854, but he died at Rome on 23d June of that year. His remains were brought home, and interred in the Old Kirkyard of Aldbar.

John Inglis Chalmers came into possession of the estate of Aldbar on the death of his brother Patrick. On 13th February, 1838, he married Margaret, second daughter of John Bellingham Inglis of Verehills, county of Lanark, by whom he had issue. He was a J.P. and D.L. of Forfarshire, and died on 15th May, 1868.

Patrick Chalmers, the present proprietor, born 1841, succeeded to the fine property of Aldbar on the death of his father. In 1871 he married Ellen Maria, second surviving daughter of the Rev. J. Oldham, by whom he has a son, Patrick Reginald, born 1872, and other issue. He was a Lieutenant in the 59th Regiment, and is a Justice of Peace and Deputy-Lieutenant of the county of Forfar.

The oldest portion of the Castle of Aldbar was built by Sir Thomas Lyon towards the close of the sixteenth century, and it is an excellent specimen of the Scottish baronial architecture of the period when it was erected. The tower is ornamented with the armorial bearings of the noble house of Lyon, of which Sir Thomas was a distinguished member.

The Castle stands on a picturesque site, near the brink of a precipitous cliff, far below which, in a romantic den, a small stream murmurs and sings on its journey onward to the South Esk. There is a pretty waterfall in the

vicinity of the Castle. The grounds are laid out with much taste, and adorned with pretty flower terraces, balustraded walls, beautiful shrubbery, and many noble trees. The finely-clothed sides of the ravine and the cascade give variety and beauty to the grand scene around the Castle.

The Castle of Aldbar was once a place of considerable strength. The alterations and additions made upon it by a late proprietor, Patrick Chalmers, were done so judiciously that the appearance of the ancient stronghold was quite changed. He divested it of its feudal character, and instead of being a gloomy fortalice, reared for safety rather than comfort, it is now a very handsome, indeed elegant, modern mansion of noble proportions, retaining the while its castellated appearance, and the character of a grand old baronial keep.

The old chapel, long ruinous, has been restored, the portions of the walls that were standing being repaired, and the old stones used, as far as possible, in the renewed chapel. The restoration was made by the father of the present proprietor, in accordance with an intention of his deceased brother, and of a plan approved of by him. The chapel, with its old graveyard, is in the bottom of the Den of Aldbar, in a secluded spot, surrounded by magnificent sylvan foliage, and an undergrowth of suitable evergreen shrubs. The den is here nearly one hundred and fifty feet in depth. The steep sides of the den and the umbrageous foliage shut out the sunshine, and make the chapel and its precincts a quiet retired spot, most suitable for meditation by the living, and as a last resting place for the dead.

ARMS OF CHALMERS OF ALDEAR.—*Arms*—Argent, a demi-lion, rampant, issuing out of a fesse, gules, with a fleur-de-lis, in base, of the last. *Crest*—An eagle rising, proper. *Motto*—Spero.

Every one, male and female, young and old, loves Robin. Tales of this sprightly chorister are interwoven with our youthful recollections, and as we grow up the sight or the sound of Robin Redbreast recalls pleasant scenes and dispels present sorrow. The boy or girl who would injure Robin would be boycotted by youthful associates. This well-known bird is deservedly loved for several reasons. His praise is sung in nursery rhymes which we are taught in childhood, and never forget. His bright colours and lively actions attract our attention in youth, and we grow up friends of Robin. Though a soft-billed bird, he is not migratory, as most of them are. Robin stays with us throughout the year. His presence charms and his song cheers us in winter as in summer, he being a perennial chorister. He or she would be poor indeed

who did not put out a few crumbs to Robin when the ground is covered with snow.

The Robin is not a shy bird, and he is to be found where there are trees and shrubbery, be it close by the dwellings of men or far from them. Perhaps he loves best of all shrubbery and trees in a shaded den, through which murmurs a tiny rivulet. Robin is quite at home in the fine den of Aldbar. It is a place congenial to his taste. There he can seek out, and woo, and win his mate, cheer her with his lay of love during incubation, and rear their young without molestation.

The birds seek out their mates in March, and combats between males frequently occur at that season from rivalry. Even at other times he is a pugnacious bird, and fights his own species with great energy, often to the death. The Redbreast generally chooses a site for its nest not far from the ground, and frequently in curious places. Among ivy, in verdant banks, in a hollow scratched out on the ground, in an old wall, under a bank, or in a thick shrub. One built in a box in the corner of a garden toolhouse, into which we were going many times a day. We did not disturb the birds, and, familiarised with us, they exhibited no fear. The nest is formed of dry grass and withered leaves in front, lined with hairs and feathers. The eggs number from four or five to even eight, generally of a greyish white, spotted and freckled with reddish brown spots, but they differ much in the markings, even in the same nest.

The Robin sits close on its nest, and it does not fly directly to or from it. Its protective instinct for the safety of its precious treasures, eggs and young, is mimicry, and its nest is not easily discerned from the surrounding foliage. The birds abandon their young at an early age, but though not sufficiently fledged to enable them to fly, their instinct for self-preservation is marvellous.

The food of the Robin is worms and insects. If the worm be too large to swallow, it manages to get it pulled to pieces and devoured. In severe winters, when its usual food cannot be found, many birds perish. In the moulting season Robin keeps out of sight and is little seen, and he never sings at that period. The birds do not wander far from home; indeed they generally remain in the same locality unless compelled by hunger to go elsewhere in search of food.

The back of the male is a bright olive brown, and the breast, throat, chin, forehead, and round the eye red, with an orange tint, with a little blue-grey stripe round the red. The colouring of the female is the same as the male,

but the tints are much less bright than in the male, and not so handsome. The young birds differ greatly in the colour of their plumage from the old birds, but time assimilates them.

The call notes of the Robin differ with the season. In the breeding time it is a monotonously-given, piping, plaintive note, repeated frequently. At other times they ring forth, sharp and clear, as if from beside you; and on turning round quickly to see whence they come, you observe the bird on a branch immediately above you.

Of all the small singing birds in the country none has a song so plaintive and so rich as our own dear Robin. He begins his sweet lays very early in the morning, and pours them forth in tones so loud and clear as to delight the listener. Throughout the day, summer and winter, excepting during the moulting season, he sits on some perching-place, perhaps only a little over your head, and warbles his sweet melodious song. But the evenings are the times to hear him in his glory. Each bird then appears to have a perching place of its own, on which he will allow none to intrude. On it he sings his evening song in his loudest and clearest tones, the notes pouring forth so rapidly that his little throat swells with the exertion. Some of his notes are plaintive and saddening, others clear and cheery, but the song of the little chorister is withal so rich and so sweet that the listener is enraptured and spellbound. Sometimes two or more will sit on neighbouring perches. One will sing his clearest notes, then the other will try to excel him, each by turns trying to outdo the other, continuing the contest until the actors are unseen in the gloom. They then drop down into the underwood for the night.

The lands of Balbinny were in early times called "Balmany," "Balmannan," "Balramy," &c., and formed part of the extensive properties of the Valonii family. They were Normans, and came to England with William the Conqueror. Sir Philip de Valoniis had early found his way into Scotland, but the date of his arrival is not known. It had probably been a little before the reign of King William the Lion, or very shortly after he ascended the throne. He was one of the hostages sent to England for the payment of the ransom of the King, and in 1180 King William appointed him his Lord High Chamberlain, an office which he retained during the remainder of his life. He got a grant of the baronies of Panmure from the King.

On his death he was succeeded by his son, Sir William, in his high office, and in most of his properties. He appears to have left a daughter, Lora, who

was married to Henry de Baliol, who was grand uncle to King John Baliol. Among other properties brought to him by his wife were Balmannan and Panlathyn (Balbinny and Panlathy). These lands they exchanged for other lands with Peter de Maule and Christine his wife, daughter of Sir William de Valoniis.

After the death of Sir Peter, Lady Christine, his widow and Lady of Panmure, gave to John of Lydel a charter of Balbinny and Panlathy, shortly after 1254. In this charter she made two remarkable stipulations or limitations. He was debarred from selling either property to Monks or Jews, but he might dispose of them freely to any other party he pleased.

It is not known how long the Liddels retained Balbinny, but it was for a much shorter period than they held Panlathy. The next notice of the estate of Balbinny with which we have met is a charter by King David II., granted to Ade Chichariste, of the lands of Balveny, Tolecandalantum, in the thanedom of Abrelenno, in Vic. de Forfar.

King Robert III. granted to Thomas Eshington (Dishington) a charter of lands in the counties of Edinburgh, Fife, Kinross, and Forfar. The lands in this county comprised those of Balglassie, Balvany, Tulliwheland, with the common pasturage in the Moor Month, and the lands of Flemington. Thomas had probably been a brother of William of Dishington, who obtained a charter of Balglassie from the same monarch.

On 18th February, 1366, King David II. granted to Sir William Dishington a charter of the lands of Balmany, mill of Aberlenmach, land of Tolyqwoulach, and an annual rent out of Flemyngton, in the thanage of Aberlenmach. This Sir William had been knighted by the King. He was the eldest son of Sir William Dishington and the Princess Elizabeth, consequently the King's cousin. He was also the King's Architect, or Master Mason. Sir William is the reputed Architect or Master Mason of the campanile or Bell Tower in the City of Brechin.

About the year 1790 an antique gold ring was found while digging out the foundations for the house of Heathfield, on the north side of Hawkhill, Dundee. It is a massive ring of pure gold, ornamented by a finely engraved head, apparently of an old man, with a crown, and a mullet or star of five points on his breast. The ring is in possession of Mr Neish of Laws and Omachie, by whom it is highly prized. The ring is undoubtedly very old, but by whom it was worn and lost, or when, is unknown. There is a tradition that King David presented his architect, Sir William Dishington above mentioned, with

this ring, after he had finished the building of the old tower or steeple in Dundee, in testimony of his approbation of the work; and that Sir William lost it while at a boar hunt in the Sparrow-Muir, now called the Hawkhill. Another version carries back the date to the time of King William the Lion and David, Earl of Huntingdon, who is also accredited with building the tower, but both are only traditionary tales.

A considerable part of the parish of Aberlemno had been Crown property prior to the time of King Robert I., or had fallen to the Crown during his reign, or shortly thereafter. William of Dishington was a favourite with that monarch. In 1323 the King gave him a charter of the lands of Balglassie in this parish. The mill of Balglassie appears to have belonged to the Priory of Resteneth at an early period, and to have been let to a tenant, who paid the Prior xxiv. s. ij. d. yearly of rent for it.

The year after the death of the Bruce, 1330, Sir William married Elizabeth, the youngest sister of King Robert, and widow of Sir William Oliphant of Aberdalgy, and was therefore the uncle of King David II. By the Princess Elizabeth he had two sons, William and John.

The lands of Balglassie continued in possession of the Dishingtons until the reign of King Robert III., and perhaps for some time longer. Robert III. granted to William Dishington a charter of Balglassie in Vic. Forfar, and of lands in the shires of Edinburgh and Kinross. This William Dishington was probably a son or grandson of Sir William, King David's cousin and architect.

The lands of Balglassie and Balveny were acquired by the Carnegies in the sixteenth century. On 28th July, 1599, David Carnegie and his spouse Margaret, daughter of Sir David Lindsay of Edzell, received a charter of the lands of Balglassie and Balveny.

On 6th October, 1626, James Carnegie, heir of John Carnegie of Balmachie, his father, was retoured (No. 160) in the lands of Balveny and Balglassie, A.E. £4, N.E. £16. On 18th August, 1632, David Carnegie of Balmachie, heir of James Carnegie of Balmachie, his father, was retoured (No. 209) in the lands of Balveny and Balglassie, A.E. £6, N.E. £24.

These properties were, some time after the date of the last service to the heir, disposed of by the Carnegies to a family named Jenkyne. On 15th May, 1667, John Jenkyne of Balglassie, heir of his father, Alexander Jenkyne of Balglassie, was retoured (No. 428) in the lands of Balbiny and Balglassie.

Shortly after the date of the above service the lands of Balbiuny were acquired by the Pammure family. On 16th May, 1671, George, Earl of Pan-

mure, heir of his father, Earl George, was retoured (No. 449) in the lands of Balbanie. On 27th April, 1686, James, Earl of Pannure, was retoured (No. 501) in the lands of Balbanie as heir of his father, Earl George.

The lands of Balglassie may have passed from the Jenkynes to a branch of the Arbutnotts. Towards the end of the seventeenth or the beginning of the eighteenth century Thomas Arbutnott, M.D., of Montrose, was designed of Balglassie.

The estate of Balglassie afterwards came into the possession of James Craik, in whose hands it remained for some time. It was sold by him, or by his heirs, to Alexander Rickards, now of Balglassie, and of Woodlands, parish of St Vigeans, who is the present proprietor of both these properties.

The lands of Balbinny and Damside were acquired by George Jarron. After remaining in possession of these properties for some time he became bankrupt about the year 1830, and they had to be sold. Balbinny was purchased by William Morgan. He kept the estate for a short while, then sold it, and shortly thereafter died. The purchaser was David Milne, junior, who is the present proprietor of Balbinny. The lands of Damside were bought from Mr Jarron's creditors by William Smith, M.D., Forfar.

We have not obtained much information regarding the early proprietors of the lands of Balgavies. Ochterlony in his account of the shire, 1684-5, says, describing the parish of Aberlemno, "Balgaves, anciently belonging to the family of Ochterlony of that Ilk." This is an ancient race, and the name is peculiar to Angus. They owned various lands in the district in the beginning of the thirteenth century, and it is probable that Balgavies had been one of the properties which they disposed of prior to removing to the parish of Kingoldrum, before 1240.

According to a gravestone in the churchyard of Guthrie, members of the family of that name had been lairds of Balgavies at an early period. It is dated 1756, and the following lines are on the stone:—

" Here lyes an honest old race,  
Who in Balgavies land had a place  
Of residence, as may be seen,  
Full years three hundred and eighteen."

If the statement could be relied upon the Guthries had possessed Balgavies in the beginning of the fifteenth century, if not at even an earlier period.

On 5th June, 1543, Sir Simon Preston of Craigmillar, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, had a charter of the lands of Balgavies, to himself and Janet Beaton his wife.

Sir Walter Lindsay, fourth son of David Lindsay of Edzell, ninth Earl of Crawford, acquired Balgavies in or about 1571, we have not ascertained from whom, but it may have been from the Guthries. He took a prominent part in public affairs, was at one time a steady supporter of King James VI., and a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to that monarch, who had a high regard for him. Sir Walter was one of a company of young gentlemen who agreed to serve the King in his wars at their own charges.

Sir Walter afterwards became a convert to the Romish doctrines, and carried out his new faith with great zeal, as is generally the case with converts who change their religious belief, especially those who become Romanists. With the assistance of a Jesuit, whom he lodged in his Castle of Balgavies, he made converts of the Earls of Angus, Huntly, and Errol. The King was so enraged at his treason, for such proceedings were treason in those days, although now they would scarcely be looked upon as crimes, that in his journey from Dundee to the north, after the defeat of Argyll by Huntly at Glenlivet in 1593, he razed the Castle of Balgavies to the foundation, and the structure was never rebuilt. All that remains of the Castle are the foundations and some arches, surrounded by a few trees, and the ruins are interesting objects from the associations connected with them. The Castle had been surrounded with a moat, and was a place of some strength. Its ruins are within the grounds of Balgavies.

On 19th May, 1601, David Lindsay of Balcarras, heir of Master John Lindsay of Balcarras, rector of Menmuir, &c., was retoured (No. 20) in the lands and barony of Balgavies, comprehending Easter and Wester Balgavies; lands of Hilton of Guthrie, Langlands, with the mill, &c., of Balgavies; also the lands of Haugh of Finhaven in the barony of the Forest of Platen.

Sir Walter was attacked and slain by his kinsman, David, Master of Crawford, eldest son of the eleventh Earl of Crawford, on 25th October, 1605, and his death was the cause of much strife and various calamities to several members of the lightsome Lindsays, as we have already shown in the accounts given of the Earls of Crawford, and of the Lords Spynie.

Sir Walter Lindsay was proprietor of many lands in Angus, in which he was succeeded by his son David. On 18th February, 1606, David Lindsay, heir of Sir Walter Lindsay, of Balgavies, Kt., his father, was retoured (49) in the lands, town, and barony of Balgavies, with the mill, lake, and fishings.

David Lindsay died in 1615, and his son Walter, who succeeded, sold Balgavies in 1630.

The lands of Balgavies had probably been purchased by the Ruthvens, who were proprietors of other lands in and around the parish. They were cadets of the noble family of Ruthven. On 18th September, 1655, William Ruthven of Gardyne was served heir male of conquest of Colonel Sir Francis Ruthven, Knight (of Carse and Redcastle), his immediate younger brother (retour 352), in the barony of Turin, comprehending the lands and barony of Balgavies; the burgh of barony of Balgavies, the greenmire, the mill, and loch of Balgavies, A.E. £4, N.E. £16; the lands of Over and Nether Turin, Whinnie-drum; and the lands of Surdo, within the parish of Aberlemno.

On 20th September, 1664, William Ruthven, heir male of William Ruthven of Gardyne, his father, was retoured (No. 407) in the lands of Balgavies, &c., as detailed above, and others, erected into the barony of Carse.

Balgavies appears to have been sold to the family of Wishart. Ochterlony, 1684-5, says it now belongs to Mr John Wiseheart, Advocat and Commisar of Edinburgh, representative of the family of Logie-Wiseheart, chief of his name. He afterwards exchanged Balgavies for the barony of Logie-Wishart.

The estate of Balgavies was acquired by the Strachans in the end of the seventeenth or beginning of the eighteenth century. Strachan of Balgavies, uncle of the last Lindsay of Edzell, died in 1714. About the year 1760 Captain Strachan began to dig for marl in the Loch of Balgavies. The dredging for marl was continued for many years after this, but it was discontinued in the early part of this century in Balgavies, and in the other lakes in the district, because the marl had by that time been well cleared out, and what little of it remained was so deep that it did not pay the cost of dredging. Another reason was, improvements were being adopted in the modes of farming, and other descriptions of manure were coming into use which the want of roads had previously made unavailable. The Misses Strachan of Balgavies long resided in Montrose.

The lands of Balgavies were subsequently acquired by Lieutenant-Colonel James Dalgairns. He retained the property for some time, and in April, 1850, sold the estate to the late William Baxter of Ellengowan, near Dundee. Mr Baxter of Balgavies was the head of the great mercantile firms of William Baxter and Son, and afterwards of Baxter Brothers and Company.

Mr Baxter of Balgavies was born in April, 1767. In 1788 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Gorrall of Heryle Hall, Yorkshire, by whom

he had four sons and three daughters—Edward Baxter of Kincaldrum; Sir David Baxter, Bart. of Kilmaron, Fife; John Gorrall; William Gorrall; Eleanor, all deceased; Eliza, married to Francis Molison of Murie, Perthshire; and Mary Ann Baxter. Mrs Baxter died on 5th November, 1804, and Mr Baxter in February, 1854. After his death Balgavies became the property of his daughters, Misses Eleanor and Mary Ann. It now belongs to the latter, Miss Mary Ann Baxter.

Mr David Baxter of Kilmaron, the second son, was born on 13th February, 1793. He was, after his father's death, for many years the head of the firm of Baxter Brothers and Company. In May, 1861, he, in conjunction with his sisters, Misses Eleanor and Mary Ann, presented the people of Dundee with a Public Park, now known as the Baxter Park, a gift highly appreciated by all classes. On 1st January, 1863, he was created a Baronet of the United Kingdom. In 1833 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Montgomery of Barrahill, Ayrshire. Sir David Baxter died at Kilmaron, on 13th October, 1872.

The mansion house of Balgavies stands on a charming site, within a park, having a southern exposure, with many fine trees. It commands beautiful views up and down the valley of the Lunan, with the Loch of Balgavies in the foreground, and varied scenery beyond, including Dunbarrow Hill on the one hand, Burnside and Dunnichen Hills on the other, and gently rising ground between them.

The lands of Fothenevin (Finhaven) and Cassegownie (Carsegownie) were given by charter by King Robert Bruce to his natural son, (*jilio nostro charissimo*), Sir Robert Bruce. He only retained the lands of Finhaven for about two years, when Hew Polayn, of whom nothing is known, had a charter of them from the King in 1324. Sir Robert Bruce was slain at the battle of Duplin, fighting on the side of his brother, King David II., in 1332. The lands were subsequently obtained by William, Earl of Ross, who afterwards resigned them, but had them again restored to him in 1369. Next year he voluntarily gave them up, and they were given to Sir David de Anandia, who resigned them in 1375. They were subsequently granted by King Robert II. to Sir Alexander Lindsay of Glenesk.

The lands of Carsegownie were detached from those of Finhaven at an early period, and they became the property of the Convent of Montrose, which was founded in 1230 by Allan the Durward, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, for monks of the order of St Dominic, or Black Friars. The Friars themselves

cultivated the lands, and some of them usually resided at the Grange, or dwelling upon their lands of Carsegownie.

After the dissolution of monastic buildings the property of Carsegownie, and others which belonged to the Convent or Hospital of Montrose, appear to have been granted to the Magistrates and Town Council of Montrose, as trustees of the Hospital, and they retained the estate for some time. When they sold Carsegownie they reserved a small annual payment to be paid by the purchaser, and the right of a day's shooting over the lands, with the use of the kitchen for the day. The civic rulers of Montrose, as trustees of the Hospital, occasionally went out and enjoyed a change of air for a day, but it is likely that they had taken dinner with them, and not trusted to the spoil of their guns for it. We have not seen their exploits at Carsegownie chronicled for some time past.

The Kyds had a small interest in Carsegownie in the beginning of the seventeenth century. On 21st May, 1607, James, son and heir of John Kyd in Wodwray, was retoured in a small portion of the land and other pasturage of Carsegownie, A.E. 20s.

The estate was in possession of Alexander Campbell in 1684-5. It was subsequently acquired by the family of Gray, who also possess the adjoining estate of Carse, called by them Carsegray. The two properties continue united in one proprietor, the present laird being also the proprietor of Carsegownie.

The house of Carsegownie was a castellated building of comparatively small extent. About a quarter of a century ago the windows were enlarged, and the structure modernized in appearance, and it is now a comfortable dwelling.

As we have already mentioned, the fine little property of Damside was acquired, from Mr George Jarron's creditors about 1830, by the late William Smith, M.D., who was long widely and favourably known as a medical practitioner in Forfar. At his death the estate descended to his nephews, Robert Lunan, M.D., Blairgowrie, and William Lunan, residing in Aberdeen, sons of the Rev. Robert Lunan, for many years minister of the parish of Kinnetties, whose ministrations the author attended in his younger years. Dr Lunan has practised his profession for half a century in Blairgowrie with much acceptance, and his name is a household word in that town, and in the surrounding district, very many in the community having at some period of their lives benefited by his skilful professional services. These are made all the more valuable by the kindly manner in which they are performed, and by his pleasant genial disposition. Mrs Lunan was the sister of Dr Smith.

The tofts of Fairnyfauld, Pitkenedy (Framedrum and Pitkenedy), &c., were granted by charter of King Robert III. to William Tulloch, on 14th November, 1399, along with the office of keeper of the forest or moor of Montreathmont. In 1581 the Tullochs disposed of their interest in the moor, with all its privileges, to the family of Wood of Bonnyton. The Woods had several charters of them, the last of which was granted by Oliver Cromwell shortly before his death, which took place on 3d September, 1659.

James, second Earl of Southesk, acquired the hereditary Keepership of Montreathmont Moor, with all the rights and privileges belonging thereto, from Archibald Wood, and these lands, rights, and privileges thus came into possession of the Southesk family. In 1794 Sir David Carnegie of Kinnaird sold the lands of Pitkenedy and Framedrum for the sum of £2850 to the family of Aldbar, and they now form part of that estate, the present proprietor being Patrick Chalmers of Aldbar.

In the time of King Alexander II. a knight called Bartholomew of Flanders, or the Fleming, settled in Angus. The property he owned is not known with certainty, but probably the lands of Flemington had belonged to him, and received their name from his nationality.

In the Baronage of Angus and Mearns, p. 61, it is said Flemington at an early period was possessed by a family named Crockat, but we have not otherwise met with this family in connection with the estate.

We have shown already that Sir William Dishington had a grant of an annual payment from the lands of Flemington, and that subsequently a member of that family had a grant of the property from King Robert III. The Priory of Resteneth had an interest in Flemington at an early period, and received a yearly rent of xijj. s. iv. d. from the lands.

The next notice of Flemington with which we have met is in 1475. John Morton of Flemington is a witness to one of the charters in the Reg. de Panmure, vol. ii., p. 249.

Flemington subsequently came into possession of a family named Mortimer. On 16th May, 1508, Thomas Mortimer of Flemington was one of the assize at the retour of service at Dundee of John Carnegie of Kinnaird, as heir of his father, John Carnegie of Kinnaird.

Flemington appears to have come into possession of the family of Ochterlony. The Rev. John Ochterlony, the last Episcopal clergyman in the parish, was proprietor of the lands and Castle of Flemington. We have already told

of his having been repeatedly ejected from the parish church, and of his persistency in again and again taking the pulpit and intruding himself upon the Presbyterian parishioners. When finally ejected he went to reside in his own Castle of Flemington, and continued to minister to those of his own persuasion until about 1742, when he left to take possession of the See of Brechin. Flemington was subsequently acquired by John Spence of Bearhill, near Brechin, who was grandson of Mr Ochterlony of Flemington. The property was acquired from him by Colin Bruce in 1807. In the year 1809 Colin Bruce and his spouse sold the estate of Flemington to John Webster. He died intestate in 1830, and was succeeded in the property by his brother, Robert Webster. On his death, in 1836, his brother James succeeded to Flemington. He died in the year 1848, and by his trust disposition and deed of settlement left the property of Flemington to Patrick Webster of Westfield, his nephew, and his heirs. He succeeded to the estate of Flemington in 1878, on the death of the liferentrix, Isabella Webster, youngest daughter of the deceased James Webster of Flemington. The estate of Flemington is now the property of Patrick Webster, Esquire of Flemington and Westfield.

The house of Flemington is a castellated building, erected probably in the first half of the sixteenth century. It is about three storeys in height, but not of large size. It stands on the left bank of the rivulet called Henwellburn, which flows through the parish, and passes Melgund Castle. It is in the immediate vicinity of the parish manse, which stands close by the east end of the church. In the New Statistical Account of the parish it is said that the Castle of Flemington was a more perfect specimen of a defensive mansion than Carsegowrie and some others had been, being strong, stately, and dungeon-like. It had been occupied by the proprietor until within a few years of 1842, the date of the report. It is now occupied by the farm servants, and it does not strike one as being, or as having been a handsome castle.

Flemington is a nice compact little property, the land being of good quality, and the situation pleasant.

Adam of Anand, a canon of Dunkeld, rector of Monimail, appears to have been proprietor of the lauds of Melgund in 1254-70. William of Anaund, no doubt a relative of the canon, swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick-upon-Tweed, for the lands of Melgund in this parish. He took a prominent part in the defence of Stirling in 1304-5. The family of Anand may probably have assumed their surname from the district of Annan in Dumfriesshire,

where the Annands were vassals of De Brus, the ancestors of King Robert Bruce.

David de Annand appears to have been among the prisoners taken along with King David at the battle of Nevill's Cross in 1346. In 1354, when a treaty was concluded for the ransom of David II., David of Annand was one of the prisoners for whom the English commissioners agreed to use their influence to have liberated without ransom. This David appears to have held the office of forester of the forest of Platen. In the fifth year of the reign of Robert II. (1375) the King granted to Sir Alexander Lindsay of Glenesk a charter of the lands of Fothnevyn (Finhaven), with the office of forester of the forest of Platen, which Sir David de Annandia resigned. This Sir David was either the David who was captured by the English, or his son.

In 1368 Annand appears in Parliament regarding the falsifying of a sentence of the justiciary. In 1371 David de Annandia was present at the coronation of Robert II. In 1391 David de Annandia paid £30 to the King's Chamberlain for the relief of his lands of Melgund.

In 1391 William de Ochterlony had a gift of £9 out of the relief of Melgund (David of Anand being a minor?), and the Prior of Resteneth also got 20s. About the middle of the fifteenth century David Anand of Melgund married one of the six daughters of Sir Andrew Gray of Fowlis, father of the first Lord Gray.

In 1442 Cramond of Aldbar sold certain of the lands of Aldbar to Anand of Melgund, which were called South Melgund, and thereafter Anand was sometimes called of Aldbar, as well as of Melgund. The lands of Melgund remained in the Anands until the failure of the main line. In the Acta. Aud., 4th June, 1478, Patrick Anand is designed of Melgund. In 1525 Janet, the only daughter and heiress of the house of Anand, was married to James Beaton, a younger son of Beaton or Beatoun of Balfour. On his death she married for her second husband David Balfour of Baledmonth. In 1542 Janet, with consent of her husband, David Balfour, sold the estate to Cardinal David Beaton.

Sir Thomas Lyon of Aldbar had a charter of the barony of Melgund on 6th May, 1580, and of Corstoun, now a part of the Melgund estate, on 9th August, 1587. This was not the portion of the barony of Melgund upon which the Castle of Melgund had been built.

The family name of Bethune or Beaton is variously spelled, and the first appearance of it in Scotland is as witness to a charter by the Norman baron De Quiney, who owned land in Fife in the twelfth century. John of Betun

witnessed charters of the Kirk of Ruthven to the monks of Arbroath in 1211. David and John Beaton witness charters of the lands of Kirriemuir by Malcolm, Earl of Angus, in 1214-26, and David witnessed a grant of the Abthein lands of Monifieth by that Earl about 1220. David and Robert are witnesses to a charter by Christian of Vallognes, lady of Panmure, of the lands of Balbinny and Panlathie, to John of Sydie in 1254-6, and both of them attended the inquest anent the pasture belonging to the barony of Panmure in 1286.

Sir Robert of Betune, Knight, did homage to King Edward I. at St Andrews, 22d July, 1291, and other three of the name at Berwick-on-Tweed in 1296. David was Sheriff of Forfar in 1290. King Robert confiscated his estate of Ethicbeaton, and gave it to Alexander the Stewart. Soon afterwards the Bethunes appear to have left Angus and gone to Fife, and there they are still a numerous and important family. David Beaton, the too celebrated Cardinal, was third son of John Bethune, elder brother of David, Treasurer to James IV.

After Cardinal Beaton acquired the barony of Melgund, in 1542, he built the castle there, and resided in it with Marion Ogilvy, daughter of the first Lord Airlie, his mistress, and the mother of his children. The Beaton Arms and also the Ogilvy Arms are still to be seen in one of the rooms, the one over one window and the other over another, with the initials D.B. and M.O. still visible. They are striking memorials of his infamy, her shame, and of the iniquity of a Church which could tolerate such vices in her leading ecclesiastic in Scotland.

The Cardinal settled the property on his mistress in liferent, and on his eldest son, David, in fee. Marion Ogilvy often resided there. It is now believed that the Cardinal and she were united by a sort of morganic marriage, not unusual among churchmen at that loose period, and letters of legitimation of two, at least, of his sons are entered in the Great Seal Register. In 1552 Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird was named one of the procurators by Marion Ogilvy of Melgund (Lady Melgund) for resigning the lands of Abdene, Kethyness, in the barony of Rescobie, for a re-grant to her natural sons, David and John Betoun. David succeeded his father, the Cardinal, in Melgund, and he married E. Menzies. Their son James Betoun, "fier of Melgund," in 1589 granted a bond of manrent to the Earl of Huntly, whereby he was to serve him when required, except when he was doing his duty to the King, or to the Earl of Crawford.

The Betouns retained Melgund estate until about 1630, when it was acquired by the first Marquis of Huntly. He and the Marchioness, Henrietta Stewart, occasionally resided in the Castle, and a beautiful monogram of their initials is still to be seen in a wall of the farm buildings. The son of the Marquis and Marchioness took the title of Lord Melgund. In the winter of 1635-6 the Marquis and his lady were carried in a coach, borne upon long trees or poles upon men's arms, from Melgund to Dundee, because, owing to a great storm of snow and frost, horses could not travel through the deep snow. He was going to Edinburgh to clear himself of some treasonable charges which had been preferred against him.

In August, 1635, the Marquis of Huntly sold the estate of Melgund to Harry Maule of Boath, a cadet of the House of Maule of Panmure, and the reputed author of the History of the Picts. In the Registrum de Panmure Harry Maule of Melgund is one of a jury in 1661. Mr Jervise says he dated a letter from Melgund in 1672, but perhaps there is an error in this date, or he may have resided there after selling the lands.

In the Forfar Retours, No. 401, George, Earl of Panmure, was on 12th May, 1663, served heir to his father, Earl Patrick, in the lands and barony of Aldbar, called Melgund, viz., the dominical lands of Aldbar, with salmon fishings on the South Esk, lands of Clatterbono, half lands of Balnacaike, lands of Blobberhill, lands of Woodend, forest of Belletschaw, with forest seat of same, lands of South Melgum, with commony in the Moor of Montreathmont, and other lands, A.E. £6, N.E. £24. It appears from this retour that the lands had passed from Harry Maule to Earl Patrick before 12th May, 1663.

The estate of Melgund passed from the Maules by the marriage of Bethia Maule, the heiress of Melgund, to James Murray of Philiphaugh, and a merchant in Edinburgh. The following extracts from the retours show that it, and also the several lands included in the barony of Melgund, passed through the hands of different members of that family.

Retour No. 455.—On 7th May, 1672, Alexander Murray was served heir to Lord Robert Murray of Priestfield, his father, in these lands, and in others, chiefly on the Melgund estate. No. 508.—On 10th September, 1687, Alexander Murray of Melgund was retoured in the lands and barony of Melgund, as heir of his father, Alexander; comprehending Mains of North Melgum, lands of Gelliehill, Netherton, Mill of Melgum, half the town and lands of Belnacroyck, lands of Muirside, Haughhead, and Daeiseroft, which is part of the lands of North Melgum, A.E. £—, N.E. £40; part of the Moor of Montreathmont, E. £2;

half the barony of Melgum called South Melgum, comprehending the sunny half of the town, and lands of Easterton and Belnacroyen, lands of Waltrey, Laers, and Bellichill of Flemington, outfield land of Flemington, which was part of Waltrey; lands of South Melgum, with liberty in the Moor of Camburyre, and teinds in parish of Aberlemno, A.E. £3, N.E. £12, united in barony of Melgum; part of the lands and barony of Woodwrae, comprehending three sunny quarters of the town and land of Polgairroch, with mill of same in the parish of Aberlemno, and salmon fishings on the water of South Esk, united in the barony of Woodwrae, A.E. 50s, N.E. £10. Sunny half part of the pendicle called Caustown; three sunny quarters of the land of Hoyll; shadow half, called western half, of the land of Woodwrae, and shadow half of that part called Couston, with teinds, A.E. —, N.E. £10, *taxatæ divorio*.

In 1707 Sir Alexander Murray of Melgund obtained an Act of Parliament to allow weekly markets to be held at Aberlemno in all time coming. The market may have been held there for a long period after the Act was obtained, but there has been no weekly market held at Aberlemno for a great many years past.

Sir William Murray of Melgund married Grissel Kynynmond, heiress of that ilk, and assumed the name of Murray-Kynynmond.

By the marriage of Agnes Murray Kynynmond, the heiress of Melgund, about 1750, to Sir Gilbert Elliot, third Baronet of Minto, ancestor of the Earls of Minto, it passed to that noble family, and they still retain possession of the beautiful and valuable estate of Melgund. The second title of the Earl of Minto is Lord Melgund, which is taken by the eldest son of the Earl. An account of the House of Elliot has been given with the other Historical and Noble Families connected with the County of Forfar.

Melgund Castle is romantically situated on the bank of a rocky ravine, through which runs a tiny burn, and it is still an extensive and fine ruin. The banqueting hall is a well proportioned spacious apartment, bespeaking the wealth and magnificence of the ambitious and luxurious Cardinal. The armorial bearings of Ogilvy are still to be seen, and also the initials D.B. M.O. about the building. On a lintel of a window in the west wall of the great tower there is a small escutcheon, charged with a lion passant, without date or inscription. The lion passant is Marion Ogilvy's, on whom the Cardinal settled the barony of North Melgund in liferent, and on David Beaton, her eldest son in fee. The present noble owner of the property takes an interest in the castle and its surroundings, and preserves them with much care.

The founder of the Murrays, who once owned Melgund, was Sir Robert, at one time Lord Provost of Edinburgh. When Ochterlony wrote his account of the Shire, in 1684-5, the property belonged to the heirs of his son Alexander. There is a tradition that the last of his descendants who possessed Melgund and all his family disappeared one night, leaving the table spread for supper, and the lights burning, and that they were never afterwards seen or heard of, nor their silver plate, which all vanished with the family.

The estate of Turin lies in three parishes, the extent of which in each, according to rental, is in the following order—Rescobie, Aberlemno, and Guthrie. As Aberlemno comes first in alphabetical order, and as the mansion house of Turin is in the parish, we propose to give the proprietary history of the land, and other details regarding the estate, in the chapter on Aberlemno.

An account of the Lords Oliphant has already been given, *supra* p. 35, &c. There we have shown the advent of David, the first member of the family, into Scotland, who, after saving the life of King David I., came with that monarch; also the bravery of his descendant Sir William, the devoted friend of King Robert I.

The Bruce did not forget his faithful adherents, some of whom he rewarded with gifts of Crown lands, and others with lands forfeited by the traitors who had previously held them. On 21st December, 1317, the King gave Sir William a charter of the lands of Newtyle and others adjoining. The following year the Bruce gave him a grant of the lands of Turin and Drimmie. These lands remained in the family for many generations. In an instrument of sasine, dated 28th May, 1500, of the lands of Kilpurny and others, the Sheriff desires the Mair to take security for two silver pennies, “being the duplication of the blanch farme of the lands of Twrings and Drummy, and of ii pundis gynger for the dowblyne of the blanch ferme of the landes of Gallowraw forsaidis,” &c.

On 2d May, 1566, Laurence, Lord Oliphant, as heir of Laurence, his father, was retoured at Edinburgh in the lands and baronies of Aberdagy and Duplyne, Gask, Newtyle, Kilpurny, parts of Auchtertyre and Balraig, Turingis and Drymme, lands and barony of Galray in Forfarshire, and lands in other counties.

The reddendo or blench duties payable to the Crown for these lands are curious. For Turing and Drymmie, a silver penny at Christmas. For Galray (Gallery), a pound of ginger at Pasch (Easter). For Newtyld

(Newtyle), a pair of spurs on the feast of All Saints. For Auchtertyre and Balcraig, three broad arrows at Martinmas. For Gask, a chaplet of white roses at the manor of Gask, on the feast of St John Baptist. For the lands of Aberdagy and Duplyne (Duplin), "*unam merulam sive speculum*" at Aberdagy, on the feast of St Peter and Vincula yearly. On 2d July, 1605, Laurence, Lord Oliphant, heir of Lord Laurence, his grandfather, was retoured (No. 45), in the lands and barony of Turingis and Drymmye, A. E. £10, N. E. £40, and many other lands in Angus and other counties. On 3d November, 1626, Peter Oliphant, son of Laurence Oliphant, of Nedder Turings, was retoured (No. 163) as heir of Laurence Oliphant, his father, in the lands of Nether Turin, Drimmie, and Surdache, in the parishes of Aberlemno and Rescobie, A. E. £3, N. E. £12.

The Oliphants, long powerful, began to decline early in the seventeenth century, as the account of the family previously given makes but too evident. They had parted with the greater part of Turin and Drimmie between the dates of the two last retours of service of heirs of the members of the family, 1605 and 1626. Very shortly after the date of the last of these retours Peter Oliphant sold the remaining interest of the family in these lands, which had been possessed by the family for more than three centuries.

Part, if not the whole, of the lands of Turin were acquired by the Ruthvens from the Oliphants. The purchaser had probably been Colonel Sir Francis Ruthven, Knight. On 18th September, 1655, William Ruthven of Gardyne was retoured (No. 352) heir male of conquest of Colonel Sir Francis Ruthven, Knight of Carse, his immediate younger brother, in the barony of Turin, the barony of Balgavies, the lands of Over and Nether Turin, Surdo, &c., within the parish of Aberlemno. On 20th September, 1664, William Ruthven of Gardyne, heir male of William Ruthven of Gardyne, was retoured (No. 407) in the lands of Turin, Balgavies, &c., as detailed in the above retour (No. 352), the properties being erected into the barony of Carse. The Ruthvens were at that time proprietors of the estate of Carse, now Carse Gray, and several other properties in the eastern districts of the county. Sir Francis Ruthven was a cadet of the House of Ruthven. He was created a Baronet by King Charles II., and married Elizabeth, second daughter of Lord Ruthven of Freeland, by whom he had three daughters. Thomas Ruthven of Freeland was created Baron Ruthven in 1651, but on the death of his only son David, in 1701, the title became extinct.

Edward does not include Turin among his forty baronies in Angus in 1678.

Nor does Ochterlony mention Turin in his account of either of the three parishes of which it formed a portion, but he mentions a person named Nisbit as the laird of Drimmie. Perhaps he had also owned Turin as well as Drimmie, or it may have continued in the Ruthvens until the beginning of the eighteenth century.

Early in that century Dr John Watson is designed of Turin and Drimmie. On 7th December, 1712, Patrick Carnegy, second of Lour, married the daughter of Dr Watson. The doctor was succeeded by Alexander, his son, and the properties remained in Dr Watson's family for upwards of a century. In 1820 Alexander Watson of Turin was a freeholder of Forfarshire. The line of Watson ended on 31st March, 1828, when Patrick Carnegy, fifth of Lour, descended from Patrick, second of Lour, and the daughter of Dr John Watson, succeeded to Turin and Drimmie. He thereupon assumed the name and arms of Watson of Turin, and Turin and Drimmie continue to form part of the estate of P. A. W. Carnegy, Esq., of Lour and Turin.

Turin is an extensive and beautiful estate. The mansion house is an old building, erected probably by one of the earlier of the Watson proprietors. It stands on a beautiful site in a fine park, at a little distance behind the house of Balgavies. The park in which the house stands, and much of the land, has a southern exposure, extending from the high ground which runs eastward from Turin Hill on the west to Guthrie Hill on the east, and slopes down toward the valley in which lie the lochs of Rescobie and Balgavies, and through which the Lunan flows. The house is surrounded by some fine old trees, and there are considerable plantations on the estate. Part of Turin Hill is in the property. Much of the land is of fine quality, and from its sunny exposure the crops come to maturity early, and they are generally abundant and good.

The property of Woodrae was for many years a distinct property and a barony. The Priory of Resteneth had an interest in it, and drew a yearly rent, or teinds of x.s. from it. At an early period the barony belonged to a family named Vellum or Volume. On 9th April, 1514, Alexander Wolle of Woduray was one of an assize at the service of an heir of the Carnegy family. In 1519 he was a juror at a retour of the Panmure family. He is named Welle in the one and Wellum in the other. The family declined in worldly affairs, and, according to the Kirk-Session records of Brechin, Alexander Wellum, some time of Wooduray, applied for and received charity from the Session.

The property was subsequently acquired by the Lindsays. A little before the end of the seventeenth century Sir John Lindsay of Woduray is said to have killed Ogilvy of Balinscho. He was a son of the Earl of Crawford. The barony subsequently came into possession of the Fletchers of Ballinsho. On 1st May, 1662, Robert Fletcher of Ballinsho, heir of Robert Fletcher of Ballinsho, his father, was retoured (No 388) in the barony of Woodrae, comprehending the sunny half of the Mains of Woodrae and of Corstone, three sunny quarters of the lands of Holl and Polgaroch, and several other lands in the parish of Aberlemno. All these lands are now included in the Melgund estate. The Castle of Woodrae stood to the east of Finhaven Castle, near the South Esk. No part of it now remains to be seen. Sir John Lindsay had a charter of Ballinshoe and Woodurac about 1580.

Sir John Lindsay of Ballinsho and Woodhead had a charter to himself and Margaret Keith, his wife, of one-fourth part the lands of Polgarroth and Heill on 16th July, 1559. The lands of Polgarroth and Heill had belonged to a family named Duncan. On 25th May, 1546, John Duncan, heir of Thomas Duncan, his father, was retoured in the fourth part of the lands of Pollingarrow, and fourth part of the land commonly called Hole, and fourth part of the mill of same in the barony of Aberlemno, A. E. £5, N. E. £20.

### CHAP. III.—AIRLIE.

The Kirk of *Erolyn*, (Airlie), was in the diocese of St Andrews. It was dedicated by Bishop David of St Andrews in 1242, St Meddan being the patron saint. The present church, which was erected in 1783, is a plain building, with no pretension to elegance, being entirely devoid of architectural embellishment, and but for its surroundings it might be mistaken for a large barn. The Church and Manse stand in a pretty dell, through which a tiny rivulet runs, singing a mournful requiem for the rest of the departed parishioners as it ripples past the quiet graveyard, where the village forefathers are taking their last long sleep. It is a retired, sweet spot.

The Church of Airlie, or Nether Airlie, as it was called in early times, having been granted to the Convent of Cupar by King Alexander II., the Abbot drew the teinds of the parish. They were paid in kind, and the large revenue so received added greatly to the creature comforts of the monks and other inmates of the Monastery.

A neat Free Church and Manse was built at a considerable distance south-

east from the Parish Church, shortly after the Disruption in 1843, the minister of the parish, Rev. David White, having left the Established Church at that time.

There was in early times a Chapel dedicated to St John, which stood near the Castle and Loch of Baikie. The very site of the Chapel has been long unknown. The Established and Free Churches are quite sufficient to supply religious ordinances to the parishioners.

In ancient documents the name of the parish is spelled variously, Errolly, Eroly, Iroly; and in modern times Airly, but latterly Airlie. The etymology is uncertain, but it is probably from the Gaelic *Aird*, the extremity of an abruptly-terminating ridge, which is descriptive of the locality, and it may have been *Airdly* at first. The parish is upon the border of Perthshire. It is bounded by Lintrathen and Kingoldrum on the north, Kirriemuir and Glamis on the east, Eassie and Meigle on the south, and Alyth and Ruthven on the west. The Isla, the Dean, and the Melgam each for some distance define its boundaries. The parish is about six miles in extreme length from east to west, and it varies from one to four miles in breadth. It contains nearly fourteen square miles, or about 8600 imperial acres.

The northern parts of the parish are considerably more elevated than those farther south. From Airlie Castle eastward for some distance, where the Melgam and the Crambie are the boundary, the extreme north border is the deep gorge through which these streams run. Their southern banks rise rapidly, and from the ridge, which is continued some distance to the north-east beyond where the boundary leaves the latter stream, the land slopes gently by a series of undulating parallel steps to the Dean, in the "howe" of Strathmore, the highest portions being near the north-east and the lowest at the south-west corners of the parish, the elevation at these points varying from over 500 at the highest to less than 150 feet at the lowest point above the level of the sea.

There is no little diversity in the nature and productive qualities of the soil of the parish, its properties generally varying with the subsoil on which it rests. On the margin of the Dean, and extending to nearly a quarter of a mile in breadth along the greater part of its course where it bounds the parish, it is deep alluvial loam, and very productive. To the north of this belt there is good clay land, beyond which the soil is in some places thin and unproductive, in others there is a good admixture of loam over gravel, and in others good brown or black loam upon the rock, both of which produce good crops.

The romantic beauty of the district around Airlie Castle is widely known,

and much admired. The Castle is perched on the point of the rocky promontory formed by the confluence of the Isla and the Melgam, and fully one hundred feet above the beds of these streams. The position is prominent, and commands beautiful views up the ravines of the Isla and the Melgam, the first running north-west, and the other north-east from the Castle. The lofty banks of the Isla are in many places rocky and very precipitous, with natural trees or shrubs growing up in every cleft of the rock, extending horizontally or obliquely from its rugged surface, hanging from every crevice, or trailing down its iron face. In others they are clothed with lofty trees, among which is a profuse undergrowth of many varieties of brushwood and Alpine plants. Judiciously formed walks traverse the den in many ways, with seats at salient points, whence fine views are obtained. The banks of the Melgam are planted with cultivated trees of several varieties, growing luxuriantly on the sloping sides of the stream—nature on the Isla and art on the Melgam striving to outdo each other; or rather each ravine by contrast bringing out the beauties of the other the better, and certainly the whole scene is uncommonly beautiful, romantic, and grand.

There are some objects of antiquity in the parish which deserve notice. At the Parish Church is an old annery or press for holding sacred vessels. A gaunt human figure, in height about three feet, dressed in a loose habit, is built into the west gable of the church. There is nothing known regarding the stone, whence it came, or who the figure is intended to represent. St Madden's knoll and well are close by the church. It is a copious spring of fine water. In a document, dated 1447, "the bell of the Kirk of St Madden of Airlie" is mentioned. On the farm of Barns a weem was discovered, nearly seventy feet long, which proved to be a very entire specimen of these ancient dwellings. The Castle of Airlie is a most interesting memorial, the entrance gateway and some other remains of the ancient Castle being about four hundred and fifty years old, having been erected about 1432.

The Roman camp at Cardean has already been noticed.

Three very large deers' horns were found in the moss of Baikie when digging the marl about the middle of last century, weighing respectively 24, 16, and 14 lbs. The larger one was sent to the Museum of the Antiquarian Society in Edinburgh. A large tusk of a wild boar was also dug up.

A very large part of this parish belonged to the Abbey of Cupar. They were probably included in the original gift of King Malcolm, its founder, or of King William the Lion.

The teinds paid in kind to the Abbey of Cupar from the following farms in the parish of Airlie, in 1542-3, were as follows :—

Auchendorie, . . . . .	8 bolls meal,	2 bolls	barley.
Baikie, . . . . .	3 ch. 4 b. victual.		
Blackstone, . . . . .	18 b. 2 fir. 2 pks. do.,	9 b. 2 fir. 2 pks. do.	
Braidistoune, . . . . .	48 b. do.,	12 b. do.	
Cardean, . . . . .	2 ch. 13 b. do.,	1 ch. 7 b. do.	
Cookston, . . . . .	3 ch. 7 b. victual (estimated).		
Drumdainn, . . . . .	5 b. meal,	3 b. barley.	
Grange of Airlie, . . . . .	24 b. meal, estimated,	2 ch. 3 b. victual.	
Kinalty, . . . . .	40 b. do.	24 b. barley.	
Lindertis, . . . . .	4 ch. 4 b. victual, estimated.		
Linross, . . . . .	20 b. meal, 14 b. barley,	(1 b. 2 fir. better).	
Littleton, . . . . .	1 ch. 14 b. 3 fir. meal,	15 b. 1 fir. barley.	
Mains of Airlie, . . . . .	3 ch. meal, estimated,	5 ch. 8 b. victual.	
Newton, . . . . .	24 b. meal, and 12 b. barley, estimated to 3 ch 4. b. victual.		
Reedie, . . . . .	46 b. do.,	22 b. barley.	

Braidestone, Kinalty, and Reedie were let each to four tenants. Cardean tenant was bound for 24 load of peats. The tenant of Baikie also rented the lands of Lindertis, and he had to pay for his cottars' land. His total rent was 4 ch. 3 f. meal, 2 ch. 5 b. 1 f. bear, and 24 b. oats for 12 b. meal, with the whole fodder to the Abbey goods, cattle and sheep, in Glenisla, extending 7 ch. victual, besides the fodder.

The earliest notice of the lands of Airlie which we have met with is in Robertson's Index to Charters. In the fourteenth century they belonged to Sir Simon de Preston, Knight, and were then called *Eroly*. On his resignation a charter of the lands of Eroly in Forfarshire was granted by King Robert II. to John de Capella in 1375.

Another charter by the same King refers to said lands :—"Charter to John de Cappella, Keeper of the King's Chappell, of the lands of Eroly, which Simon de Prestoun resigned, he, John, performing the same service in the King's Chapel that his predecessors used to perform, for the third-part of Craigmillar, in vic. de Edinburgh."

About the same period Simon de Preston received a charter of the lands of Craigmillar, near Edinburgh, on the resignation of William de Capella. John de Capella had not possessed Airlie long, as the King, in the same year, granted a charter to William de Camera, Usher of the King's Chapel, of the

lands of Erolly, annexed to the office of Usher, by resignation of John de Capella.

The next notice of these lands in the Index shows they had been in possession of John Straton. It is a confirmation charter by King Robert III., 1390-1406, of a charter by John Stratoun to John Cutliris (Guthrie) of the half lands of Errolly.

About the year 1432 Sir Walter Ogilvy of Lintrathen acquired the lands (? half lands) of Airlie, when he obtained a Royal license, as was then requisite, authorising him to erect his tower of Airlie in form of a fortalice.

After obtaining the Royal permission to build a Castle upon his lands of Airlie, Sir Walter Ogilvy, who was Lord High Treasurer to King James I., lost no time in proceeding with the erection of the structure.

The site he fixed upon was happily chosen, as extensive defensive works were not required. A small promontory projects out from the mainland at the junction of the Isla and the Melgam rivers. The Melgam winds past the east and north sides, and there falls into the Isla, which runs along its west front. The beds of both streams lie at a depth of quite one hundred feet below the summit of the promontory, and its three sides are all but perpendicular. All that was necessary to make the Castle a safe abode was a defence to the neck of the promontory. Here Sir Walter dug a deep ditch, from 20 to 30 feet in width, inside of which he erected a wall 10 feet thick, and 35 in height, having battlements on the top, a drawbridge across the ditch, and the gateway protected by strong doors, with an iron portecullis to be let down at will. Inside of this ditch and wall the "Bonnie House of Airlie" was built, and here the Ogilvies of Airlie dwelt securely. The site is extremely beautiful, picturesque, and romantic. The old Castle was burned by Argyll. Only part of the wall across the promontory now remains, with some modern buildings and a fine lawn within.

In 1440 Sir John Ogilvy, son and successor of Sir Walter, got from George Guthrie, called of Guthrie, a grant of half the lands of Erolly, the superiority of which Sir John had previously held. This grant made him proprietor of the whole lands of Airlie. On 3d March, 1458-9, he resigned his lands of Airlie into the King's hands, and obtained from James II. a new charter of the Mains and Castle of Airlie, to be held blench for a pair of gilt spurs, or forty pounds Scots as the price thereof.

Since then the Ogilvies have been in possession of their Airlie estate, but the attachment of the family to the Stuart cause put it in jeopardy oftener

than once. In 1640, while the Earl was in attendance upon King Charles I., the Earl of Argyll attacked Airlie's Castles of Forter and Airlie, took both, and burned them to the ground. It was this burning which is commemorated in the well-known song entitled "The Bonnie House of Airlie," but the incidents related in the ballad took place at Forter, where Lady Ogilvy was then residing, and not at the Castle of Airlie. Some account of the savage proceedings of the Campbells on that occasion will be given in the description of Forter in the chapter on the parish of Glenisla. We have already given an account of the noble House of Ogilvy in the Part on Historic and Noble Families, vol. I., p. 419.

The lands in the parish which belong to the Earl of Airlie consist of the farms of Barns, Brae of Airlie, Hillockhead, Mains of Airlie, mill and lands of Dillavaird, Welton, and others, besides the Castle of Airlie and grounds around.

The Kestrel is perhaps the most graceful of the falcon tribe. From the peculiar manner in which it hovers motionless in the air, its wings expanded, its tail outspread, and its head windward, it is in some districts of the kingdom called the Windhover, in others Standgate, &c. There are other birds which at times remain poised in the heavens, but none of them, while in that position, exhibit the ease and grace of the Kestrel. Its flight consists of a succession of alternate glidings and flappings, most gracefully performed. Buoyantly, and with little apparent exertion, he sails about, high over head. The impetus exhausted, he pauses, and is seemingly motionless for a time, but seen with a telescope, he then goes through some graceful shaking or shivering movements. He then flaps his wings rapidly for a few seconds, and then skims along in search of prey.

Sometimes the Kestrel takes a journey heavenward, and ascends to a height so vast that even the marvellous powers of his eye could not see its prey, which consists chiefly of field mice, among the grass or corn. From this lofty elevation it descends spirally by graceful curves until it falls to the height at which it usually flies while in search of its food.

What the object of these aerial flights are we know not, and cannot even offer a suggestion. The instinct which their Creator has given them impels the Kestrel to take this upward journey, and He has good reasons for all he does.

The Kestrel is an adept in the use of his claws, as well as of his wings and eyes. When soaring aloft he sees a mouse, he darts down with the rapidity

of an arrow and unerring certainty of aim, seizes the animal in his talons, instantly ascends, takes it home to his family, if he has one, and if not, to a spot where he can enjoy his meal in peace.

In addition to mice, he enjoys a dessert of coleopterous insects, caterpillars, and other larvæ. He chases cockchaffers and other large beetles on the wing, and catches them smartly with his claws as in his flight he shoots past them, and conveys them to his mouth as he flies.

Gamekeepers, not knowing how good a friend this falcon is to the farmers, shoot them when they have the chance. They ought rather to protect them. That their food is the pests of farmers and gardeners is easily shown. All the Hawk tribe emit the refuse of their food in pellets. Examine a pellet taken from the nest of the Kestrel. It will be found to consist of the skin and bones of mice, and the hard sheath of beetles, but no remains of any creature in any way useful to man. In winter, when his favourite food is not obtainable, hunger compels him to seek other food, and he will take small birds, from necessity, not choice. At other seasons the Kestrel and the small birds appear to be on friendly terms, and they do not fly at his approach as they would did they know him to be an enemy.

It is the opinion of ornithologists that the Kestrel pairs for life. Their nests are to be found in the clefts of the rock in the Den of Airlie, and frequently they deposit their eggs in the old nest of some of the larger birds, but before doing so they clean the old lining, leaving the outer part of the nest, whether on trees or elsewhere. It does not appear that they build a nest for themselves. The first egg is dropped on the hard, but the pellets increase faster than the eggs, and they are soon on a soft bed of pellets. The eggs are from four to six in number, ground whitish, with many reddish spots and blotches, but they vary in appearance in the same nest. The male takes the place of the female on the eggs frequently.

The back and upper portions of the male Kestrels are bright ruddy fawn, with small triangular black spots, which are the tips of the feathers. The under parts of the body are reddish fawn; the head and back of the neck are ashen grey. The contrast of the colours is pleasing. The female and young males are of a darker and more ruddy hue. The Kestrel is often blamed for depredations committed by the sparrow hawk.

The property of Baikie, in the barony of Rethy (Reedie), was possessed by the Fentons from a very early period. *Fenton*, *Fen-ton*, signifies a marshy

place, and is of Saxon origin. The family were of the Fentons of Fenton, in Midlothian. John de Fenton was Sheriff of Angus in 1266, and he is the first of the name in Angus of which we have any record. He gave two acres of land, with the fishing of one net in the Tay, to Andrew Hay, Lord of Errol, about the year 1293. Sp. Cl. Mis. II., p. 311.

Lord William of Fenton, who did fealty to Edward I. in Lindores Abbey, 23d July, 1291, was probably a son of the Sheriff. This William de Fenton held land in the parish of Kiltarlity. He married Cecilia, one of the heiresses of the second John Bysset, who brought him the land and Castle of Beaufort, in the Aird; and they sometimes dwelt there, sometimes at their house of Fenton, in Lothian, and sometimes in their Castle of Baikie. His. of Beaully Priory, p. 68.

About 1298 William de Fenton got a grant of the church lands of Kiltarlity jointly with Patrick de Graham, with the whole fishing of Esse of the river of Farrar pertaining to the same, from the Bishop of Moray, they and their heirs and assignees paying for ever six merks sterling of annual rent—viz., each of the two, Fenton and Graham, paying 20s at each of two terms yearly, whether the land was worth as much or not. They did fealty to the Bishop of Moray, and made homage with an oath, and promised to continue to do so. II. of B. P., p. 72.

John of Fenton was a member of the Parliament held at Arbroath in 1320. William Fenton, son of William, who married Cecilia Bysset, as Lord of Beaufort granted a charter on St Valentine's Day, 1323, to the Priory of Beaully, of two merks, to be paid by his bailiff from the mill of Beaufort.

David II. granted two charters of the lands of Lunros, given by William Fenton to the Chapel of Baikie.

On 25th April, 1403, William Fenton of Baikie, by an indenture between him and Margaret of Aird of Ereckless and Thomas of Chisholm, her son and heir, divided between them certain lands in Forfarshire, and elsewhere, of which they were heirs portioners. Among these lands were the barony of Rethy, in Forfarshire, the barony of Gask, lands in the earldom of Strathern, and others. William Fenton was one of a jury in 1410.

At Baikie, on 3d March, 1415, William Fenton of that Ilk, Lord of Beaufort, entered into a contract with Hugh Fraser for the marriage of his sister, Janet, and granted to them and their heirs certain lands in the barony of the Aird.

William Fenton was succeeded by Walter de Fenton of Beaufort, his son,

shortly before 1422. On the death of Walter, before 1438, his daughters became co-heiresses of the Baikie and Beaufort properties.

In 1439 Margaret, the eldest daughter, was married to Walter, son of Patrick Ogilvy of Auchterhouse, and in 1444 he styles himself Walter Ogilvy of Beaufort. He was the bailiff or steward of the Abbey of Arbroath. By him she had two sons, Alexander Ogilvy, who was afterwards Sheriff of Forfarshire, and Walter Ogilvy. She was afterwards married to David Lindsay of Lethnot and Clova, a younger son of the Earl of Crawford, and he was thereafter designed of Lethnot and Baikie. By him she had a son, David Lindsay, and four daughters. She was a widow in 1461, and alive in 1493, H. of B. P., p. 173.

It was through this son of David Lindsay and Margaret Fenton of Beaufort that this great property came into possession of the Lindsay family. Walter Lindsay of Beaufort was a man of unscrupulous ambition. He exchanged the Beaufort barony for Edzell with his nephew, Earl David, and was the progenitor of the Lindsays of Edzell.

Another daughter of Walter de Fenton, Janet, was married to Sir James Douglas of Railston, and bore him a son, Henry, styled of Culbirnie, near Beaufort. Another daughter, Janet, jun.—there being two sisters of the same name, the younger of the two was so styled—was married to William Halket of Pitferan. In the History of Beaully Priory, p. 173, the marriage is said to have taken place in 1471, but it must have been at an earlier date, as in the Baronage it is said upon his resignation he got a charter of the lands of Baikie, 29th June, 1448, confirmed by charter under the Great Seal, 2d September, 1458. He died without issue by her. In the History of Beaully it is said she was a widow in 1487, and appears to have died in 1491, when her share of the property seems to have descended to Margaret de Fenton, David Nairn of Sandfurde, and Henry Douglas, David Nairn having been the son of Isabella, the fourth daughter of Walter de Fenton. In this way was the property of Baikie and others divided. Few memorials of the Fentons of Baikie are now to be found in the district, where for many generations they ruled supreme. Their Castle and their loch have both disappeared, and the race is extinct.

We think the author of the History of the Priory of Beaully must be wrong with the date on which Janet junior died, as the lands of Baikie were sold in sections prior to the year he gives. Robert Fleming of Biggar appears to have purchased part of the Fentons' lands, but we do not know the date. He had

not kept them long, as Patrick, Lord Glamis, had a charter, on the resignation of Fleming, of Cardean, Baikie, Drumgley, &c., on 10th June, 1451. This charter, although said to be of Baikie, Cardean, &c., was only of a portion, and probably a small portion of these properties, but the Lyons subsequently purchased other portions as they came into the market.

John, third Lord Glamis, purchased a fourth part of Baikie from Henry Douglas about 1487. His son, John, afterwards fourth Lord, had a charter of another fourth, dated 2d August, 1488, and still another of the remainder of the barony, dated 4th July, 1489.

John, sixth Lord Glamis, had a charter of the barony of Baikie, dated 12th December, 1527.

The Baikie continued in possession of the noble family of Lyon until the wanton and cruel execution of Lady Glamis by King James V. on 17th July, 1537, when the estates of Lord Glamis were forfeited.

For some time thereafter the Castles of Baikie and Glamis were occasionally occupied by the King and his Court; and the Lord Treasurer, in his accounts, credits himself with £40, expended upon them for repairs.

Pinkerton, in a note, II. p. 415, says the property of Baikie came into possession of David Beaton, a natural son of Cardinal Beaton, shortly after the forfeiture of the family of Glamis, he having got a grant of it in 1539. The Beatons had not retained Baikie long, as the Lyons were restored to their honours and estates on 15th March, 1542-3. John, eighth Lord Glamis, made an entail of his estates, including Baikie, on 28th April, 1567. He had a charter of the barony of Baikie to him and his wife on 2d July, 1569.

On 15th January, 1648, Patrick, third Earl of Kinghorne, heir male of Earl John, his father, was retoured in the family estates, including Baikie. On 29th October, 1695, John, Earl of Strathmore, heir of his father, Earl Patrick, was retoured in the many lands belonging to the earldom, a detailed list of which is given, vol. I., pp. 354-6. Among these are the lands and barony of Baikie, Newton of Airlie, Carlingwell, Drumdairn, Littleton, Lindertis, Braidestone, the Manor of Baikie, two parts of the lands of Kinalty, with the fishings, mill, &c., in the parish of Nether Airlie, A.E. £40, N.E. £160. The lands and barony of Reddie and Kinalty, with the manor in said parish, A.E. £5, N.E. £20. From the valuation, these lands must have been splendid properties then, as they still are, but they now belong to several lairds.

The lands which had originally been the property of the Fentons may have

been co-extensive with the possessions in the district owned by the Strathmore family two centuries ago, or perhaps even more extensive. In 1403, when William of Fenton and Margaret of Aird divided between them the properties and honours of which they were heirs portioners, the Angus lands are called in the charter the barony of Reedie. Prior to the advent of the Ogilvys into the parish, the entire district, including the Thanedom of Kinalty, had probably belonged to the Earls of Angus and the Fentons. The Fentons also owned large lands in the parish of Kettins.

In a note to Ochterlony's account of the shire in the Spottiswoode Miscellany, it is said that Baikie and some other lands there belonged to John Arrat. We have not found any particulars of this laird elsewhere, nor any confirmation of his having been proprietor of Baikie.

The Baikie continued in possession of the Lyons for perhaps a century after Ochterlony's account was written. It was acquired by the family of Gourlay, who for many generations have been citizens of Dundee. William Gourlay of Baikie before 1843 sold the estate to Patrick Murray of Mcigle, who was laird of the property that year. On 24th May, 1802, he married Susan, youngest daughter of Sir Robert Murray of Hillhead, Bart. He died on 24th May, 1842, leaving two daughters co-heiresses of his several estates.

Maria Margareta, the youngest daughter, was married to James, fourth Lord Talbot de Malahide, in 1842, and carried with her the Baikie estate. A farm on it was called Simprim, and from this the property was called the Simprim estate, and Patrick Murray was designed of Simprim. The estate subsequently came into possession of Colonel Cecil Robert St John Ives and the Hon. Mrs Ives, a daughter of Lord Talbot de Malahide. It was purchased from them by James Cox of Cardean in 1879.

The Castle of Baikie was built on a rounded knoll projecting into the west side of a moss which bordered the Loch of Baikie. It was in old times surrounded by a moat, and reached by a causeway and a drawbridge. The walls of the Castle were about eight feet in thickness, but the structure was not of large extent. It had probably been larger in early times when it was the chief seat of the powerful family of Fenton, and also in the first half of the sixteenth century, when it was the occasional residence of the King and his Court. A building such as it was at the time of its demolition would have afforded poor accommodation for the Sovereign and his Royal train.

The Loch of Baikie covered about 120 acres to the east of the Castle, and from six to eight to the westwards of it. About 1780 the proprietor dug up a

part of the causeway which led to the drawbridge, prior to which the stones forming it were distinctly seen. The foundations of the Castle were raised only about half a century ago. The loch was drained at different times, and large quantities of fine shell marl were obtained from it, which greatly increased the fertility of the land in the district. Much moss was also got from it, which supplied fuel to the poorer classes in the neighbourhood, and was a valuable boon to them, fuel being then very scarce and very costly.

The Castle of Baikie was situated about three miles to the north-west of Glamis, and about as far to the north-east of Meigle.

The following lines from an old ballad refer to the district round Baikie:—

“ Bonnie shines the sun on the high towers of Airly,  
Bonnie swim the swans in the loch o’ the Baikie—  
High is the hill, an’ the moon shining clearly,  
But the cold Isla rins atween me an’ my dearie.”

The site of the Loch of Baikie is surrounded by gravel hillocks, which make the depression of the land appear greater than it really is. The black mossy soil where the loch lay is still distinctly seen, but moderately fair crops of grain are obtained from it.

The mansion house of Baikie is in the vicinity of where the Castle stood. Not having been occupied by the proprietor for many years, it is not in so good keeping as it once was, but the situation is pleasant, and there are some good trees around, which give it an air of dignity.

An eminence to the north of Baikie is called Fenton Hill. Some stone coffins containing bones were found there about thirty years ago. An old aumry or press is in the wall of the Parish Church of Airlie. The Fenton arms, three crescents, and the initials W. F. are on the back of the press. These are all that remain in the parish to keep the name of the Fentons in remembrance.

The ancient family of Fenton of Baikie were also proprietors of the adjoining estate of Cardean. Although the proprietary history of the lands of Cardean belongs more properly to the parish of Meigle than to the parish of Airlie, yet, as the barony of Baikie and the lands of Wester Cardean have so often and so long been united in the same proprietor, we propose to include Cardean in this chapter, especially as Meigle is outwith our boundary, and it is only some lands intimately connected with Angus, although in Perthshire, that we will notice in Meigle.

We have not ascertained when the Fentons, Lords of the Baikie, acquired

the lands of Cardean, but it had been at an early time, although they only began to be designed of Cardean after they parted with Baikie.

In the Reg. Epis., Brech., William of Fenton, Lord of ye Baikie, and William (*sic*), his brother, are mentioned as witnesses at Forfar on 23d March, 1435-6. On 2d July same year William of Fenton is a witness at Cookstone, in Farnell parish. On 21st July, 1450, William of Fenton of Cardane is a juror at an inquisition regarding the holding of a weekly market at Brechin and liberty of the waters of Esk and Tay. On 31st January, 1451-2, William Fenton, son and heir of William Fenton of Cardane, was one of an influential deputation sent to present and enforce a protest from the Magistrates and community of Dundee to King James II. against the concession and privileges he had granted to the citizens of Brechin. About this period Cardean appears to have passed out of the hands of the ancient, powerful, and noble family of Fenton, who for several generations were one of the most extensive landowners in Angus, and in other districts of Scotland.

The lands of Cardean, or part of them, were for a considerable period called Potento, but latterly they are again known by their old name. The ancient names of many of the estates in the county have been quite altered by changes in the orthography, and others have been given entirely new names by the whim of the lairds of the day. The new names greatly increase the difficulty of tracing out the proprietary history of the estates, and Cardean is one of these cases.

We have shown above that Patrick, Lord Glamis, acquired Cardean and other lands in 1451. That property, or part of it, was acquired by the Blairs, a sept who at one period owned a large extent of lands in this county, and in the districts of Perthshire bordering on it. In 1568 Alexander Blair of Balthayock was served heir to his father in the lands of Nether Balmyle and Potento (Cardean), in the barony of Meikle. On 31st January, 1574, he had a charter of these lands under the Great Seal.

In November, 1596, Patrick, Lord Glamis, heir of his father, John, Lord Glamis, was retoured (No. 587), among many other lands, in those of Cardean, with the mill and barony of Baikie. On 30th April, 1617, John, Earl of Kinghorne, heir of Earl Patrick, his father, was retoured (No. 563) in Cardean and other lands. He was succeeded by Earl Patrick in the lands of Cardean, &c., on 15th June, 1648, retour No. 306. On 18th August, 1657, Anna Hamilton, heir of Alexander, son of Alexander Hamilton, her brother, was retoured (No. 359) in Cardean and the other lands of the Lyons. They had passed from the Hamiltons to the Maules. On 12th May, 1663, George,

Earl of Panmure, heir of his father, Earl Patrick, was retoured (No. 401) in many of the Strathmore lands, including Cardean.

On 21st March, 1629, Thomas Blair of Balthayock, heir of his father, Alexander, was retoured (No. 377) in Nether Balmyle and Potento, A.E. £5, N.E. £20. On 27th March, 1663, George Graham of Claverhouse obtained a charter of the lands of Potento. On 25th January, 1684, John Graham of Potento, heir of Thomas Graham of Potento, his father, was retoured (No. 930) in the lands of Potento, in the barony of Miglo, annexed to the lands and barony of Ardlarie (Ardler), in the county of Forfar; and in the lands of Jordanstone, in the barony of Balnadoch, comprehending the dominical lands, and lands of Eyttertoun and Claypottis with teinds, A.E. 24s, N.E. £4 16s.

On 17th April, 1695, Alexander Blair or Carnegie of Kinfauns, heir of Ann Blair, spouse of Alexander Carnegie, and daughter in the fourth generation of David, Earl of Northesk, by her mother, was retoured (No. 1016) in the lands and barony of Kinfauns and other lands, including Nether Balmyle and Potento, in the barony of Ardblair. On 29th October, 1695, Johu, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, son and heir of Earl Patrick, was retoured in the family estates, including Cardean, the barony of Baikie, and other lands in the parish of Airlie.

In the Reg. Epis., Brech., p. 436, the lands of Carden Barclay are mentioned.

Susan, the eldest of the co-heiresses of Patriek Murray, was married to Admiral Brunswick Lowther Popham, and carried with her the lands of Potento, originally Cardean, which name they again gave to the estate. The Admiral was the second son of Rear-Admiral Sir Home Riggs Popham, K.C.B., who died in 1820, by Elizabeth Moffat, daughter of Captain Prince, of the H.E.I.C. Service, born 1805. Mrs Popham accidentally lost her life by fire on 5th August, 1866. The Admiral built an excellent mansion on Cardean, the site chosen being on the left bank of, and about one hundred yards to the south of the Dean. He married, secondly, 1872, Frances Mary, elder daughter of the late Sir George Shiffner, Bart., of Coombe, Sussex. He was a Magistrate for the counties of Forfar and Perth, and an Admiral on the retired list. He died on 7th February, 1878.

In July, 1878, the estate of Cardean was purchased by James Cox, senior partner of the large manufacturing firm of Cox Brothers, Lochee and Dundee. For three years he was Provost of the Burgh of Dundee. He has, since acquiring Cardean, purchased the adjoining estate of Baikie, and the two properties form an extensive and valuable property.

The Dean, through the greater part of its course, is a sluggish stream, gliding rather than running through the bottom of the Vale of Strathmore, between low muddy banks. As if ashamed of its indolence, a little before it loses its individuality and its name by being absorbed in the clear sparkling Isla, it suddenly starts into active life, and runs rapidly down a chingly ravine, hemmed in by cliffs, richly clad with leafy foliage and surmounted with thriving plantations. Here trim walks have been formed on both sides of the river, from which the beauty of the picturesque scenery may be surveyed in safety.

This is classic ground, the famous Roman Camp of Cardean having been on the peninsula between the Isla and the Dean, this stream, the ravine, and its precipitous rocky cliffs having formed the southern boundary of the camp, while the steep bank of the Isla was a defence on its northern side.

A very old stone bridge spanned the Dean close by the House of Cardean, connecting the Meigle districts with those of Ruthven, Airlie, &c. Patrick Murray of Simprim, to preserve the privacy and amenity of his grounds, built a bridge a little lower down, with suitable approaches. Many people preferring the old road, continued to use it, to stop which traffic he had one of the arches of the bridge removed, which proved a better barrier than a ticket bearing the words "No road this way."

There is no doubt, from the appearance of the remains of this bridge, that it is of great age, but when or by whom it was built is unknown. Some people suppose it had been originally erected by the Romans on their *iter* through Strathmore. It led directly into the camp, and there is no doubt these cautious soldiers would have a bridge across the river at this point. It is therefore probable that the old bridge had been built on the foundations of the still older Roman structure. The destruction of the arch was attended with considerable difficulty, as the stones and lime forming it were one very hard solid mass. Mr Cox has had the arch rebuilt in keeping with the arch of the old bridge left standing, and it is an excellent connection between his estates of Baikie and Cardean.

The new laird has made judicious additions to Cardean House, and alterations to the grounds around it, which increase the comfort within, and add greatly to the beauty of the charming scenery of the demesne.

In "The Linen Trade," p. 572, it was shown that the family of Cox of Lochee, of whom the proprietor of Cardean and Baikie is the chief, traced their connection with the manufacturing industry of Lochee and Dundee to about the beginning of the eighteenth century.

In the Old Statistical Account of Scotland, written about 1793, the author of the chapter on Liff and Benvie says:—"There is one family (in Lochee) who, without any change of circumstances, unless what has necessarily been produced by the gradual and slow operation of time, now inherit the same spot cultivated by their forefathers, prior to the era of the Reformation." He subsequently goes on to say that the first merchant weavers were a family of the name of Cox, who still continue in the same line, to the advantage of the district.

The first of these Linen manufacturers and merchant weavers, of whom an account is certainly known, was James Cock or Cox, born in 1676, and died in 1741. Including him, the family, for five generations in lineal descent, have followed the business of Linen manufacturers in Lochee, the original property of their ancestors being still included in their extensive works in Lochee. James left eight sons and three daughters. He was succeeded by his son David, and he, in 1793, by his son James, who, in 1816, was succeeded by his son James, who was the father of James Cox, the senior partner of Cox Brothers, and the proprietor of Cardean House, and his brothers.

The family of the late James Cox consisted of eight sons, viz., James of Cardean and the barony of Baikie, and of Clement Park; David; William of Foggeylea, in Angus, and of Snaigo, in Perthshire; Robert; Henry Scott; Thomas Hunter of Duncarse and Maulesden, in Angus; George Addison of Beechwood, in Angus, and Invertrossachs, in Perthshire; and Edward, who died young.

In 1834 Mr James Cox married Clementina, daughter of James Carmichael of Dundee, to whose memory the citizens of Dundee erected a statue in Albert Square in 1876. By her he has one son, Edward, born 1850, married in 1875 Ada Mary, daughter of John Johnson Stitt, merchant, Liverpool, by whom he has James Ernest, born in 1876, and John Arthur; and four daughters, viz., Grace Margaret, married in 1861 to James Fairweather Low of Monifieth; Clementina, married in 1867 to William Tod of Glenesk, Springfield, in Midlothian; Beatrice Lyell, married in 1863 to Charles Umpherston Aitchison, C.S.I., of the Bengal Civil Service, Chief Commissioner of Rangoon, and Member of the Supreme Council, Calcutta.

ARMS OF JAMES COX OF CARDEAN, BAIKIE, AND CLEMENT PARK.—*Arms*—Or a chevron, azure, between two mullets pierced, in chief, and a lion's head erased in base, gules, langued of the second. Above the shield is placed a helmet befitting his degree with a mantling, gules, doubled, argent, and on a wreath of his liveries is set for crest. *Crest*—A dexter arm embowed, issuing out of the sea, holding in the hand an anchor in bend sinister, cabled proper. *Motto*—Præmium virtutis honor.

The lands of Balendoch, part of which are in this parish, belonged to Thomas, Earl of Mar. He made a donation to Alexander de Lyndesay of the barony of Balwyndoloch and Ruthven, in Angus. The gift was confirmed by David II., by a charter, dated 3d July, 1363. The property remained with the Lindsays until 1510, when it was sold to James Crichton, a nephew of Lord Chancellor Crichton, along with the lands of Ruthven, on the east side of the Isla. In 1744 the property was acquired by an Ogilvy, and it appears to have passed from the Ogilvys of Ruthven and Coul to the Hays, the last of whom who owned the property being Miss Catherine Marjory Hay. On her death the property passed to her trustees, who now hold the estate.

The lands of Carlingwell and Drumdairn were purchased from the Earl of Strathmore by a merchant in Edinburgh named John Henderson about the year 1728. They became the property of Henderson of Hallyards, and they are now the property of C. D. Clayhills Henderson of Invergowrie, his heir, in terms of the entail of the property by his predecessors, the Hendersons of Hallyards.

The Grange of Airlie and the corn mill belonged to the Convent of Cupar. It is not recorded from whom it was received, but it may have been given by King Alexander II. when he gave them the gift of the Church. Some time after the dissolution of the monasteries it had become the property of the Ogilvys. The Grange of Airlie was long possessed by the Ogilvys. On 24th January, 1641, Patrick Ogilvy, heir of Patrick Ogilvy of Bennachie, his father, was retoured (No. 258) in the lands and town of Grange of Airlie, A.E. £3 6s 8d, &c.

On 26th October, 1675, James, Earl of Findlater, heir of Sir Patrick Ogilvy of Inchmartine, his grandfather, was retoured (No. 468) in the lands of Grange of Airlie. The Grange of Airlie has long formed part of the Ruthven estate, and the present proprietor is Lieut.-Col. Thomas W. Ogilvy of Ruthven, and of Coul, in Tannadice.

The noble family of Glamis have for a very long period possessed more or less of the parish of Airlie. It adjoins the parish of Glamis, and a part of it may have been included in the Thanedom of Glamis. If so they have been proprietors in the parish for more than five centuries. We have seen that they purchased Baikie between the years 1487 and 1489, and that they owned Cardean for a long period. They were deprived of them for a short time in the middle of the sixteenth century, but they were soon regained, and the

Lyons continued to possess them until the eighteenth century was well advanced.

The lands of Carlingwell, Kinalty, Lindertis, Littleton, and Reddie all belonged to the Glamis family during considerable portions of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In the course of the latter century these several properties were sold at various times to different purchasers. Since they passed out of the hands of the Earls of Strathmore they have changed hands again and again, and the greater part of these lands are now the property of Sir Thomas Munro, Baronet, of Lindertis.

The lands of Cookston, with the mill, with several other lands in Angus, came into possession of the Livingstons of Dunipace. On 22d January, 1620, David Livingston of Dunipace, was served heir to his brother, John Livingston of Dunipace (retour 124) in the lands of Cuikston, with the mill, Blackston, Blacklunans, and Drumfork, the lands of Nether Craig of Glenisla, Auchrannie, Kinbraid, and Glen Auchnaves, united in the barony of Craigs.

The lands of Cookston, with the mill of same, Blackston, Blacklunans, and Drumfork, in Alyth, Auchrannie, Nether Craigs, in Glenisla, &c., subsequently came into possession of the Carnegies of Southesk. On 8th May, 1688, Charles, Earl of Southesk, was retoured in them as heir of his father, Earl Robert. On 14th March, 1700, Earl James was retoured in them as heir of his father, Earl Charles.

The Ogilvys of Balfour acquired Cukistone about, if not before, the beginning of the sixteenth century. John Ogilvy, son and heir of Cukistone (Cookston), is named in a precept of sasine by George, Archdeacon of St Andrews, of the lands of Bennathly, dated 11th March, 1538; and in another dated 1st July, 1543. The Archdeacon was also perpetual commendator of Dunfermline.

Cookston has long belonged to the Earl of Strathmore. He also possesses Kinalty Haughs, Linross, Powmire, and other lands in the parish of Airlie. Kinalty Haughs and Powmire, &c., may have been purchased along with the lands and Mill of Cookston, as they all lie in the vicinity of each other.

The lands of Lunross belonged to the Fentons of Baikie. David II. granted a charter, by William Fenton, of the lands of Lunross to the Chapel of Baky. Another charter appears to have been granted by the same King, given by William Fentoun, of the lands of Lunross to the Chapel of Baky. It may be a repetition of the first. The name of the lauds has for a long period been

spelled Linross. The retour to John, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, on 29th December, 1695, includes the lands of Linross, with the Eastern and Western Mosses, and arable lands belonging to St Johnstone's Chapel, called the Chapel of Baikie, at Sunderland of Baikie, with the benefice, &c., of the same, A.E. 5 m., N.E. 20 m. The Earl of Strathmore, when disposing of the lands of Baikie, may have retained Linross, or it may have been acquired with Cookston and other contiguous lands.

Kyngultvy, Kynnaltic, Kinalty, was a thanedom in early times. It appears to have been Crown property in the time of Robert II. The King, with consent of his eldest son John, Earl of Carrick, gave to Walter of Ogilvy a charter of an annual rent of £29 sterling, furth of the Thanedom of Kyngultvy, in the shire of Forfar (1370-90). King Robert III. (1390-1406) confirmed a charter given by William of Abernethy, Knight, Lord Saltoun, to John Abernethy, of the lands of Kynnaltic, in the barony of Rethy (Reedie), with aue tallie, blench.

The same Monarch granted a charter to William Abernethy of the barony of Rethy and Kyzalany.

Robert Duke of Albany, Regent (1406-1424), granted a charter confirming an indenture betwixt William de Fentoun of Baky, on one part, and Margaret de le Ard of Ereckless, and Thomas de Cheschelme, her son and heir, on the other part, dividing between them the lands of which they were heirs portioners, viz., the barony of Rethy, in Forfarshire, the barony of Gask, and other lands in this and in other counties. The indenture is dated at Kinrossy, 25th April, 1403.

The Earls of Angus, the Abernethys, and the Fentons were therefore the early proprietors of Kinalty and the barony of Reedie, and of the several lands which were comprised in that barony. Since that period these lands, and the others in their vicinity, have been in possession of various parties, sometimes united in the hands of one or two owners, and sometimes they have been divided among several lairds.

On 10th October, 1601, John Spalding, heir of John Spalding, portioner of Kinalty, his father, was retoured (No. 34) in the eastern fourth part of Kinalty, Halhill, and Mill, in the barony of Reedie.

On 7th September, 1615, Lady Mary Douglas, Countess of Buchan, was retoured (No. 86) in the barony of Auchterhouse, &c., including the lands and barony of Kinalty. On 21st April, 1619, James, Earl of Moray, was retoured (No. 116) in the same lands, including Kinalty, with the Manor of Queich.

These lands had shortly after that date been disposed of by the Earl of Moray to John, Earl of Kinghorne.

On 15th June, 1648, Patrick, Earl of Kinghorne, heir of his father, Earl John, was retoured (No. 306) in many lands, including those of Kinalty. On 29th October, 1695, John, Earl of Strathmore, was retoured (No. 536) in said lands, and many others, as heir of his father, Earl Patrick.

Lord Saltoun appears to have retained the barony of Reedie for a long period. On 10th May, 1587, George, Lord Saltoun, heir to Lord Alexander, his father, was retoured (No. 566) in the lands and barony of Reedie. On 29th June, 1601, John, Lord Saltoun, heir of his father, Lord George, was retoured (No. 21) in the same property, A.E. £20, N.E. 40 m.

Lord Saltoun had sold the barony of Reedie shortly thereafter to the Blairs of Balgillo, in Tannadice. On 3d March, 1642, Sir William Blair of Balgillo, Knight, heir of Sir John Blair of Balgillo, Knight, his father, was retoured (No. 266) in the land and barony of Reedie. On 10th February, 1654, William Blair of Balgillo, heir of Sir William, his father, was retoured in the barony of Reedie, A.E. £5, N.E. £20. Shortly after this date David Nevay is designed of Reedie.

These lands were subsequently acquired by the Earl of Strathmore. On 29th October, 1695, John, Earl of Strathmore, as heir of Earl Patrick, his father, was retoured, among other lands in Reedie, Kinalty, and others as detailed above.

The proprietary history of Kinalty and Reedie will be continued under Lindertis.

The lands of Littleton, now included in the Lindertis estate, at one period belonged to the Grays. On 7th October, 1449, Andrew, first Lord Gray, had a charter of the lands of Littleton. They subsequently came into possession of the Glamis family.

The lands of Lindertis were in possession of the Carnegies in the sixteenth century. Sir Robert Carnegie of Kinnaird had a charter of Linderthus on 27th February, 1549-50. Lindertis was subsequently acquired by the Earl of Strathmore. It is included in the retour (No. 536), dated 29th December, 1695, and in some of those of earlier date of the Glamis estate.

The property remained in the Glamis family for a considerable time after that date, and was purchased by Major Fletcher of Ballinshoe after the middle of the eighteenth century. He had been in the service of the East India Company, and rose to the rank of Major. At his death his brother succeeded to

the properties of Ballinshoe and Lindertis. He was a boon companion of the first Lord Panmure, was fond of perpetrating practical jokes, and was locally known as "the daft laird." Many amusing tales are told of the mad adventures of the Honourable William Ramsay Maule of Panmure, Fletcher Reid of Logie, the daft laird, and others, not a few of which were concocted in, and carried out from, Morren's Hotel, which stood on the north side of the High Street, Dundee, the site being now the south end of Reform Street. At the death of Fletcher, in the early part of the present century, the properties of Ballinshoe and Lindertis were sold to a member of the Wedderburn family of Ballindean. He did not retain them long. About 1814 Gilbert Laing Meason, a brother of Malcolm Laing, the historian, purchased both estates from Mr Wedderburn. He erected the grand castellated mansion of Lindertis in 1815-16, laid out anew, with great taste and judgment, the extensive policies by which it is surrounded, and made it one of the finest residences possessed by any of the county gentlemen of Angus. His name is included among the freeholders of Forfarshire in 1821, but we have not ascertained the date of his death. He was succeeded in both estates by his son, Magnus Gilbert Laing Meason.

It is probable that the Measons had, by their expenditure on the properties, got into financial difficulties, as both the estates were sold for behoof of their creditors about the year 1846. Ballinshoe was purchased by the Glamis trustees, and belongs to the Earl of Strathmore. Lindertis was purchased by Sir Thomas Munro, Bart., the present proprietor, who, since he acquired the estate, has made additions to it, and it is now a large and very valuable property, comprising the farms of Auchindore, Kinalty, Littleton, Newton of Airlie, Reddie, and others, besides the lands around the house of Lindertis, all in Airlie; and the Baldovie and Balfour estates, in the adjoining parish of Kingoldrum.

The mansion of Lindertis is situate in a spacious park, part of a beautiful rising bank, on the north side of the highway leading from Alyth to Kirriemuir. The policies are richly wooded, and contain a fine garden, lawn, and clumps of healthy shrubbery. From the house a good view is obtained over a part of Strathmore, with the Sidlaws beyond; and but for the lofty trees around, the prospect would be much more extensive and varied.

The house is in shape oblong, of two lofty floors, having circular towers at each of the four angles, with other two in the front, which divide it into three sections. The towers rise considerably above the walls of the house, and each of them is surrounded by a battlement. The entrance is in the

east front, over which is a graceful portico. A verdant terrace, trimly kept, is before the south front. The stately mansion, and its surroundings, form beautiful pictures when viewed from several points where they can be well seen.

Alexander Munro, a merchant of Glasgow, son of Daniel Munro, of the same city, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Stark, and died in 1809. By her he had issue, 1, David, who died in 1800, leaving a son; 2, John, a writer at Madras; 3, Thomas; 4, Alexander, of Edinburgh, who married Ann, daughter of Captain Patrick Brown, of the same city, and had two sons and two daughters, Alexander, Patrick, Elizabeth, and Margaret; 5, William, who died unmarried; 6, James, a surgeon at Madras, who died unmarried; 7, Erskine, married, first, to Sir James Turnbull, of Edinburgh, and secondly, to the Hon. Henry Erskine; 8, Margaret, to George Harley Drummond.

Sir Thomas Munro, K.C.B., the third son of Alexander above mentioned, was a Major-General in the army, and Governor of Madras. He was created a Baronet 6th August, 1825. Sir Thomas married, on 30th March, 1814, Jane, daughter of Richard Campbell of Craigie, Ayrshire. By her he had two sons, Thomas; and Campbell born 7th September, 1823, late Captain Grenadier Guards. In 1853 Campbell married Henrietta, daughter of John Drummond, and has issue, Hugh-Thomas, born 1856; Edward-Lionel, born 1862; Annie-Katherine, Ethel-Dora, and Georgina-Evelyn.

Sir Thomas Munro died at Madras 6th July, 1827. Lady Munro died 21st September, 1850.

Sir Thomas, the present Baronet, was born in 1819, and succeeded to the title on the death of his father, the first Baronet, in 1827. He was educated at Eton, and at Christ Church, Oxford; appointed Captain 10th Light Dragoons 1846, and retired 1851. Is a Deputy Lieutenant and a Magistrate for Forfarshire, and was a Captain in the Forfar Yeomanry Cavalry 1856 to 1862. His brother, Campbell, is heir presumptive.

*Arms*—Or, an eagle's head, crested, gules, encircled by a branch of laurel on the dexter, and of oak on the sinister side; on a chief, argent, the representation of an Indian hill-fort, and beneath, in letters of gold, the word BADAMY; on a canton, gules, a representation of a silver medal, presented by the East India Company to the first Baronet for his services in Seringapatam in 1790. *Crest*—An eagle, close, proper, having a representation of the medal above mentioned, pendant from its neck by a ribbon, the dexter claw resting on an escutcheon, gules, charged with a representation, of the first, of BADAMY, as in the arms, and in the beak a sprig of laurel. *Motto*—Dread God. *Seat*—Lindertis, Kirriemuir, Forfarshire. *Town House*—Upper Grosvenor Street, W. *Clubs*—Carlton and Travellers.

## CHAP. IV.—ALYTH.

Although only a small part of the parish of Alyth is within the county of Forfar, the parish is in some respects so intimately connected with Angus that we think it would be an omission not to notice some of the lands which abut upon this county, and their proprietors.

The Church of Alycht (Alyth) was dedicated to St Molox or Molonoch. William de Dundee, the parson of Alyth, did homage to King Edward I. at Berwick. The Chapel of the Church of Alyth was inscribed to St Ninian. The Feast of St Maloch is on 26th June.

Prior to the Reformation the living of Alyth was attached to one of the prebends in the Cathedral of Dunkeld, and the Bishop was the patron. The Chapel was on the north side of, and within the parochial burying ground. The endowments of the Church and the Chapel were distinct, and they were served at times by one priest, and at others by two. The chaplainry may have been a provision for the curate, who officiated during the absence of the incumbent.

At the Revolution John Lousone was minister at Alyth. He was deprived by the Privy Council in 1698 for not reading the Proclamation of the Estates, and for not praying for King William and Queen Mary.

Alyth claims considerable antiquity. It was created a burgh of barony by King James III., and it had probably held weekly markets before that period.

One of the earlier notices of Alyth with which we have met is in Douglas Peerage. He says "Sir John de Graham was present at the Court of King William I. in 1200 at Alyth, when William Cumyn resigned his pretensions to certain lands to the Church of Glasgow." The Royal Forest of Alyth was a famous hunting ground of the early Sovereigns, and they held Courts in the town. This shows the high antiquity of Alyth, and the great importance of the place some seven centuries ago.

We have mentioned, Vol. II., p. 23, that Sir Patrick Gray of Gray entered into a bond of manrent at Dundee with David Earl of Crawford, whereby he became bound to serve the Earl as one of his Knights during his life, for which service he received from the Earl the town of Alyth, with the brew lands, the deraland, the fleshous, the smithy land, and the mill of Alyth.

On 20th January, 1359-60, King David II. granted a charter to Dundee in which, it is said, in the History of Dundee, 1874, p. 37, "That Alyth and Kirriemuir and other places were prohibited from holding markets," &c., &c.

On examining the charter we do not find any such clause; but there is a clause which says that "none within the shire of Forfar shall buy wool, skins or hides, but our burgesses of Dundee, excepting those who are infested by charter by us or our predecessors in the freedom of buying." In the charter by King Robert the Bruce, 14th March, 1327, there is a clause to the same purport, or nearly so; it is—"We likewise prohibit any one within the Sheriffdom of Forfar from buying up wool or skins, excepting burgesses of Dundee."

The good people of Alyth and Kirriemuir may hitherto have had a grudge against the Dundonians for depriving them of their weekly markets, if they ever had them; but now, seeing Dundee has never done them the injury with which they have ignorantly charged themselves, there ought hereafter to be a strong fraternal feeling between the inhabitants of these two burghs, and the burgesses and community of their neighbouring burgh of Dundee.

The town of Alyth has for several years been a Parliamentary burgh, and the change was not made a day too soon. The Magistrates and Commissioners have already carried through several notable improvements, such as supplying the town with water, making the streets passable for pedestrians and conveyances, lighting them, &c., &c. In order to make the town what the Commissioners no doubt want it to be, a model burgh, they still have work before them which it will take them years to perform.

Alyth stands well up on the lower ranges of the Braes of Angus. The subsoil is dry, the air salubrious, the southern exposure sunny and warm, and the northern winds are kept off by the hills behind the town. As the town is built on a steep sloping bank, at a considerable elevation above the How of Strathmore, it commands extensive prospects of rich and beautiful scenery to the south, east, and west. The burgh has therefore great attractions for those in search of health or change of air, and many from the coast spend their summers there, to their great benefit. The country around Alyth is beautiful, and very attractive to visitors.

The burgh has its full share of churches. The Parish Church is of Gothic architecture, with a prominent tower, and comfortable within. The Free Church is neat and commodious. The Episcopal Church is a handsome structure. This body has had a congregation here since the Revolution, many in the district having then been Jacobites. There is also a U.P. congregation, and one or two other small religious sects. There are some good shops in Alyth, and many comfortable dwellinghouses.

There is one large spinning mill and weaving factory, and a smaller power-loom work, which afford steady employment to a large number of the inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood.

Only a small stripe of the western and northern borders of the parish of Alyth lies in Angus, the burgh and all the rest of the parish being in Perthshire. The section in the county of Forfar is called the Blacklunans. It lies on the south-west side of Mount Blair, having the Shee or Blackwater as its western boundary, from which it extends to near the summit of that mountain, southward along the wind and water-line for a few miles, and then down to the Blackwater.

The banks of the Blackwater are in many places fringed with wood, and very pretty. The stream runs rapidly over a rocky or pebbly bed, and as the water is pure and pellucid, the bottom is clearly seen, excepting in deep pools, where the water assumes an ebony hue. A fine walk leads down the margin of the stream from Borland to the Kirk of Pearsie, along which we trode some thirty-five years ago. Near the summit of Mount Blair bare precipitous rocks extend for some distance, presenting a wild and sterile appearance, but the greater part of the district is covered with heath and moss, and devoid of beauty.

This district was at one time included in the barony of Eassie. In the time of Robert III. Isabella Douglas, Countess of Mar, granted to Walter Ogilvy a charter of the Kirkton of Eassie and other lands. His successor, Alexander Ogilvy, possessed the barony of Eassie. He was Sheriff of Forfar in 1389-90. The barony remained long in the Auchterhouse family.

On 29th January, 1602, Master John Ogilvy, heir of Gilbert Ogilvy of Ogilvy, his father, was retoured (No. 26) in the lands of Blacklunans and Drumfork, in the barony of Craigs-Glenisla, A.E. 10 m., N.E. £10. On 19th January, 1610, Gilbert Ogilvy of Ogilvy, heir of Master John Ogilvy of Ogilvy, his father, was retoured (No. 69) in these lands, and in others. On 4th August, 1612, Thomas Ogilvy of Ogilvy, heir of John Ogilvy of that ilk, his father, was retoured (No. 600) in these lands; also in lands in Inverarity, lands of Petruchie in Forfar, Fofarty in Kinnettles, &c.

On 7th September, 1615, Lady Mary Douglas, Countess of Buchan, heir of Lady Christian Stewart, Countess of Buchan, was retoured (No. 86) in the baronies of Auchterhouse, Eassie, Nevay, and Kettins, &c.; also in the lands of Blacklunans and Drumfork.

On 22d January, 1620, David Livingston of Donypace, heir of his brother,

John Livingston of Donypace, was retoured (No. 124) in the lands of Blacklunans and Drumfork, and many others. Blacklunans and Drumfork were afterwards acquired by the Earl of Southesk, and on 3d August, 1663, they were included in the charter by Charles II. of that date, of the barony of Carnegie, in the parish of Carmylie.

On 8th May, 1688, Charles, Earl of Southesk, heir of his father, Earl Robert, was retoured (512) in the lands of Blacklunans and Drumfork. On 14th March, 1700, Earl James, as heir of Earl Charles, his father, was retoured (600) in these and in many other lands, as particularised in Vol. I., p. 376.

Ochterlony, in his account of the shire, 1684-5, says that Spalding of Ashintilly, had then acquired the superior of Blacklunans, Drumfork, &c., which were then in possession of "divers small heritors." It may have been only the superiority of the lands which the Earls of Southesk held, and in which they were retoured as above mentioned.

The Blacklunan district is now, as it was two centuries ago, divided among "divers small heritors," the following being the names of the several proprietors, viz.—Borland, Simon and Charles M'Kenzie; Coldrach, Patrick Allan Fraser of Hospitalfield, Arbroath; Dramuir, Robert Thomas, of Noran-side; Drumfork, the Trustees of the late William Robertson; Duan, William Fleming; Dunay, Peter Fleming; Milltown and Westertown, the heirs of Shaw of Finnigand; and Whitehouse, David Fleming. It is a highland moorish district, comparatively little of the land being under cultivation. The several properties mostly extend from the Blackwater, up the hill to, or near to the summit. Part of Borland extends to nearly the top of Mount Blair.

The first of this branch of the ancient family of Ramsay of which there is record is

I. Neiss de Ramsay, who is witness in a charter in 1226. He was chief physician to Alexander II., as appears by a charter from that Monarch of the lands of Kinkell, Kildreyn, Ardromyn, and Bamff, *in feodo de Alyth, Nesso medico nostro*, &c., dated in 1232. These lands of Bamff have been in the possession and the chief title of this family since then. This Neiss appears to have been one of the donors to the Abbey of Cupar. For the souls of David of Hastings, late Earl of Athole, and of his Countess, Nessus, Physician of the King, granted to the Abbey of Cupar a charter of the lands of Dunfolenthyn, now Dunfallander, which the said Earl and Countess had given for his service and homage. This charter, which was also for the repose of the soul of Helena,

late spouse of the granter, was confirmed by David, eighth Earl of Athole, and his Countess. He died in the reign of Alexander III., and left issue a son,

II. Malcolm de Ramsay. He is often mentioned in the chartulary of St Andrews, particularly in a charter of William de Valoniis in 1284. He is also mentioned in a charter from Duncan, Earl of Fife, to his son in 1295. He was succeeded by his son,

III. Adam de Ramsay, designed Lord of Bamff. He did fealty to Edward I. in 1296. He received a charter to Adam de Ramsay, son and heir of Malcolm de Ramsay, of the lands of Duckled, Balbrecky, Balenkertes, &c. It has no date, but the witnesses show it to have been before the year 1320. He died in the end of the reign of Robert I., leaving issue a son.

IV. Neil de Ramsay, who got from Mariote de Lutfale, relict of John Lutfale, a resignation in favour of "Nigellus de Ramsay," Lord of Bamff, superior of all and haill the third part of the lands of Easter Mallas, in the barony of Bamff. It also wants a date, but by the witnesses, appears to have been about the year 1360. He was succeeded by his son,

V. Gilbert de Ramsay, Lord of Bamff. He is one of an assize of seventeen upon a division of the lands of Aberlemno, before Walter Ogilvy, Sheriff of Angus, 1388. He died in the end of the reign of Robert III., leaving a son and successor.

VI. Thomas Ramsay, Lord of Bamff. He got a charter from Robert, Duke of Albany, &c., a short time before his death, of several lands in Perthshire, in 1420. He died in the reign of James I., and was succeeded by his eldest son,

VII. Finlaus, or Finlay de Ramsay, Lord of Bamff, who died in the beginning of the reign of James III., leaving issue a son and heir,

VIII. Alexander de Ramsay, Lord of Bamff, who in 1482 married a daughter of James, first Lord Ogilvy of Airlie, and by her had a son, Gilbert, his apparent heir. He lived to a great age, and died 1507.

IX. Gilbert, only son and apparent heir of Alexander Ramsay, died before his father, leaving issue a son,

X. Neiss de Ramsay, Lord of Bamff, who was served heir to his grandfather, before the Sheriff of Perth, 5th October, 1507. He died in the reign of James V., leaving a son,

XI. Alexander Ramsay, Lord of Bamff, who was served heir to his father, Nessus, 4th June, 1530. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Crichton of Ruthven, by whom he had a son,

XII. George Ramsay of Bamff, who was served and retoured heir to his father, Alexander, in the whole lands and barony of Bamff, in virtue of a precept from the Chancery, dated 18th May, 1556. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Wood of Bonnyton, and died 1580, leaving a son,

XIII. George Ramsay, Baron of Bamff, who was served and retoured heir to his father, George, 19th October, 1580. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Mercer of Aldie, by whom he had two sons, Gilbert, his heir, and Alexander, who was physician to King James VI. and King Charles I.

XIV. Gilbert Ramsay, Baron of Bamff, was infeft in the lands and barony of Bamff, as heir to his father, by a charter under the Great Seal, dated 1600. He married Isabel, daughter of Ogilvy of Clova, by whom he had a son, Gilbert, afterwards Sir Gilbert, and a daughter, Jean, married to Mr James Nicholson, Bishop of Dunkeld. He was succeeded by his son.

XV. Gilbert Ramsay, Baron of Bamff, who had the honour of Knighthood conferred upon him by Charles I. in 1635. Charles II. conferred on him a Baronetcy of Nova Scotia in 1666 for his gallant conduct at the battle of the Pentlands on 28th November, 1666. This fight is better known as Rullion Green. There, about nine hundred Covenanters, under the command of Colonel Wallace, were attacked and routed by the Royalist army, numbering about three thousand, under the command of the infamous Dalzell.

The Covenanters had marched from the west country towards Edinburgh, and among the defiles of the Pentlands. They were weary and worn out, hungry, and sore bestead with their long marches, and "they looked rather like dying men than soldiers going to conquer," says Kirkton. Notwithstanding this they fought with extraordinary courage, and repelled three attacks before being finally overwhelmed by the cruel soldiery. About fifty Covenanters fell.

A fuller account of this battle will be given in the Part on Ecclesiastical History. Of the slain the poet says—

" Their winding sheet the bloody plaid,  
Their grave lone Rullion Green."

Sir Gilbert married in 1635 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Blair of Balthayock. By her he had two sons, Thomas and James, and a daughter, married to Drummond of Blair, Chancellor. Thomas, the eldest son, and apparent heir of Sir Gilbert, married Jean, daughter of Sir James Lumsden of Innergelly, in Fife, by whom he had a daughter, who died unmarried. He died before his father, without male issue, and the representation of the

family, on the death of his father, devolved upon his brother, James, second son of Sir Gilbert.

Thomas Ramsay, the fourth son of Sir James and Miss Rait, was the father of George Ramsay of Charlotte Square, Edinburgh, and a numerous family, all now dead.

XVI. Sir James Ramsay, second Baronet of Bamff, second son of Sir Gilbert, who married Christian, daughter of Sir Thomas Ogilvy, brother of James, Earl of Airlie, by Patricia Ruthven, daughter of Patrick, Earl of Brentford. By her he had a son, Sir John, his heir, and two daughters, one of whom was married to Sir David Threipland of Fingask, and the other to Oliphant of Clashbenie, and by a second marriage had a son George, who was a handsome man, and died chief physician at Madras, and a daughter, Sophia, who died unmarried. Sir James lived to a great age, died 1738, and was succeeded by his son,

XVII. Sir John Ramsay, third Baronet of Bamff, who married Lilius, daughter of Thomas Græme of Balgowan, and dying in 1738, was succeeded by his eldest son,

XVIII. Sir James Ramsay, fourth Baronet, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr George Rait of Anniston, by whom he had issue four sons and two daughters, John, his heir, George, William, Thomas, Katharine, and Lilius. Sir James was succeeded by his three elder sons in succession.

XIX. Sir John Ramsay, fifth Baronet. He was an Advocate, and Sheriff of Kincairdineshire. He died without male issue, and was succeeded by his brother,

XX. Sir Gilbert, sixth Baronet. He fell in a duel with Captain James Macrae of Holmains in April, 1790. This tragic affair was much deplored. It originated in a quarrel between Lady Ramsay's footman and Captain Macrae, at the Theatre in Edinburgh. The footman used insolent language to the Captain, who cudgelled him. A challenge between Sir George and the Captain followed this fracas. The duel took place at Musselburgh. Macrae's shot took deadly effect, and Sir George died. Macrae fled to France, was cited to the Justiciary Court for the murder, failed to appear, and was outlawed. His estate would have been forfeited, but he had previously conveyed it to trustees. He died on the Continent in 1820. Sir George not having left male issue, the estate and title came to his brother,

XXI. Sir William Ramsay, third son of Sir James, and seventh Baronet. He had three sons, James, George, and William, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

XXII. Sir James, eighth Baronet. He died in 1859 without issue, when the estate and title devolved on his brother,

XXIII. Sir George, ninth Baronet, born in 1800. In 1830 he married Emily Eugenia, daughter of Henry Lennon, and had issue, James Henry, born 1832, William, born 1834, George Gilbert, born 1839. Sir George died very suddenly on Wednesday, 22d February, 1871—much regretted. He was a kind landlord and a good man. Among his gifts to Alyth was the Fyal water, a very valuable boon, and much appreciated. He was succeeded by

XXIV. Sir James Henry Ramsay, his eldest son, who is the tenth Baronet, and was educated at Rugby and at Christ Church, Oxford (B.A.). In 1861 he married Elizabeth Mary Charlotte, daughter of William Scott Kerr of Chatto and Tuillaws. She died in 1868. Secondly, in 1873, Charlotte Fanning, only surviving daughter of the late William Stewart of Ardvorlich.

Thomas Ramsay, fourth son of Sir James, fourth Baronet, was the father of George Ramsay, now of Charlotte Square, Edinburgh, and a numerous family, all now dead.

William Ramsay, third son of Sir William, seventh Baronet, was Professor of Humanity in the University of Glasgow, to which Chair he was appointed in 1831. He discharged the duties of Professor for many years, with honour to himself, and with benefit to the University. He was succeeded in the Humanity Chair of Glasgow University by his nephew, George Gilbert Ramsay, third son of Sir George, ninth Baronet, and brother of Sir James Henry, the present Baronet, who was elected to the Chair in 1863. In 1865 he married Gertrude Schuyler, only daughter of the late Robert Graham of Brooksby, Largs, Ayrshire. William, the other brother of the present Baronet, entered the Indian Civil Service, 1855. He married, 1867, Harriet Woolaston, only daughter of Colonel Denuys, of the Bengal Staff Corps.

ARMS OF THE RAMSAYS OF BAMFF.—*Arms*—Argent, an eagle displayed sable, beaked and membered gules, charged on the breast with a rose of the field. *Crest*—A unicorn's head. *Supporters*—Two griffins. *Motto*—Spem in Pericula Virtus. (Valour despises danger.) *Seat*—Bamff House, Alyth, Perthshire. *Club*—New Club, Edinburgh.

Bamff House stands on a level plateau, environed with hills, about two miles to the north of Alyth. It is a commodious, rather handsome, square building, ornamented with turrets, surrounded with a lawn and verdant parks, and fine plantations, some of the trees in which are of large size. The road from Alyth is picturesque, a rivulet, in a ravine—the banks being in many

places clothed with wood and shrubbery—running side by side with it. A range of hills, mostly heath covered, extend from Bamff House northward to Mount Blair, well stocked with grouse and other game, to which they afford abundant food and fine cover. The range extends from the Isla on the east to the Blackwater on the west, with lateral glens to the right and left, and some cultivated spots where the land is level, near the banks of the streams. The hills are somewhat bleak and monotonous, but in some of the glens leading from them there are pretty cascades and pleasing scenery.

There are several varieties of the Titmouse. *The long-tailed Titmouse* makes a beautiful nest in which it rears a numerous progeny. It chooses a part of a tree or shrub of holly where the branches are close and foliage dense. A gorse bush, with many prickles, is a favourite site in which to rear its habitation, the prickles being a defence against enemies. The nest is generally of an oval shape, with an aperture on one side, and near the top; but they sometimes frame a flask-shaped nest, with an opening in a funnel-shaped projection raised over it for ingress and egress of the family.

The nest is made of green mosses, wool, silvery lichen, and cobwebs, and lined with hair and a profusion of feathers. It takes the birds quite a fortnight of laborious work to form the nest, one of which remains within and the other without. The tiny little creatures, for they are the smallest of the family, are the best feathered architects which inhabit Britain, and their wonderful home, reared without hands, is the finest piece of nest building to be seen in the kingdom. The eggs are from eight to ten in number, of small size, pure white, with a few red specks on them. The young birds keep with, and enjoy the company of, their parents throughout the autumn and winter.

They are most active creatures, and it is a pleasing sight to observe them searching the leafless trees in winter for food. Every trunk, and branch, and twig, to the topmost sprays, is explored by the family, who keep close company, and will not separate from each other. In their search for food they sometimes go over a considerable area, perhaps miles in length, here to-day, a mile hence to-morrow, and elsewhere next day. His head and cheeks, and the under part of the body are greyish white, his sides and flanks are a delicate warm rosy hue, these colours being well brought out by his dark markings. His form, though small, is perfect, and finely adapted for his ways of life. His tail appears like a single long feather, but it is, when examined, found to be a perfectly formed tail.

The *Blue Titmouse* is the best known of the family in Forfarshire. He is a bold, active, pretty little fellow. Early in the season, sometimes in the beginning of February, the young birds seek out a site for a nest, up to which time they had remained in company with the parent Tits, traversing the woods in search of food. The sites chosen are very various, and sometimes very curious, but they are oftenest holes in trees or walls. The nest is composed of dry grass or moss, and lined with feathers and other soft substances, but they are not formed with much labour or care. The number of eggs varies from five to nearly three times that quantity, but from eight to ten is the general number, and they are white, with brownish spots.

Both birds take their turn in the incubation, after which the parent birds require to cater diligently to satisfy their numerous brood with food, and even after they are fledged the parents' duties do not terminate. The young remain with and are tended by the old birds for a long time. Then it is a pretty sight to see the young and old birds exploring the trees, which they do most thoroughly, for insects, no branch or twig, even the highest spray, being overlooked. To do this the birds may be seen in all possible positions, which are changing every moment as they hop from twig to twig, climbing, swaying, an instant here, the next elsewhere, their movements being so rapid that the eye cannot follow them.

The Blue Titmouse return to their old nest in spring if not destroyed. He does not sing in spring, the season when most birds delight our ears with their melodious notes. Then he is noisy, but not musical, but perhaps his mate does not have a musical ear, and is as much pleased with grating cries as other kinds of birds are with the sweetest sounds. Some people have no ear for music, and have no taste for it, while with others music is their Alpha and Omega. At other seasons the Blue Titmouse utters some pleasing notes, while others are harsh, but at no period can it be said to sing, it being no song bird. It can, however, imitate the hiss of a reptile, and by so doing, when a hand is inserted into the hole to touch the nest, human intruders have been driven away, fearing it was the hiss of a snake. The bird sticks to its nest, and by pecking and other bold acts it strives to drive vexatious intruders away.

The Blue Titmouse is a small bird, but much larger than the long-tailed Congener. The plumage is very lovely, much of it being a delicate azure blue, the charming effect of which is enhanced by the white on the throat and lower part of the body, and the other colouring by which he is in other part marked.

In addition to these two varieties there are the Great Titmouse and the Cole Titmouse, both common in this country, but we have no room to describe them.

The Titmouse is an insect feeding family, and as such they are the true friends of man, and well deserve his protecting care.

In going from Alyth to Bamff one fine summer day, we came upon a nest of the Blue Titmouse in the wall by the wayside, near Bamff House, and spent some time very pleasantly watching the active gambols of the pretty happy little creatures. The policies around that beautiful domain are a fitting abode for the sprightly Tits, and there we leave them.

The Forest of Alyth was one of the great hunting grounds of the Scottish Kings. John de Roos was made Justiciary and Forester of it, and of the Forest of Cluny, by Robert II. in 1377. Both of these forests were then of great extent, and Alyth, from the configuration of the ground, and it reaching far into the Highlands, must have afforded right royal sport to the King and his Court. In the north-eastern part it must have approached near to, if it did not actually join, the great Forest of Kingoldrum, which belonged to the Abbot of Arbroath. The wild animals hunted would be common to both, roaming at will in either, and the property of the owners of the forest in which they were taken.

The Forest of Alyth at an early period included the hills around Bamff House, to the rivers on each side of it, northward to, and including Mount Blair, and perhaps came down near to the site of what is now the town of Alyth.

In the reign of King Robert I. he granted to the Abbey of Coupar a charter of the lands of Aythnakethill, &c., within the Thanedom of Alyth. In the Bruce's reign William Blunt had a charter from the King of an annual of 20 merks out of Alyth. King David II. gave William Menzies a charter of the keeping of the Forest of Alyth. King Robert II., in the fourth year of his reign (1374) granted to James de Lyndesay, Knight, a charter of the lands of Aberbothrie, on his own resignation, and of the Castle-stead of Invercuych (Inverqueich), and all the land which belonged to John de Welhame and John de Balkasky, in the thanage of Alyth. The following year the King granted a charter to James de Lindsay of the same lands and Castle-stead, together with the lands within the said thanedom of Alyth, which belonged to Bernard de Hlawden, Richard de Bekyrtoun, Robert de Setoun, and Thomas de Rettre.

The same King (between 1378 and 1389) granted to James de Lindsay a charter of several lands and churches, &c., including an annual of 100 merks sterling, furth of the customs of Dundee, the thanedom of Alyth on his own resignation, to him and the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to David de Lindsay, "*filio nostro dilecto*," &c.

King Robert III. granted several charters to David, Earl of Crawford, one of which was of the barony of Megill (Meigle), another of Alicht (Alyth) Baltrody, another of Downy, Ethiebeaton, Inverarity, Clova, Guthrie, Ruthven, Glenesk, &c., to be in a barony to answer to the Sheriff of Forfar. The thanedom of Alyth extended to the northern extremity of the parish. Corb Castle was within it. King Robert II. granted two charters relating to Baltrody in the fourth year of his reign. One of them is a charter to Alexander de Lindsay of the lands and barony of Baltrody, by resignation of Margaret de Abernethie, Countess of Angus. The other is a charter confirming to Margaret of Abernethy, Countess of Angus, a grant, by Alexander de Lindsay, of the barony of Baltrody. The Countess appears to have given Alexander the barony, and received it back again from him the same year.

So early as 1330 King David II. granted a charter to Alexander Lindsay of the lands of Ballindolloche (Balendoch) and Ruthven, given him by Thomas Earl of Mar. These were among the earliest lands acquired by the Lindsays on the north side of the Tay. The King granted charter to Alexander de Lindsay, confirming donation made to him by Thomas Comes de Marr of the baronie de Balwyndoloch et Ruthven, dated 3d July, an. reg. 34, (1364.) Ruthven remained in the Lindsays until the sixteenth century, when it was sold to the Crichtons, thereafter designed of Ruthven. It thus appears that at one period the Lindsays possessed the whole of the parish of Alyth with the exception of Bamff and Balhary and Church lands. They did not retain the whole of these extensive lands very long. The Lindsays attained their meridian splendour when David, fifth Earl of Crawford, was created Duke of Montrose. After the death of the Duke, in 1495, the family rapidly declined. His two sons quarrelled and fought, and the elder was mortally wounded by the younger, and was carried to the Castle of Iuverqueich, in this parish, where he died. From this time onward the history of the family is a succession of melancholy pictures, painful to look at.

The Castle of Iuverqueich is now a ruin. It stands at the junction of the Alyth burn with the Isla, and was a stronghold at an early period. Iuverqueich Castle has an interesting history, and a few notices regarding it will

not be out of place. It stands on a precipitous rock, rising fully fifty feet above the Alyth burn on the north, and the Isla on the east, and it had been protected by strong defences on its south and west sides. The situation is very picturesque, and the Castle commands an extensive and beautiful view over Strathmore. The only portion of the old building now remaining is a part of the east wall, standing on the verge of the precipice overlooking the river. It is about thirty feet in height, about the same in length, fully five feet thick, and covered with ivy. If the portions of the building, so protected naturally as the north and east sides were—had the additional protection of strong walls, as what remains shows them to have been—the defensive works protecting the south and west sides must have been extremely massive and strong.

In old times, when Inverqueich Castle was surrounded by vast tracts of forest, the Castle must have been very secluded. It is not known by whom the Castle was built, but it is probable that Cluny, Corb, and Inverqueich Castles had been used as hunting seats by the early Pictish and Scottish Kings. The first mention of this Castle with which we have met is in Edward the First's progress through Scotland in 1296. He stopped several days in Cluny Castle, which stood on the west side of the beautiful loch of that name in the Stormont; whence he went to Inverqueich on 2d July, 1296, rested there that night, and next day proceeded to Forfar. It is called "Intrekoyt Castle," in the Itinerary of the King's progress.

At that date the Castle was entire, but in 1374, when King Robert II. granted it to his nephew, James de Lindsay, it was a ruin. At that time it was called "The King's Castle of Inn'cuyth." David II. granted a charter to William Menzies, appointing him Keeper of the Forest of Alyth in 1330-1, and during Robert II.'s reign he granted to John de Boos charter of the office of Justiciary of the forests of Alyth and Cluny, and another of the keeping of Castle of Cluny, and for upholding the same the King gave annuals furth of certain lands, &c.

The Lindsays must have repaired the Castle, as it was given as the special residence of the Master or eldest son of the Crawfords, when the domain belonged to the Lindsays. The heir apparent of the Duke of Montrose conducted himself very badly, and with a band of lawless followers spared neither friend nor foe. In one of his raids in the autumn of 1489 he met his youngest brother, John, who was as unprincipled as himself. They fought, as already mentioned, and the youngest wounded the eldest fatally. He died of his

wounds in Inverqueich Castle, or, as was believed at the period, he was smothered in bed, with the knowledge of the Countess, his wife. She was one of the Huntly family, and granddaughter of James I.

Soon after this event she married Patrick, son and heir apparent to Lord Gray. The Duke had resigned the lands and Castle by charter to Crichton of Kippendavie, but notwithstanding this, and although she had no family to Lord Lindsay, she tried to keep the Castle of Inverqueich, and persisted in collecting the rents, &c., of several lands in the vicinity. During the discussion which followed this attempt, the Castle was ordered to be delivered in keeping to John Erskine of Dun, who held it for a time on behalf of the Crown. Although the Countess Janet had three husbands she survived them all. Tradition says her repentant spirit long made nightly lamentations about the Castle, and is now shut up in *Craig Liach*, or the Eagle's Rock, at Craighall, where ruins still exist, called Lady Lindsay's Castle.

The Castle of Inverqueich had reverted to the Lindsays, as the son of the "Wicked or Evil Master," who married Cardinal Beaton's daughter at Finhaven Castle in 1546, lived in it. Through his unprincipled conduct, and the imprudence and extravagance of his successors, the Alyth properties passed out of the hands of the Lindsays.

The following are the last retours to the Lindsays of their Alyth properties, from which it appears they continued in possession of their lands in the parish of Alyth until the early part of the seventeenth century.

On 28th June, 1608, David, twelfth Earl of Crawford, called the Prodigal Earl, heir of Earl David, his father, was retoured (No. 189) in the lands and barony of Alyth, with advocation of the Church, A.E. £100, N.E. £340; lands and barony of Balindoch, A.E. 10.m., N.E. 25.m.; lands and barony of Megill (Meigle), A.E. £30, N.E. £82; lands and barony of Melginsche (Megginch), A.E. £10, N.E. £24; lands and barony of Baltoddie (Baltrody); land and barony of Pitfuir, with advocation of the Church, united in the barony of Fynevin, A.E. £30, N.E. £123.

On 1st August., 1615, George Lindsay, second son of Sir Henry Lindsay of Careston, was retoured (232) in the lands above enumerated. The Prodigal Earl died in February, 1621, but such was the infatuated course he followed that his friends had been compelled to imprison him in Edinburgh Castle to prevent him from squandering the entire family estates. While there he made a deed conveying all his properties to his nearest male heir, Sir Henry Lindsay of Kinfauns. Vol. I., p. 327. Within a few years of the date of retour

(232) the Ogilvys were proprietors of Alyth and other lands which belonged to the Lindsays.

A short distance above the spot where the Alyth burn debouches into the Isla, it is crossed by a very ancient stone bridge of one arch. Tradition says it was erected by the Romans, but this is improbable. The stream is narrow at this point, and the arch springs from pretty high banks, and is neither of great length nor breadth. Although the bridge is hoary with age, it is still pretty entire, and the masonry strong, and it appears likely to stand for passenger traffic, for which only it is suitable, for generations to come.

On 26th July, 1623, James Ogilvy of Clova, heir of his father, James Ogilvy of Clova, was retoured (No. 232) in the lands and town of Alyth, Pitnacree, and other lands, with the privilege of a burgh of barony to the town of Alyth.

On 14th October, 1662, James, Earl of Southesk, heir of Earl David, his father, was retoured (No. 711) in an annual redditu of 480.m. from the lands and barony of Iaverqueich, and dominical lands of same; lands and barony of Ballo, and dominical lands of same; and lands and barony of Alyth, with other lands.

On 8th January, 1668, Gilbert Ogilvy, heir of Sir John Ogilvy of Craigs, his father, was retoured (770) in the lands of Wester Bogsyde, in the parish of Alyth, E. 46.s.8d., &c., *feudifermæ*.

The Ogilvys subsequently acquired extensive lands in the parish of Alyth, and they have for a long period been the largest heritors in it.

The lands of Tullyfergus belonged to the Convent of Cupar. They were usually let to several tenants, at, in all, 10 merks and some fowls, &c., yearly. The Ritres (Ratrays) rented half the lands for many years from 1438. On 31st August, 1650, they were let in whole to George Narne, John his son, and Giles Mercer his son and an heir male, as the lands lie in length and breadth, bounded on the north by the lands belonging to the Abbey of Seone; at the north-west by the lands pertenant to the laird of Bamff; north-east with the lands of Alyth, pertaining to James Ogilvy of Clova; and at the south part with our awia proper landis of Choppeltoun and Murtoun, with power to thame to mak subtenentis ane or may, paying yearly therefor £12 Scots, 16 bolls of horse corn; and for their teind sheaves 38 bolls bere and meill, of which two parts meill and one part bere, 6 turs (bundles) fodder, with 6 dozen poultry sufficient; and thai sall keep to the pure men at ar tenentis now their takis," &c.

According to the Statistical Account, "the family of Airlie have a special grant from the Crown for the name of the lands of Loyall, in commemoration of their fidelity to Charles I. and II. during the great rebellion." This special grant is held in remembrance by the name of a portion of the Airlie lands in the vicinity of Alyth, which is called "Loyall."

The loyalty of the house of Ogilvy to the Stuarts cannot be questioned, and no family in Angus suffered more than they for their attachment to that infatuated race. Many gallant clansmen left their homes in Glenisla and Glenclova with their chief to fight the enemies of the King, who never returned. Many members of the family of the chieftain, and cadets of the house of Ogilvy shed their blood for the Royal house. The Earl himself saved his head as by a miracle. They won their honours, and well deserved them.

The Earl, for aiding the second Charles, was brought to account by the Kirk Session of Alyth. The Session Records show that at a meeting on 9th February, 1651, Lord Ogilvy appeared in it as a hearty penitent, doing penance for his Royalism—"This day my Lord Ogilvy declared his repentance before the congregation, in the habit of sackcloth, in presence of Mr George Patullo, minister of Newtyle, and Mr Robert Crichton, minister at Eassie, and Mr David Patton, minister at Kettens, who were appointed by the Presbytery, and in sackcloth confessed his sinful accession to Major-General Middleton's rebellion, and for his sinful miscarriages against the Covenant, and gave great evidence of his hearty grief for the same, to the full satisfaction of the whole congregation."

The Earl was not the only Royalist who was dealt with by the Kirk Session. Fifteen soldiers were refused admission to the communion in 1649 until they had professed their penitence for taking part in "the unlawful engagement" of seeking to get Charles II. placed on the throne. These soldiers had been parishioners of Alyth, and probably retainers of the Earl of Airlie. In those times the Kirk Sessions were invested with extensive powers, which they exercised with extreme rigour. Many delinquents were summoned to meetings of the Session at Alyth, and for petty offences sentenced to do penance on "the cutty stool" in church during service, sometimes for as many as from five to ten, and occasionally for twenty and even thirty, Sabbaths. The members of the several Kirk Sessions appear to have been the parochial police officers in those times.

There is a story told regarding the laird of Corb, an estate which extended

from the burn of Drimmie to within a short distance of Mount Blair. The Castle of Corb stood on the west side of said burn, where Ranagulzion House now stands. The burn now divides the lands of Ranagulzion and those of Glenericht. It forms several beautiful cascades in its course, and the ravine through which it runs is picturesque and pretty.

The laird was named Rattray, a branch of the family of Craighall, and the lands of both branches met in Drinamie Burn. Corb was a Jacobite, and fought for the Stuart race at Killiecrankie. He escaped, carrying back with him his sword, the broken hilt of which had been so crushed in on his hand in the fight that it could not be withdrawn until the swelling had been reduced. Corb was subsequently taken prisoner at Glenericht. He disguised himself in the grieve's clothes, but the soldiers said, "The clothes may be the grieve's, but the hands are those of a gentleman." He was sent to London and tried, but acquitted, as witnesses swore that he was pressed.

The estate was afterwards sold to Morrison, the laird of Naughton, in Fife, for about £7000. About the end of the seventeenth century two brothers, descended from the Corb family, returned from India after serving in the Indian army, in which both of them attained the rank of Colonel. They wished to repurchase the property of Corb, and met Morrison, who asked for it 12,000 guineas. They offered £12,000, which Morrison refused, and no purchase was made. One of the brothers Rattray purchased Arthurstone, in the parish of Meikle, now owned by Peter Carmichael. The other brother purchased Downie Park, on the left bank of the South Esk, near to Cortachy Castle. It was recently acquired by the Earl of Airlie.

The successor of the laird of Corb, of Killiecrankie fame, fought for the Pretender in 1745, and was among the last to leave the field after the defeat of the rebels at Culloden. He escaped with Sir James Kinloch of Kinloch to Drimmie, but was captured by the Government soldiers, carried to London, tried for high treason, but got off, a travelling merchant having appeared at the trial and sworn that he saw the laird in custody of the rebel army hand-cuffed because he refused to join them. The witness who had so sworn disappeared immediately after the trial, and was never afterwards seen by any member of the family.

The fort on Barry Hill, a mile and a half north-east from Alyth, is a work of great age. Chalmers, in his *Caledonia*, thinks it was coeval with the invasion of the Romans. Whether or not it was erected at so early a period cannot

be established, but there is little doubt that it was reared by the Caledonians or Picts. The extent of the fort, and the strength of the fortifications afford evidence that the invaders, whoever they were, Romans, Northmen, or others, were a numerous and powerful body, for a protection against whom, and as a refuge for the non-fighting portion of the people, large defensive works were absolutely necessary.

Barry Hill is close on 700 feet above the level of the sea, and it commands an extensive view of Strathmore, and of the Sidlaw Hills on the south of the great Valley or Strath. On its summit there had been a fort of an elliptical figure, 180 feet long by 74 broad. Around this space a mound of earth had been raised, which is twelve feet in thickness at the top, and eight feet high. Upon this the foundations of the walls, composed of boulders of rough granite, without cement, may still be seen. Among the ruins are found pieces of vitrified breccia or plum pudding stone. The south and east sides, where the hill slopes gently, are defended by a fosse ten feet broad, and in depth from twelve to sixteen feet below the foundations of the wall. A bridge had been thrown across the moat or fosse, eighteen feet long, and at the middle two feet broad, but towards each end the breadth gradually increases. The bridge, formed of sandstone conglomerate, put together without much art, and the pathway covered with gravel had been vitrified on all sides, so that the whole mass is firmly cemented, and the gravel which filled the interstices made the surface smooth.

The north and west sides of the hill are steep, and upon these sides the fort is inaccessible. The approach is from the north-east, along the verge of a precipice, and the entrance had been defended by an epaulment of stone, the ruins of which still remain. There is a private passage to the bridge from the south; and westward, between the base of the mound and the precipice, there was formerly a tank that had supplied the fort with water, but which was filled up by the tenants in the neighbourhood at no distant date.

Knox says Barry seems to be a corruption from the Gaelic *Bar*, "a summit," and *Ree*, "a fortress," *Bar-Ree*, "the fortress on the top of the hill."

Upon the declivity of Barry Hill, and about half a mile to the north-east, there is another fort, of the same figure as the other, but of less dimensions, and surrounded by a strong wall and moat. This fort, like the larger one, is of unknown antiquity, but the two may have been erected at the same time, the smaller as an outpost or auxiliary to the larger.

Tradition connects the larger fort with Queen Vanora, or Guinevar, the faithless wife of the renowned King Arthur, of Round Table fame. Early in the sixth century he was elected Pendragon, or King of the Cambrian Britons, and reigned over the Strathelyde Kingdom from circa A.D. 508 to 542. He displaced his predecessor, King Hael, and during his reign his Court was the resort of brave knights from many lands. His acts are so gilded by romance that some parties consider him a myth, but we think he had a veritable existence, and was far in advance of the age, but that many of the exploits attributed to him and the knights of the Round Table originated in the imagination of romancers, and were never actually performed.

King Arthur paid a visit to Rome, leaving his nephew, Modred, son of Loftus, King of the Picts, Regent during his absence. Modred betrayed his trust. He assumed the sovereignty of his uncle's kingdom, and seduced his Queen. She was subsequently confined in the fort on Barry Hill, and there torn with wild beasts, as will be more fully described in the chapter on Meikle.

On the south side of the Hill of Barry there are several rude obelisks, or standing stones. No doubt they were reared to keep some great events in remembrance, but the actors and the events are now alike unknown.

There is a tradition that Comyn, Earl of Buchan, after being defeated by the Bruce at Old Meldrum in 1307, fled southward with his army, who encamped on the fort on Barry Hill, and remained there during the night. From this tradition the fort is sometimes called Comyn's Camp.

The standing stones referred to above are also ascribed by tradition to the time of King Robert the Bruce, but there can be little doubt that they were erected at a period long prior to the reign of Robert I. The "Bruceston Stone," which stands at a short distance to the eastward of the forts and standing stones was, with the figures upon it, described in Vol. I., p. 37. There is no appearance of sculptures on any of the monoliths standing on the south side of Barry Hill. Stone coffins, containing bones, have been occasionally found in the neighbourhood, and an artificial cavity, filled with ashes, was discovered in a field on the farm of Loyal about half a century ago.

In August, 1651, while Monk was engaged in the siege of Dundee, the Committee of the Scottish Estates held a meeting at Alyth to concert measures for the defence of the country. Monk, hearing of the meeting, despatched five hundred of his cavalry to stop the proceedings of the Committee by capturing the members. The troops were conducted through the

Sidlaw range of hills by a secret and quiet way by William Buchan, general scout-master of the Scottish army, came upon the Committee by surprise on 28th August, captured a number of the members, and dispersed the levies they had raised.

Among the captured were the Earls of Crawford and Marischal, several other persons of note, and a number of ministers who were sent to the Tower of London, where they were confined for many years. Among the ministers were John Rattray of Alyth, and George Pattullo of Newtyle. They were taken on board a ship at Dundee. The Newtyle minister lay "five weeks in his clothes on the deck of the ship and in Timmouth Castle," after which he was taken to London, where both the ministers lay in close confinement for twenty weeks.

The lands of Balharry had been divided among several proprietors in the sixteenth century. On 30th March, 1555, David Ogilvy, heir of Agnes Hercies, his mother, was retoured (No. 15) in the half of the third part of the lands of Balharry, A.E. 10s. N.E. 40s. On 1st August, 1672, David Ramsay of Balharry was retoured (838) in the medium third part, the western third part, and the half of the third part of the town and lands of Balharry, as heir of Alexander his father, David his grandfather, and John Ramsay his great-grandfather, A.E. 50s., N.E. £7 10s.

The estate of Balharry was long in possession of the family of Smyth. The late John Smyth of Balharry married Margaret Forbes, by whom he had Robert Smyth of Balharry, and other issue. At the death of Robert Smyth, without male issue, his lands came into possession of his nephew, George Washington Andrew Kinloch, second son of Sir George Kinloch of Kinloch, Bart., who is now the proprietor of Balharry.

#### CHAP. V.—ARBIRLOT.

The Church of Aberelliot (Arbirlot) was an early ecclesiastical site, dedicated to Saint Ninian. The Bishop of St Andrews gave the Church to the Abbey of Arbroath. It was a vicarage, the cure being served by a vicar-pensioner under the Abbey chapter. A. Maurice, Abbe, is designed "de Abercloth." He witnesses grants to the Abbey of Arbroath by King William the Lion, and also by Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, in the beginning of the thirteenth century, but he is low down in the list of witnesses. From the occurrence of its Abbe among the witnesses to royal charters at that early period,

it seems probable that he was the lay representative of a race of Abbots of an earlier Celtic Monastery here. A sculptured stone, which was discovered in the foundation of the old Church, is some confirmation of this supposition. The stone will be described afterwards.

The first minister of Arbirlot whose name is recorded is William of Eglis-ham, who lived in the time of King Robert I. The Church was in the diocese of St Andrews.

The parish is about four miles in length, by three in breadth. It is bounded on the south by the North Sea, on the west by Panbride, on the north by Carnylie and St Vigens, and on the east by Arbroath, and it contains about 5050 acres.

The parish extends along the seashore for nearly three miles, the whole coast being low and sandy, with bent covered downs or links extending a short distance from the beach. Beyond these downs the land is arable, and it gradually rises towards the north, but at no part is the elevation high, as there is no eminence deserving the name of a hill. In the northern districts the soil is wet and cold, and patches are still in their natural state, but of late years much has been done to improve the climate by reclamation, drainage, and improved cultivation. In the central and southern districts the soil is in some parts clay, but it is not of that impermeable nature which is met with in some parts of the county, and is not therefore difficult to work. The greater part of the parish consists of rich, though light loam, on a subsoil of gravel, which produces both early and excellent cereal and root crops.

The only stream in the parish is the Elliot, which rises in Dilty Moss, in the parish of Carnylie, and flows in a south-easterly direction. Another small burn, called the Rottenraw, running from the west, joins the Elliot a short distance from the Kirkton, and the united streams, after passing the prettily situated village of Arbirlot, flow in a picturesque den through the grounds attached to Kelly Castle, and fall into the ocean a little below Kelly Bleach-field. Although Kelly Den does not possess the grandeur of those of Airlie or Aldbar, it has beauties of its own, which make it well worthy of a visit, and it is easily reached.

Kelly Castle is a fortalice of considerable antiquity, but the tower erected by the Mowbrays disappeared several centuries ago, and it is uncertain if the present Castle is on the same site. It stands upon a high rock rising from the bed of the Elliot on its west or right bank.

There was a modern mansion house not far from the old Castle, but it was

removed, and the materials used in the erection of a manse for the parish minister. The present Parish Church and manse were erected about the year 1833. The Church and manse are both handsome buildings, indeed there are few, if any, Parochial establishments in the county that can compare with them in beauty of situation, or architecturally. They are conveniently situated, and very suitable for the parish. There is a fine garden and much evergreen shrubbery adjoining the manse.

The Church bell of Arbirlot could tell a tale if it had the power of human speech. It did service in the north before it was elevated to its present position in Arbirlot. Navar was once a distinct parish. It lay between Menmuir and Lethnot. For a long time prior to the middle of the seventeenth century the Church of Navar had no bell, nor had the Church of Lethnot. A new minister was appointed, and one Sabbath morning when he was preparing for Church he heard the neighbouring meal mill at work. He went to learn the cause of such profanity, and the miller told him he did not know it was the Day of Rest.

The minister forthwith procured a bell at his own cost, and had it hung upon a tree adjoining the Church. It bears the following inscription in relief:—

“ SOLI : DEO : GLORIA : C. OYDEROCCE. FECIT. ROTTERDAM, 1655.

Mr Fyfus, pastor, Navarensis, dono dedit.”

The lower line has been clumsily cut with a chisel after it arrived from Rotterdam.

In ringing the bell on the occasion of a funeral the tongue fell on the head of a boy, and killed him. In 1773 a belfrey was built, and the bell hung in it. When the Church of Lethnot was rebuilt the first Lord Pannure, the heritor of both Parishes, proposed to remove the Navar bell to Lethnot, but the parishioners of Navar were unwilling to part with so old a friend. The bell was removed from the belfrey and hidden so completely that it could not be discovered. The bell was subsequently discovered by a species of joenlar legerdemain, much to the gratification of his Lordship, and to the benefit of the farmer who was able to produce the bell. Lord Pannure gave Lethnot a new bell, and kept the bell of Navar. At last it reappeared at Arbirlot, and for many years it has called the parishioners of Arbirlot to the house of prayer, as it had done at Navar, until that Church was disused and taken down.

The pretty hamlet of Kirkton of Arbirlot, situate a little higher up the stream

than the Castle of Kelly, and the Church and Manse, is a charming spot. In it there is an elegant Free Church and Manse, which the late Fox Maule, Earl of Dalhousie, did much to adorn and render commodious. He was principal heritor of the Parish.

There is a tradition current in the district that at a very remote period one of the Kings of the Picts lost his crown in passing through a hollow on the side of the Elliot called the Black Den, a short distance up the stream above the village of Arbirlot, and did not recover it. In confirmation of this tradition it is said to be a fact that about the beginning of last century a labourer found a golden crown in the Den. Part of it he sold at home for £20 Scots, and the remainder he sent to London to ascertain its value, but he never received back either the portion of the crown or its value in money. He had probably sent it to a London Jew.

The lands of Balcathin, Balkathy, &c. (Balcathie), at an early period belonged to a family who assumed their surname from their lands. Huttingo de Balcathin is a witness to two charters in the *Registrum vetus de Aberb* between the years 1204-11. Rogerus de Balcathyn witnesses ten of the charters in same volume between the years 1178 and 1245, and one in 1311, so that there had been a succession of persons of the name. In some of them the Christian and surname are in full, while in others one of them is contracted, and in some both are. In some of these charters the witnesses are designed burgesses in Arbroath. Whether or not Roger had been in any way connected with the great Abbey we do not know, but his presence had been readily obtained, or his name would not have been at so many charters as a witness.

Balcathie was some time afterwards acquired by the Baron of Kelly, and included in the lands of Ochterlony.

Shortly after the Ochterlonys sold Kelly to the Irvines they acquired the estate of Guynd, in the neighbouring parish of Carmylie. The family continued in possession of the property until the death of the last male descendant in the house of Guynd in 1843. He was succeeded by a maternal nephew, who represented the Piersons of Balmadies, now Ochterlony, and belonging to Sir Charles Metcalf Ochterlony, Bart. of Ochterlony.

John of Ballindard assumed a surname from the small property of Balandard or Balanard, now called Easter and Wester Bonhard, in Arbirlot. He exchanged his land in this parish with Sir Thomas Maule, who then owned the adjoining lands, for those of Carnegie, in the parish of Carmylie. There-

after the Laird of Carnegie changed his surname to that of the lands of which he had now become proprietor. The chief of the Carnegies is the Earl of Southesk, and an account of this ancient race has already been given among the Historic and Noble Families, Vol. I., p. 357.

After the time of the excambion of the lands of Carnegie for those of Ballinhard, about the middle of the fourteenth century, the latter for a time formed part of the extensive Panmure estates. They were subsequently acquired by Ochterlony of Ochterlony or Kelly, and when Kelly was sold these and the other lands which had come into possession of the family went with it.

Some of the lands in Arbirlot appear to have formed part of the barony of Panmure, given by King William the Lion to Sir Philip Valouis, and brought to Sir Peter de Maule by Christina, the heiress of that family, about 1224. Greenford had probably formed part of these lands. The first notice of this place with which we have met is in a charter by King David II. of Balleschane of Cambingstoun, Greenford, Carnecorthie, and other lands by Walter Maule of Panmure to John Mouypenny. We have not ascertained the date of that charter, but it had probably been before the middle of the fourteenth century.

These lands had reverted to the Maules again, as Cairncorthy was subsequently given by Sir Walter, along with the chaplainry of Boath, to the See of Brechin, which gift was confirmed by King David on 20th November, 1360.

Alexander Ochterlony, son of William Ochterlony of Kenny, married Janet, only daughter of Sir William Maule of Panmure, and with her he got in dowry a grant of the lands of Grenefurde (Greenford) on 4th October, 1394. This grant was confirmed by a charter from King Robert III., and when Kelly was sold Greenford was included in the purchase. The lands of Greenford lay on the west side of the Moor of Arbirlot.

The Norman Mowbrays came to Scotland at an early period. Philip de Mowbray obtained from King William the Lion lands in Fife, and he gave the Convent of Arbroath a toft in the burgh of Inverkeithing. He had acquired the lands of Kelly, and it is supposed he had built a tower or castle on the banks of the Elliot. In 1208 Philip de Mubray received permission from the Abbot and Convent of Arbroath to have an Oratory or Chapel for his private family within the court of his house of Killyn, without prejudice to the rights of the Parish Church, which belonged to them. His house had

probably been the first Castle of Kelly. Commissary Maule states that the Mubrays possessed the estate of Kelly till the Black Parliament in the reign of King Robert I.

In 1309 Roger was forfeited by King Robert Bruce, and Robert Stewart received a charter of the barony of Kelly and Methven from the King. Between the 14th and 20th year of the King's reign he granted a charter of the lands of Kelly and Methven to Walter Stewart, the Lord High Steward of Scotland. King David II. (1329-70), perhaps about the middle of his reign, granted a charter of the barony of Kelly to John Stewart, by resignation of James Stewart.

We have not ascertained when or from whom the Ochterlonys first acquired an interest in Kelly, but it was either direct from John Stewart, who, as stated above, had a charter of the barony from King David II., or through the Lindsays, from whom they at a later period received a portion of the barony. On 10th January, 1402, William Maule and Alexander Ochterlony, son of William Ochterlony of Kenny, entered into an indenture at Dundee regarding their lands. Alexander Ochterlony appears to have for some time been designed of Kelly, no doubt after he acquired the first portion of the lands. On 26th April, 1409, Alexander Ochterlony of Kelly was served heir of his father, William Ochterlony.

On 20th November, 1442, William Ochterlony of Kelly received from Archibald de Crawford a charter of the third part of his lands lying in the barony of Kelly, in exchange for the lands of Preyston, in Ayrshire. Shortly thereafter the name of the barony was changed from Kelly to Ochterlony, and the family again became what they had been before they exchanged their lands in Dunnichen for Kenny, in Kingoldrum—of that ilk. William Ochterlony of that ilk is a witness in 1447, 1450, 1454, 1465, 1469, 1471. In a deed, which bears to have been granted by William Ochterlony, *de eodem*, in 1468, are the following words—“*apud mansionem meam de Ouchtirlovny, alias Kelly.*” William Ochterlony married a daughter of Sir Andrew Gray of Gray.

In the Reg. Ep. Bre. I., 118, John Oliphant of Kelly was a witness on 16th May, 1448. We have not found any other evidence that the noble family of Oliphant ever owned any part of Kelly, but they may have done so, as they were extensive proprietors in Angus, and in other counties at that period.

The next member of the family, perhaps the son of William, appears to have been knighted in the beginning of the sixteenth century. Sir James

Ochterlony was one of an assize at the service of an heir on 5th May, 1506. The family continued in possession of Ochterlony for more than a century after that date. On 2d December, 1609, Sir William Auchterlony, Knight, heir of William Auchterlony of Auchterlony, his father, was retoured (No. 68) in the lands of Auchterlony or Kelly, A.E. £20, N.F. £80. Sir William appears to have disposed of the property.

In the Baronage, 473, it is stated that William Durham of Grange got a charter under the Great Seal of the lands of Kelly, dated 27th June, 1609. Long prior to this period the Ochterlonys had added to their Ochterlony or Kelly property the lands of Balcathie, Bonhard, and other lands. It now appears that the estate had been divided into two parts, one of which was sold to William Durham of Grange, as already stated.

In or about the year 1614 Sir William Ochterlony of that Ilk sold the remaining, and perhaps the larger, portion of the lands of Kelly to Sir William Irvine, who was succeeded by Alexander Irvine of Drum. On 18th March, 1630, Sir Alexander Irvine of Drum, Knight, heir of Alexander Irvine of Drum, his father, was retoured (No. 191) in the lands or barony of Auchterlony or Kelly, the lands of Cuthlie, Crudie, Newton, and Mill of Arbirlot.

It was one of the earlier Irvines of Kelly who built the present Castle of Kelly. It subsequently fell into a ruinous state, and so remained for a long period, but, as already mentioned, it was a few years ago restored, and it is now a handsome structure.

On 5th May, 1658, Alexander Irvine of Drum, son and heir of Sir Alexander Irvine, who was served heir to his father (retour 191), was retoured (366) in the barony of Kelly, with the teind sheaves and parsonage teinds of same, comprehending the Mains of Kelly, Balcathie, Balmirmer, Fallaws, Greenford, Lynn, Millhill, Bonhard, &c., &c.; also in the lands of Cuthlie, Crudie, &c.

The following retours may refer to the lands or part of the lands of which William Durham of Grange had charter. On 4th November, 1620, Andrew Stevin, heir of his father, Andrew Stevin, was retoured (129) in the third part of the dominical lands of Kelly, in the barony of Kelly, and parish of Arbirlot, A.E. 10s, N.E. 40s. On 1st November, 1633, Patrick Ochterlony, heir of Peter Ochterlony, descended from the late William Ochterlony of that Ilk, was retoured (219) in the lands of Easter Bonhard, and part of the lands of Wester Bonhard, extending to four oxgangs of land (52 acres), in the barony of Kelly, A.E., 24s, N.E., £4 16s.

The Irvines retained possession of Kelly until the year 1679. In 1629 Alexander Irvine of Kelly bound himself and his heirs to pay annually twelve bolls of oatmeal to the poor within his grounds and lands of Kelly; also eight bolls of oatmeal to the Parochial schoolmaster of Arbirlot, for the education of four scholars, to be presented by the donor and his heirs. The grant was confirmed by Sir Alexander Irvine of Kelly, his son, in 1637.

Alexander Irvine of Drum, in order to relieve himself from pressing debts, which had been contracted by the family during the Civil wars, sold the barony of Kelly and all his Angus estates to the Earl of Panmure in 1679. The barony of Kelly brought him £11,000.

On 27th April, 1686, James, Earl of Panmure, heir of Earl George, his brother, was retoured (No. 501) in the lands and barony of Kelly, and other lands. In 1681 Earl George gave his brother, Harry Maule, a disposition of the House of Kelly and others. Mr Maule had at the same time a charter from the Archbishop of St Andrews of the barony of Arbirlot and tenantry of Cuthlie; and in 1687, upon the resignation of his next elder brother, Earl James, Harry Maule had a charter under the Great Seal of the whole barony of Kelly, in which Arbirlot and Cuthlie were included.

The following account of the purchase of Kelly is from the Reg. de Pan., 75:—Kelly or Ochterlony barony was purchased from Alexander Irvine of Drum by George, Earl of Panmure, in 1679. It was in part conveyed by Earl George to Harry Maule, his brother, in 1681, at which time he got a charter from the Archbishop of St Andrews, conveying to him the barony of Arbirlot and tenantry of Cuthlie. The remainder of Kelly was conveyed to him by Earl James in 1686, and in 1687 he got a charter under the Great Seal of the whole barony of Kelly, which included Arbirlot and Cuthlie. Harry Maule was often called Earl of Panmure, and Lord Maule, and at other times Harry Maule of Kelly.

When Ochterlony wrote his account of the shire they belonged to Harry Maule. The house was then good and great, well planted, and stood very pleasantly on the water of Elliot. The rest of the parish then belonged to the Earl of Panmure. In 1698 Harry Maule of Kelly was fined for absence from his Parliamentary duties. The estate of Kelly was among the properties forfeited after the rising in 1715, and it was among the lands re-acquired by William Maule, Earl of Panmure. The estate still forms part of the extensive properties of the noble successor of the ancient Maules, the Right Honourable the Earl of Dalhousie.

The old Castle of Kelly stood in a ruinous state for a long period. When the elegant modern mansion, mentioned above, stood near the Castle, the old and new edifices showed the marked contrast between the baronial Castle, erected for safety, and the family residence, built for the comfort of its inmates.

Some quarter of a century ago the Castle of Kelly was re-edified with skill and taste, and the picturesque ruin of former days is now an imposing handsome structure externally, and internally it is replete with all the conveniences of a modern home; and the grounds around the Castle are tastefully laid out, and very pretty. There is a profusion of wood in the den, on the side of which the Castle stands, and many fine trees adorn the grounds around it. The Castle was let for a series of years, but it is now in possession of the noble proprietor.

The appearance of Kelly Castle at the present time is very different from what it had been in the beginning of the century. The Rev. Mr Headrick, in his account of the county, in the first decade of this century, says, "Kelly Castle is a gloomy ruin, near Arbroath, embosomed among ancient trees, the property of the Honourable William Maule."

The Chaffinch is one of our best known little songsters. It is widely distributed throughout Angus, indeed throughout Britain, and there are few hedgerows or gardens with shrubbery which are not ornamented and enlivened during part of the year with this lively, pretty chorister, and in some districts they are a numerous family.

Before March has come to a close, and before the early wild flowers unfold their petals, the love song of the Chaffinch is heard. The notes resemble the words pink-pink, pink-pink, pink, repeated rapidly, and although the song is somewhat monotonous it is musical, ringing, and sprightly; and, heard in the early spring, a thrill of delight is felt by all around. These early calls are intimations to the other sex that he wants a mate, and invitations to a female to join him. One of them soon accepts the invitation, and, the union formed, preparations for the breeding season commence, and for the following few months, in the joyousness of his heart, he sings the whole day long. The moulting season of the Chaffinch commences in the end of July, and from thence onward till early spring his notes are seldom heard.

The Chaffinch pairs annually, and every year a new nest is built. Next to the Long-tailed Titmouse, the nest of which is the prettiest bird structure to

be found in Britain, is the home of the Chaffinch, and it vies in beauty with any of those of which we have glowing descriptions from sunnier lands. The Chaffinch is not particular in the situation of its nest. Fruit trees, tall ever-greens, wild hedgerows, and lofty forest trees are indifferently chosen, and sometimes other positions are fixed on away from trees, but the favourite spot is the fork of a tree or high shrub where two or three branches have sprung out. The site fixed, the birds begin to rear the edifice which is to form their future home. The outer framework, which consists of wool, grass, and moss, or such other like material as the birds can pick up, is placed in the cavity or cup formed by the branches. In this framework cobwebs, lichens, and down are interwoven on the outside so ingeniously as to make it correspond in colour with the bark of the tree on which it rests. If the tree be lichen covered, lichens predominate in the decoration of the outer nest; if it be of other colour or colours, materials of similar colours are used instead of lichens. The inside of the nest is formed of a thick lining of hair, chiefly of the cow and horse, feathers, and the down of seeds, arranged in an artistic methodical manner, in the form of a cup, the hairs being worked into the nest singly.

In the formation of the nest of the Chaffinch, the female is the skilled artificer, and the male is the labourer who collects the materials, and brings them to his mate. She receives them from him, and, unaided by her partner, weaves them into the structure while he is away in search of further supplies. When finished the nest is an elegant piece of workmanship—we cannot say handiwork, for neither of the birds have hands, but the wonderful instinct with which the pretty creatures have been endowed by a gracious Providence enables them to complete their matchless home, without having served an apprenticeship to the building trade. It takes the birds about three weeks to complete their new abode, and a comfortable home it is for their little family, and very securely fixed.

The Chaffinch deposits from four to five eggs, of a pale bluish green, decorated with some rather large spots and streaks of dark brownish buff. The female sits closely on the eggs, her mate the while supplying her with food, and serenading her almost continuously with his loud lay of love from a neighbouring branch or spray. When the eggs are hatched the young birds require to be fed as well as the female, but the male manages to supply his family, and also cheer his mate with his bright notes. After the young are fledged and able to look after themselves the parents desert them.

As the winter approaches the Chaffinches, old and young, assemble in

flocks, and so congregate for at least part of the winter. At this time the Chaffinches are gregarious, but the assemblage consists entirely, or nearly so, of males, the females having previously gone to some other place, but it is not known where, leaving the males to enjoy themselves as best they can during the absence of the gentler sex. About the end of November flocks of male Chaffinches arrive in the central parts of England, probably from Scotland, and remain for a time in the beechwoods, feeding on beech mast, of which they are very fond. About a month later flocks of female Chaffinches arrive and frequent the cultivated land. Neither of these flocks are composed of the usual residents of the district, as they remain in it throughout the year, and do not mix much with the strangers. There is therefore something mysterious about the migrations and movements of our pretty cheery Chaffinches.

The Chaffinch lives chiefly on insects in summer, and occasionally they seize them in the air as they fly. In other seasons grain and seeds are their chief support, indeed during winter they are equally at home on a corn stack, or on a manure heap in search of insects.

The principal protective instinct of the Chaffinch is mimicry, as is shown in the construction of the nest and its surroundings. Birds do not suppose their nest will be harried, and the surroundings given to the nest to make it appear like the tree on which it rests is not done with the consciousness that protection is necessary. Instinct, given the female by the God of Nature, but of the nature of which we know so little, impels her to do the work, and it protects her. If interfered with in the process of building, both the birds hover around in great alarm, and show signs of anger.

The markings of the male Chaffinch are very distinct. The back of the neck is a slaty grey, the back chestnut, the throat and breast bright ruddy chestnut. The larger wing coverts are tipped with white, and the smaller all white. The two central feathers of the tail are greyish black, and the others black and white. The colouring of the female is of more sombre hue, but the markings are somewhat similar to the male. The sight of the Chaffinch is pleasing to the eye, as his notes are to the ear, which makes him a favourite with old and young, and when not molested he is not a shy bird.

The Chaffinch finds the trees and shrubbery in the Den and around the Castle of Kelly suitable for his habits and his home, and there the happy, showy birds are very abundant.

The lands of Panlathyn (Panlathy) formed part of the great possessions of the Valoniis, some particulars regarding whom have been given in the account of the Earls of Pannure, Vol. I., p. 382, and in the account of Aberlemno parish. They came to Harry Baliol with Lora, his wife, a daughter of the house of Valonii. They exchanged Panlathy and Balbinny for other lands with Peter de Maule and Christine Valonii, his wife.

After her husband died, and shortly after the year 1254, Lady Christine of Pannure gave a charter of Panlathy and Balbinny to John of Lydel, in which she stipulated that he was to be at liberty to sell either or both of the estates to any one freely, excepting to Monks or Jews, to either or to both of whom he was debarred from selling either property. She had not been priest-ridden nor partial to the descendants of Abraham, who were long persecuted in Scotland, in England, and in many other countries. They still are in some countries, much to the disgrace of their persecutors.

She may have thought that the Monks were acquiring too much land, and that the increased wealth of the Clergy would destroy their usefulness, which it afterwards did, and led to the downfall of the Romish Church in Scotland.

Panlathy was in the Regality of Kirriemuir, and on 31st May, 1412, the Duke of Albany instructed the Baron of Kirriemuir to give seisin to Thomas Maule, son of Thomas Maule, in two parts of the land. On 10th January, 1470, Sir Thomas Maule gave charter of two parts of Panlathy to William Lyddle. He had seisin of these lands on 10th July, 1471. He was a witness in 1479. Sir Thomas Maule and Robert, his son, on 25th March, 1512, gave David Liddle seisin of the two parts of Panlathy. On 12th August, 1513, David Liddle granted a bond of manrent to Sir Thomas Maule of Pannure, who fell at Flodden.

The bond of manrent, or personal service to his superior, Sir Thomas Maule, was in similar terms with one granted by Strachan of Carmyllie, which will be detailed at more length in the chapter on that parish. It is probable that he also attended Sir Thomas to Flodden, and was present at his death there. Sometime prior to the death of Sir Thomas Maule in 1560, Thomas Douglas and Elizabeth Liddale, who were successors of David Lydel in Panlathy, raised proceedings against some of their tenants on the lands. Their superior, Robert Maule, the son and successor of Sir Thomas, with a company of armed followers favouring the tenantry, prevented the precept of ejectment from being served, carried the officer and witnesses "to the Place of Pannure, and detained them in prison under captivity." For this deforcement of justice

he and his men were summoned to Edinburgh, but failing to appear, they were denounced rebels, and put to the horn.

The following particulars regarding Panlathy are taken from the Reg. de Pan. :—Contract between Catherine Liddel, daughter of the late David Liddel, who was grandson of one of the two heirs of Robert Liddel of Panlathy, touching her marriage with George, son of George Stewart of Arntally, and her resignation of the said lands in favour of Robert Maule, 12th March, 1525.

Precept of sasine out of the Chancery by James V., for infesting Robert Maule and Isabel Mercer, his wife, in the lands of Panlathy, with the mill, and third part of Pitcunran (Pitcundrum), which had come into the King's hands through the forfeiture of Archibald, formerly Earl of Angus, and having been granted to Sir Thomas Erskine, the King's Secretary, were resigned by him, Edinburgh, 25th February, 1528.

Sasine of third part of Panlathie in favour of Thomas Maule, fiar of Panmure, part tocher paid by the mother of Margaret Haleburton, his wife, 12th May, 1547. Charter by Thomas Maule, as superior, to John Douglas, son and heir to Isobel Liddel, one of the heirs of the late John Liddel of Panlathy, with half of the two parts of the lands of Paulathy, with half of the mill, on her resignation, 10th February, 1568. Charter by Thomas Maule to John Douglas (fourth son of William Douglas of Gleubervie) of Paulathy, on a gift from Chancery, on the death of the late John Douglas of Panlathy, without leaving lawful heirs, 29th March, 1574.

Another account says that Robert Maule, by paying the dowry of the two heiresses of Panlathy, obtained these lands, and thereafter they formed part of the great properties of the Maules.

There are two farms in the parish called East and West Balmirmer. Some parties suppose that the ancient Maormars, or Thaners of Angus, had a residence there, the word as now spelled being a corruption of Balmaormer, the house of the Maormer.

In Edward's description of Angus, 1678, Maule of Kelly is enumerated among the Barons of Angus. Kelly means woody, implying that the district had been a forest in early times. Kelly Bleachfield, a fine work on the Elliot, near to where the stream debouches in the ocean, belongs to Charles Dowall.

Westownfield, part of the estate of Hospital Field, in the adjoining parish of St Vigeans, the property of Patrick Allan Fraser, lies in the parish.

There is a local tradition that the chief of the Ochterlonys was instrumental

in the destruction of the Abbey of Arbroath. Being indebted to the Abbey Steward, and unable or unwilling to pay the debt, it is said that he put himself at the head of an armed train of three hundred men, and attacked the Abbey. Launching a firebrand into the Convent, it was soon enveloped in flames, and all evidence of the claim against him obliterated. In a charter of donation to the Hospital of Dundee, dated 2d May, 1587, David Ochterlony, dom. de Kelly, is one of the witnesses. He was either the traditionary incendiary, or his son. There is, however, no evidence in support of this tradition, or of the Monastery having been burned at that period.

The Sculptured Stone already referred to as having been found in the foundation of the Old Church about 1832, is now preserved at the Manse. It is a rude pillar, about five and a half feet high, by two and three quarter feet broad. On it is sculptured a small cross pattee, near the top and in the centre of the stone, and another similar one (though the arms of neither of the two are now pointed) near the bottom of the stone. A little below the upper cross, and near the left side, is an open book, by the side of which, and directly below the cross, is a small circle. There is another open book, having a clasp, a little distance above the lower cross, and more to the right side of the stone. A line hangs down from the corner of the upper book, and is connected by a broad band with the lower cross, on the top and left arm of which it appears to rest. This stone may probably be a memorial of two of the old Churchmen, as they are frequently represented with books in their hands, or in connection with them, but at what period the stone had been erected, or by whom, is entirely unknown, but it appears of a much later date than the sculptured stones of St Vigean, Aberlemno, &c. The stone is a somewhat rough amorphous monolith. Mr Jervise gives a drawing of the stone in some of his works.

When the Old Statistical Account of the parish was written there were between forty and fifty ploughs in it. Some of them were drawn by four horses, which required two men; others by two horses, with one ploughman. This last mode of ploughing was introduced partly from the improved state of the farm, and partly from the increase of servants' wages. The yearly wages of men servants in the different branches of husbandry were then from seven to eight pounds sterling, and of women servants from three to four pounds, "including the perquisites." The wages of a day labourer were sixpence and his victuals, and from twelve to fifteenpence, without provisions.

The great industry in the parish at that period, 1790-1, was raising,

watering, dressing, and spinning of flax, advantages which, it is said, the inhabitants enjoyed in a high degree. The spinning of linen yarn was then the chief indoor employment of the females, not only in Arbirlot, but in most of the other parishes in the county.

At that time the turnpike road between Dundee and Arbroath was being made. It passed through the parish, and very much good was expected from it. It is mentioned that the bridges in the parish were good, but the roads were exceedingly bad.

The Elliot had been noted for trouts of a peculiar relish, but at that time there were few in the water. The writer adds, "our young men, instead of using the well dissembled fly to catch the finny race, have of late tried the gun to kill the springing game. This new fashion will, probably, soon be over." The salmon fishery had been tried at the mouth of the Elliot, but few were caught, and it was discontinued. The Elliot was then, as it still is, an object of beauty. "By the variety of trees and shrubs on the banks of the Elliot, which invite the several kinds of singing birds, and the Castle of Kelly, built upon a rock by the water edge, though in a half ruined state, a very beautiful romantic scene is formed, which is seen to great advantage on the road betwixt Arbroath and Arbirlot."

"Wormy Hills Well," near the mouth of the Elliot, had in former times been in high repute for the medicinal virtues of its mineral water—both in scorbutic and in rheumatic disorders. The reverend writer lamented "that for want of proper accommodation, persons of high rank have declined coming to it." It had got its name "from the formation of the hills about it, which very much resemble worms, especially when they twist themselves."

The remains of a religious house, which had been revered for ages, had been taken down a few years before. Its history was unknown, but it had been very old, as it was believed to have been a Druidical Temple. There were then many cairns in the parish, but nothing was known about them.

"The seagulls are considered ominous. When they appear in the fields a storm from the south-east generally follows, and when it abates they fly back to the shore."

There is a name connected with this parish which must not be overlooked. The Reverend Thomas Guthrie, D.D., commenced his ministry in Arbirlot, and during his residence he began to exhibit the love for his fellow men, the deep piety, the devoted attachment to his flock, the burning zeal for the reclamation of the outcast and lapsed masses, and longing desire for the

extension of the cause of his Divine Master at home and abroad, which so pre-eminently characterised this good man throughout the whole subsequent years of his life. When in life his burning words stirred many hearts, and his name will be held in lasting remembrance.

#### CHAP. VI.—ARBROATH.

What is now the parish of Arbroath was formerly a part of the parish of St Vigeans. The Old Statistical Account says it was erected into a Parochial charge about the year 1560. “The Church is built in the south-west corner of the Abbey ground, and the tower serves for a bell steeple. It was repaired and enlarged about thirty years ago (about 1760), and fitted up in a very neat and commodious manner, capable to contain from 1800 to 2000 people.” After mentioning the particulars of the stipend, it is added, “there is neither manse nor glebe. A sorry stipend for so large a place.”

The landward part of the parish of Arbroath is of very small extent, consisting of a narrow section of land, about three miles in length, by from one to one and a quarter miles in width, running up from the ocean, which is the boundary on the south, between St Vigeans, by which it is bounded on the east and north, and Arbirlot on the west, containing an area of about one and a quarter square miles, and about 820 imperial acres. At the south end, where the town of Arbroath is situate, it widens out considerably, which gives the parish a form bearing some resemblance to a boot. The ground rises gradually from the shore, until at the northern extremity it attains a height of about 160 feet above the level of the ocean. The southern or coast boundary is nearly twelve furlongs, the shore being low and rocky, a description which applies to almost the whole coast from the Brothock onward to West Haven, in the parish of Panbride.

The name of the parish was anciently Aberbrothock, the mouth of the Brothock, a small stream which here falls into the sea, and which in Gaelic is said to signify *muddy stream*. This parish and St Vigeans were originally one, and both names were then applied indiscriminately, but they were disjoined soon after the Reformation. The soil along the coast is light and sandy; beyond this it is black loam, and in the uplands thin and muirish, with a clay bottom.

The Old Statistical Account of the parish says:—“The whole has been much improved of late, and it produces excellent crops of wheat, oats, barley,

pease, rye grass, turnips, potatoes, &c." The Magistrates, about 1765, had planted about 110 acres of muir, with Scotch firs, which were thriving well, and it was expected they would bring in a considerable addition to the town. "The coast is flat and rocky, and from the rocks seaweed is cut every third year for the purpose of making kelp."

The lands in the parish of Arbroath formed part of the properties which belonged to the Abbey. With the exception of the lands of Berryfauld, and part of the estate of Hospitalfield, the only landed estate is Denfield, a nice small property with a comfortable mansion and neat grounds, belonging to George Wright Laird, of Denfield. The greater part of the remainder of the land is in handsome villa residences and their fine surroundings, belonging chiefly to merchants and others carrying on business in the burgh of Arbroath.

The Corporation of Arbroath are the superiors of the property of the parish.

The House Sparrow is one of the best known birds in the county and in the kingdom. It has attached itself to, and is the only wild bird attendant upon man. Some birds wait on man, and share his bounty in winter, or at other seasons when their ordinary food is scarce. Others build their nests under the eaves of his house, or in close proximity to it, but otherwise avoid his presence. The sparrow prefers to live in the society of man, because there he obtains all he requires—food and shelter. Sparrows are of the Finch tribe.

The sparrow is a courageous, fearless, little fellow, equally at home in town or country, if man be there. He is not kept outwith the crowded railway station by the whistling or the snorting of the railway engine, nor from the bustling streets of a great city. Even in London, in the most crowded thoroughfares, in the busiest hours of the day, the brave little Sparrow is picking up his food from among the feet of the horses. He is not nice in the choice of his food, as he rejects nothing edible that comes in his way. "Quantity not quality" is his motto, and yet the quantity that so little a bird can consume is not individually great. In towns their food is garbage all throughout the year; but in the country it is insects in spring and early summer, and then their services are useful to man, but in autumn they are fond of fruit, and in winter they feed on grain; then, from their great numerical strength, they are pests and a scourge to both farmers and gardeners.

The sparrow is believed to pair for life, and they appear to occupy the

same nest year after year when obtainable. They are not particular about the choice of a site—any hole in a wall sufficiently large, in the cleft of a tree, in a water roan under the eave of a house, among ivy, &c. The materials which are most easily found are chosen for the outside of the structure, such as straw or grass, and it is lined within with feathers, wool, or other soft warm materials, but at best it is a clumsy structure, with many long loose straws suspended from it, and waving in the wind, which endanger its stability.

The number of eggs is four or five, and the eggs in the same nest differ much in appearance, some being a cream colour, without markings, and others variously blotched. The birds frequently rear two broods, and sometimes more in the course of the year. They build singly, or in groups, as circumstances are suitable, but when adjoining sites can be found, they are preferred. The sparrow is gregarious throughout the year, and very numerous flocks of them are sometimes seen together; indeed, so numerous are the gatherings occasionally that people are surprised whence they come, the ordinary family residents being then about the premises as usual. They are a most prolific race, and the young and old birds are a numerous body at the end of the season. These large flocks may be an army of sparrows collected from the various breeding places of a district, and that appears to be the only way of accounting for the vast numbers sometimes seen together.

Although sparrows, after their family cares are over, assemble together in large numbers, they are very quarrelsome. When two fall out they fight fiercely, and others soon take part in aid of each of the combatants until the melee becomes general, and the scene of the combat is strewn with many feathers pecked from the plumage of the pugnacious sparrows.

In warm summer days the sparrows, like the barnyard fowls, are very fond of dusting themselves, and occasionally numbers of them enjoy the pleasure of a dust bath in company. The sparrow is disliked for the depredations he commits in the corn field and the fruit garden, but in return for these crimes he devours great numbers of the common cabbage butterfly and their destructive caterpillar in the early summer, and multitudes of the common house fly, spiders, and grub of various kinds. They also consume much of the seed of the wild mustard, dock, and other weeds. The benefits they thus confer upon man ought to atone for many faults, and preserve the sparrow from being seriously disliked.

The sparrow thrives well about the mansion house and farm steading of Denfield in this parish, and all the brave little fellow asks is *to be let alone*.

The whole of the land in the parish was in a state of cultivation half a century ago, with the exception of a common of about twenty-six acres in pasture, which had never been under the plough. Since then the common has been considerably curtailed, having been feued out for villas. The minister of the parish has neither manse nor glebe, but in the middle of last century the munificent sum of £4 8s 11d sterling! was agreed to be paid the minister yearly, in name of house rent, in lieu of the Abbot's house and garden, which he had previously occupied, but which were then handed over to the Magistrates by the Crown in perpetuity for an annual feu-duty of £8 sterling.

In 1833 the average gross value of raw produce raised in the parish was:—

Grain of all descriptions, cultivated for food, . . . . .	£1430	0	0
Potatoes, turnips, &c., grown in the fields, . . . . .	502	10	0
Hay, meadow or cultivated, . . . . .	340	0	0
Land in pasture, . . . . .	320	0	0
Gardens and Orchards, . . . . .	350	0	0
Fisheries, . . . . .	1200	0	0
	<hr/>		
	£4142	10	0

The history of the once magnificent Monastery of Arbroath, with its princely revenues, and as princely hospitality, is intimately connected with the history of Scotland. The Abbey was the abode of a long line of abbots unsurpassed in grandeur or power by those of any other Abbey in the Kingdom. National acts were instituted and carried to completion within its walls, which have exercised a power for good in Scotland for many centuries. No ordinary interest clusters around the venerable ruins where the Parliament or Assembly of the Estates sat, which on 6th April, 1320, addressed the remarkable letter to the Pope, asserting the independence of the Crown and people of Scotland, and the rights of Robert the First to the throne. The original of this celebrated document is preserved in the Register House in Edinburgh.

Dr Johnston says of the Abbey:—"The Monastery of Aberbrothock is of great renown in the History of Scotland. Its ruins afford ample testimony of its ancient magnificence. I should scarcely have regretted my journey had it afforded nothing more than a sight of Aberbrothock." A full account of the Monastery of Arbroath has already been given.

#### CHAP. VII.—AUCHTERHOUSE.

The name of the parish is of uncertain derivation. Auchter may be from *Achter* (Gaelic) "the high ground on which the church stands," or from

*Achadh Torr*, pronounced Aeh-tor, "the house with the tower in the field," as either derivation is descriptive of the place. The parish lies in the south-western corner of the county, and is bounded on the south by Liff, west and south-west by Lundie and Fowlis, north-west by Newtyle, north and north-east by Glamis, east by Tealing, and on the south-east by Mains and Strathmartine.

The figure of the parish is that of a triangle, its base being the vale of the Dighty, and the hill of Auchterhouse, or White Sheets of Sidlaw, the apex. This hill, which is the northern point and the highest ground in the parish, is about 1399 feet in height above the sea, and from it the land slopes to the south. The superficial extent of the parish is about eight and a half square miles, containing 5448 imperial acres, of which fully two-thirds are arable, and the remainder under wood or hill pasture.

The higher portion of the cultivated ground is a thin strata of black mould, of mossy or moorish character, in some places mixed with sand, over a stratum of gravel or clay overlaying the rock. As the height becomes less the depth and quality of the soil somewhat improves, but there is not much really fine land in the parish. From the elevation of the land the climate is rather cold, but the improvements in drainage have removed stagnant pools, and so purified the air as to make it dry and bracing, and very healthful.

The Auchterhouse burn drains a large part of the parish, and falls into the Dighty at Dronly. It is the only stream in the parish, and it is but a small burn.

The church of Auchterhouse is not mentioned in the ancient *taxatio*. It was a vicarage in the diocese of Dunkeld, and according to Bagemont's Roll, made up at Perth in the year 1275, it is valued at £8 Scots. In Theiner, under the name of Huchnus, it is rated at 10s.

Among the charters granted by Robert III. (1390-1406) is one by Alexander Ogilvy, Sheriff of Angus, "of ten merks sterling of the ferm of the town of Neva, in the barony of Essie, to the foundation of ane chaplane in the kirk of Uchterhouse." In 1426-7, Sir Walter Ogilvy, who owned Powrie, founded and endowed two chaplainries within the church of Auchterhouse for the safety of the souls of the King and Queen, and of the knights who fell at Harlaw, towards which certain payments were made out of the lands of Neva. At a subsequent date, Sir Alexander Ogilvy, the son of Sir Walter and the heiress of Ramsay of Auchterhouse, made a grant of ten merks yearly out of the lauds of Kirktown of Essy and Keilbor, and ten merks yearly out of those

of Carcary in Farnell, to the above-mentioned foundations in "St Marie Kirk in Ochterhous," thus increasing their value considerably.

In 1426-7 Sir Walter Ogilvy erected the church into a provostry or college of priests, with prebendaries and choristers. The building of the old church, which was demolished in 1775, was probably erected by one of the Ogilvys, or by the Stewarts who followed them. In the Old Account of the parish it is said the "old church was an extensive, grand, Gothic structure. It bore no date. There is a large stone fount remaining with some images of angels or saints in rude sculpture, and but ill suited to the elegance of the general building."

"The pulpit Bible of the Reverend Andrew Bisset, the last Episcopal clergyman of the parish, a large folio volume, strongly bound in oak, is still preserved. In it there is an inscription dated 24th August, 1688."

The church stands on a rising ground near the centre of the parish, surrounded by a small hamlet containing the different tradesmen usually located near the parish church. It consists of two portions, one of which was erected in 1775, and the other at a much earlier period. The old part stood at the east end of the other, and about twenty years ago it was included within the church, and fitted with pews. Previously it was a burial aisle, in which were deposited members of the family of Stewart, Earls of Buchan, Lyon, Earls of Strathmore, and Ogilvys, Earls of Airlie, proprietors in succession of the barony of Auchterhouse.

The church was inscribed to the Virgin, as the *Lady Well* near the manse, and "*ave Maria*," and the fleur-de-lis carved upon an old skewput stone of the church, remain to show. The Earl of Airlie is titular of the teinds, and he was the patron until the abolition of patronage.

The mansion house is an ancient and stately building, still in good preservation, and it is the best specimen of an old baronial residence now remaining in this part of the country. It was, until a comparatively recent date, occupied by members of the Airlie family, but for a number of years past it has been let to tenants. The conical dovecot mentioned by Ochterlony still remains. Until within a few years a number of red deer were kept in a walled park adjoining the house, but Lord Airlie removed them.

On a little rock on the margin of Auchterhouse burn, which runs through the grounds, are the remains of a square building called *Wallace Tower*. The walls are about nine feet in thickness, and the building of which it formed a part had, when entire, covered a large extent of ground. The area within the walls of the tower is twenty feet in length by fifteen in width.

The roof of the ground floor had been strongly arched, and on the north side there is an arched door, about five feet high and four wide. The ruins are about twelve feet high, and covered with ivy. These ruins appear to be of great age, and no doubt they form part of the old Castle, which was the residence of the proprietors in days long past. It may have been called after the great Scottish patriot, perhaps to perpetuate the visit which Wallace paid to Sir John Ramsay, the then proprietor, although not erected until long after that period, as the ruins do not bear the stamp of six hundred winters.

William of Hwuctyruus is the earliest person mentioned in connection with Auchterhouse. He was Sheriff of Angus in 1245. This office was made hereditary, and the lands of Auchterhouse for ages belonged to the Sheriff of the county. William witnesses a charter by King Alexander II., dated at Forfar, 7th July, 1247, by which the King gave the lands of Innerlunane to Anselm of Camelyne, in exchange for lands in Nithsdale. Nothing further is known regarding this person. He may have been a Ramsay, as they are recorded as of Auchterhouse within a brief period of his time.

It is probable that the Ramsays were a branch of the Dalhousie family, the first of whom, Simon of Ramsay, settled in the Lothians under David I., and is witness to a charter in 1140. William of Rammesay was one of an inquest regarding the Lands of Inverpeffer in 1250.

In 1296 Thomas of Rammeseye, of the county of Forfar, did homage to Edward I. at Berwick-on-Tweed. It is not stated for what lands he did fealty, but the probability is it was for Auchterhouse. As stated above, Sir William Wallace paid a visit to Sir John Ramsay of Auchterhouse. He and the French auxiliaries, which he brought with him from Flanders, landed at Montrose in 1303, and were met by Sir John Ramsay and others. Sir John took them to Auchterhouse, and lodged them. The following are lines referring to the event:—

“ Good Sir John Ramsay, and the Ruthven true,  
Barclay and Bisset, with men not a few,  
Do Wallace meet—all canty, keen, and crouse,  
And with three hundred march to Ochterhouse.”

In Jamieson's *Blind Harry* the same tale is told in the poet's quaint style. It is proper to mention that this story is by many considered apocryphal, but whether true or not it reads well, and it may be true.

About 1300 Sir William de Ruthven married Marjory, daughter of Ramsay of Auchterhouse. In 1309 Robert the Bruce granted a charter to

William Ramsay de Vchterhous, of anc daniache (416 acres) of land of Inglestoun, als meikill of Castletoun, als meikle of Walteris, blench 6s 8d. This charter shows that he was of Auchterhouse before that date, but how long, or whether he succeeded on the death of any of the name, is not known.

Ramsay of Auchterhouse accompanied Edward Bruce, the King's brother, when he invaded Ireland in 1315. In 1359 a Sir Henry de Ramsay was a portioner of the lands and barony of Guthrie, but it is not known if he was of the Auchterhouse family.

Robert of Ramsay (of Auchterhouse) was Sheriff of Angus, 9th April, 1359. John of Ramsay was collector of one of the Quarters of Angus, 1359. Robert of Ramsay was Sheriff in 1359-62. King David II., 1329-1370, granted charter to Malcolm Ramsay of the lands of Mains, and fourth part of Coul. Sir Malcolm of Ramsay, Sheriff of Agnegus, witnessed a charter of lands in the barony of Glenbervie. David II. confirmed it at Perth, 6th April, 1365. Robert II., in the sixth year of his reign (1376-7), granted a charter confirming a grant by Malcolm Ogilvy of Auchterhouse of the lands of Murthill to Hugh Lyell. Robert of Ramsay, Sheriff of Forfar, witnessed a charter to the Priory of Resteneth. David II., 8th April, 1360, confirmed at Seone, 3d August, an. reg. 36 (1365) of four pounds Scots of an annual out of the Thanedom of Menmuir. Sir Malcolm Ramsay, the Sheriff of Angus, was alive in 1407.

It is not known when the hereditary Sheriffship of Angus was conferred upon Ramsay of Auchterhouse, but several members of the family were successively Sheriffs, and the office went with Isabella, the only child of Sir Malcolm, to Sir Walter Ogilvy of Powrie, to whom she was married, and on 31st October, 1380, he was temporary Sheriff of Forfar, perhaps owing to the failing health of his father-in-law. The Ogilvys continued hereditary Sheriffs of Angus until about 1464, when Margaret Ogilvy of Auchterhouse resigned the Sheriffship.

Sir Walter Ogilvy, who married the heiress of Auchterhouse, had by her three sons, Sir Alexander of Auchterhouse, Sir Walter of Lintrathen, and Sir John of Inverquharity. Sir Walter of Auchterhouse, Sheriff of Angus, was slain at Glaselune in 1392. The above named Sir Alexander succeeded his father as Sheriff of Angus. Sir Walter married Isabel Duncan, the heiress of Lintrathen, and died in 1440, leaving two sons. Sir Alexander of Auchterhouse had an only child, Margaret, who, before 19th April, 1457, married James Stewart, uterine brother of James II. He was subsequently created

Earl of Buchan, was twice Chamberlain of Scotland, and died about 1500. One of the Ogilvys of Auchterhouse had an interest in the lands of Uris and others in the Mearns, about the end of the 14th century. The third in succession to Auchterhouse and the Earldom of Buchan had a son who predeceased his father, leaving an only child, Christina, in her own right, Countess of Buchan.

John, third Earl of Buchan, had a charter of the barony and lordship of Auchterhouse, Eassie, Nevay, Blacklunans, Drumfork, and others united into the barony of Glendowquhy, dated 12th August, 1528. On his resignation he obtained a new charter of all his estates, baronies, lordships, &c., dated 4th August, 1547. On 14th July, 1551, Christina, Countess of Buchan, was infeft, by a Royal precept, under the Quarter Seal, in all her estates. She married Robert Douglas, second son of Sir Robert Douglas of Lochleven, who, in right of his wife, became fourth Earl of Buchan. They had a charter of Auchterhouse and Bonnington, 10th March, 1576-7. Their only son, James, fifth Earl of Buchan, was served heir to his father, 2d April, 1583, and to his mother, 25th May, 1588, and to his grandfather, John, Earl of Buchan, in the lands of Powrie, on 26th June, 1593. The Earl died on 26th August, 1601, leaving an only daughter, Mary, Countess of Buchan.

Mary was married to James Erskine, eldest son, by the second marriage, of John, Earl of Mar. They had a charter of the Earldom on 22d March, 1617, when he assumed the title of Earl of Buchan.

On 7th September, 1615, Lady Mary Douglas, Countess of Buchan, heir of Lady Christine Stewart, Countess of Buchan, her grandmother, was retoured (No. 86) in the lands, barony, and lordship of Auchterhouse, A.E. £13 6s 8d, N.E. £80; the lands and barony of Eassie, A.E. £12, N.E. £72; the lands and barony of Nevay, A.E. £5, N.E. £20; the lands and barony of Kettins and lands of Pitdownie in same, A.E. £16, N.E. £64; lands and barony of Kinzaistie (Kinalty), A.E. £16, N.E. £64; lands of Memus, with mill, A.E. £4, N.E. £16; lands of Blacklunans and Drumfork, with advocacion of the Church, A.E. £6, N.E. £24.

The greater part of these lands and baronies, if not the whole, appear to have passed out of the family almost immediately after the date of this retour.

In November, 1625, Earl James and his Countess obtained a new charter of the Earldom of Buchan to themselves in liferent, and to their eldest son in fee.

The Countess died in 1628, and the Earl in January, 1640. The Earl was highly accomplished, and in great favour with Charles I., to whom he was a

Gentleman of the Bed Chamber. Their son, James, seventh Earl of Buchan, married Lady Marjory, daughter of William Ramsay, first Earl of Dalhousie, and by her had William, eighth Earl, and five daughters. Earl James was a staunch supporter of Charles I., and was by Cromwell fined in £1000 Scots. On his return from England, the Earl on Sabbath, 14th April, 1650, stood up in his pew in the Church of Auchterhouse, declared his sorrow for having engaged in the wars, and did hold up his hand and swear to the Covenant, and subscribed it. In October, 1664, he predeceased his Countess, and his son, William, the eighth Earl, having died unmarried, in 1695, the titles passed to David Erskine, fourth Lord Cardross, in virtue of which the title of Lord Auchterhouse forms part of the hereditary honours of the present Earls of Buchan.

The lands and baronies possessed by the Earls of Buchan in Angus had been acquired by the Earl of Moray. On the 21st April, 1619, James, Earl of Moray, heir of James, Earl of Moray, his grandfather, who had succeeded to the barony and earldom of Buchan, was retoured (No. 716) in the lands and baronies of Auchterhouse, of Eassie, of Nevay, of Kettins, lands of Pit-downie, and in the manor of Queich (Inverqueich) A.E. £62 8s 6d, N.E. £300.

On 15th June, 1648, Patrick, Earl of Kinghorne, was retoured (306) in half of the lands and barony of Auchterhouse, which he had acquired—viz., Hatton with loch, lands of Deskford, Cotton, Mill, lands of Burnhead, dominical lands of Auchterhouse and lands of Bonnyton; and half lands of Wester Keith, A.E. £6, N.E. £40. On 12th May, 1663, George, Earl of Panmure, heir of Earl Patrick, his father, was retoured (404) in same lands as detailed above, retour No. 716.

Shortly after the service of the retour to the Earl of Panmure, the lands came into possession of the Earl of Carnwath. On 30th May, 1676, James, Earl of Carnwath, heir of his father, Earl Gavine, was retoured (467) in the lands and barony of Auchterhouse. The Earl of Carnwath held the lands and barony of Auchterhouse in warrandice of the barony and lordship of Carnwath.

On 2d June, 1621, Lady Elizabeth Nevay, wife of Lord John Hay of Murie, heir of David Nevay, of Nevay, daughter of the late Sir David Nevay, of Nevay, knight, Senator of the College of Justice, &c., was retoured (517) in the lands and barony of Nevay, with the teinds, as principal, A.E. £5, N.E. £20, and in warrandice of same in the lands and barony of Auchterhouse, A.E. £13 6s 8d, N.E. £53 6s 8d. This Lady, along with her nephew, Henry Crawford of Monorgan, one of the Bailies of Dundee, held a large part of the barony of

Auchterhouse in warraudice of those parts of the estates of Nevay, respectively devised to them by the will of Sir David.

On 29th October, 1695, John, Earl of Strathmore, was retoured in lands in Nevay, the barony of Auchterhouse, including the teinds of the rectory and vicarage of Auchterhouse, and lands in that parish and in Lundie parish. Shortly after the date of this retour, the Earl appears to have given the barony of Auchterhouse to Patrick Lyon, his second son. He is designed of Auchterhouse before the end of the seventeenth century, and in 1703, 1707, &c. He married a daughter of Carnegie of Finhaven, and their initials, P. L. M. C. 1703, are carved on a stone built into the wall of Auchterhouse. He was Member of Parliament for Forfarshire from 1703 to 1707. Patrick Lyon of Auchterhouse joined the rebel army under the Earl of Mar, in 1715, and fell at Sheriffmuir, without leaving issue by his wife. John, fifth Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorn, and nephew of Patrick Lyon, also joined the rebels, and was slain at Sheriffmuir, 13th November, 1715. Patrick Lyon's wife was a sister of James Carnegie of Finhaven, who unfortunately killed Charles, sixth Earl of Strathmore, at Forfar, on Thursday, 9th May, 1728. Vol. 1., p. 348-9.

Shortly after the collapse of the Rebellion of 1715, the Earl of Airlie acquired the lands and barony of Auchterhouse. Since then they have continued in possession of the noble house of Ogilvy, and the present Earl of Airlie, the proprietor of the Auchterhouse estate, owns about one-half of the entire parish of Auchterhouse.

The lands of Balbeuchly, though situate within, and, *quoad sacra*, connected with the parish of Auchterhouse, really form no part of it, and pay no stipend to the parish minister of Auchterhouse. They are, *quoad civilia*, within, though an outlying portion of the parish of Caputh. They were at an early period church lands, and pay no stipend to Caputh, nor contribute towards the uphold of the church, manse, or offices of either of the two parishes.

The earliest laird of Balbeuchly with whose name we have met is James Scrymgeour of Balbeuchly, who was one of the Commissioners of Burghs from Dundee at a Convention of Estates at Perth in the end of July, 1555. Andrew Winton of Strathmartine married his daughter Elizabeth, 28th May, 1559. On 20th December, 1651, James Christie of Balbeuchly died in the 97th year of his age. We have not learned how long he was proprietor of the property. He may have acquired it from the Scrymgeours.

The estate belonged to William Fergusone in the beginning of the seventeenth century. On 31st May, 1633, Magdalene Fergusone, spouse of John Duncan, junior, merchant burghess of Dundee, heir of Master William Fergusone of Balbeuchly, her father, was retoured (No. 215) in the lands of Balbeuchly, in the Templar Lands, and in others adjoining, with teinds, in the barony of Dunkeld, B. £20 3s 4d.

For some time during the latter half of last century the lands of Balbeuchly belonged to a family named Yeaman. They were in possession of them in 1793. Before the end of the century they were acquired by Wilson, who retained them until about 1820, when he disposed of them to Patrick Miller. The estate remained in his family until 1876, when they sold it to Henry Fisher, who is the present laird of Balbeuchly.

While the property remained in possession of the late laird, he built an excellent mansion upon it. The situation was well chosen, the house having a fine southern exposure, and it commands an extensive view of the vale of the Dighty and surrounding districts on the east, south, and west. The house has a good garden attached, with shrubbery, and the Sidlaws protect it from the north winds.

The lands of Scotston formed part of the great estate of the Earls of Angus, and the Countess of Home, or her son, Lord Dunglass, as representing the "Douglas" family are the superiors of the estate.

In 1745, Thomas Halliburton, schoolmaster in Errol, bought the property, It went by marriage with his daughter to David Maxwell, advocate, son of George Maxwell of Balmyle, in the parish of Meigle, Provost of Dundee, in 1778. Hugh Maxwell of Halkerton, near Forfar, succeeded to the property in 1800. He was cousin to David Maxwell, who got Scotston with his wife. Mrs Jean Maxwell or Knight succeeded her brother in 1826.

Scotston was acquired from Mrs Knight in 1851 by Andrew Whitton. He died in 1861, and was succeeded by his son, Andrew Whitton, who is the present laird of Scotston. He is also the proprietor of the adjoining estate of Couston, in the parish of Newtyle, and he is a Justice of Peace for the county of Forfar.

Dronly belonged to the Earl of Mar at a very early period. Before 1251, William, Earl of Mar, gave a grant of the lands of Dronly to one of the Hays of Errol. His son Donald, between 1272 and 1294, either gave a new grant

or confirmed the original grant of Dronly to the Hays. About the same period the Knight Templars gave them grants of the temple lands in Auchterhouse. King John Baliol granted charter to Nicholas de Haya of Errol, erecting his lands in Perthshire, &c., including Dronly and Adamstone, in free warren. The charter is dated at Lindores, 1st August, 1294.

John de la Haye, designed of the shire of Forfar, no doubt of Dronly, did homage to Edward I. in 1296. Gilbert of Dronly, second son of Sir Thomas, is named beginning of the 15th century. Alexander the Hay of Dronly is mentioned after the middle of the 15th century. Beatrix, Countess of Errol, had Dronly in the end of the same century. George, sixth Earl of Errol, had the lands of Dronly in 1541.

On 29th October, 1546, John Scrymgeour, heir of James Scrymgeour, Constable of Dundee, his father, was retoured (No. 561) in the lands of Adamstone and Dronly.

On 17th April, 1638, William Hay, heir of Sir Alexander Hay of Dalgatics, Knight, his father, was retoured (No. 243) in the lands of Dronly, Gourgriston, Templeton with the mill, in the barony of Errol, A.E. £10, N.E. £40. On 30th August, 1638, Gilbert, Earl of Errol, heir of Earl William, his father, was retoured (No. 247) in the lands of Dronly.

On 25th April, 1643, James, Viscount Dudhope, heir of Viscount James, his father, was retoured (No. 280) in the lands of Adamston, A.E. 40s, N.E. £8.

On 28th September, 1652, George Hay, heir of George Hay of Kininmonth, his father, was retoured (No. 314) in the lands of Dronly, Guregriston, Templeton, and the mill thereof.

On 5th October, 1652, Patrick, Lord Desfuid, heir of Sir Patrick Ogilvy of Inchmartin, Knight, his father, was retoured (No. 315) in the lands of Dronly and others. On 15th April, 1662, James, Earl of Findlater, heir of Earl Patrick, his father, was retoured (No. 386) in the lands of Dronly and others. On 15th March, 1671, Patrick Ogilvy, heir of William Ogilvy of Murie, his father, was retoured (No. 448) in the lands of Dronly, E. £40, *taxate wardæ*.

On 15th June, 1676, Colin, son of Colin Campbell of Lundie, was served heir (No. 468) to his father in the lands of Adamstone, in the barony of Dronly, A.E. 40s, N.E. £88. On 29th October, 1695, John, Earl of Strathmore and Kingborne, heir of Earl Patrick, his father, was retoured (No. 536) in the lands of Dronly, Templeton, and Gourgreston, with the alchouse, manor, and teinds of the Church of Auchterhouse, A.E. £6, N.E. £24.

The lands of Adamston and Dronly have for many years been in possession of the noble family of Duncan, the Earls of Camperdown, who are proprietors of nearly one-third of the parish of Auchterhouse.

In many parishes in Angus and in other counties there are small estates or fields called Temple lands. The lands so called were at one time the property of the Knights Templars, who were instituted at Jerusalem in the early part of the twelfth century, for the purpose of defending the Holy Sepulchre, and protecting Christian pilgrims from the followers of the False Prophet. The Order spread throughout Christendom, obtained military renown, became rich, acquired many lands, forgot their origin, and became profligate. The Order was suppressed by Pope Clement V., and their properties, where not previously disposed of, were forfeited.

Part of the lands they held in this county and in others were given to private individuals, and part of them were bestowed on the Knights of St John of Jerusalem, called Knights Hospitallers, and from them several places were called Hospitals, shortened to Spittals. Some of the ordinary Monks took an interest in these Hospices, and assisted in attending upon them. These religious orders have long ceased to exist in Scotland, but efforts have in recent times been, and are being made again, to intrude Monks and Nuns upon the people of Presbyterian Scotland. Convents will not improve Scotland nor Scotchmen.

The lands and hospices once owned by the Knights Templars and Knights Hospitallers have been for ages the property of others, but many of them still retain the old designation of Templeton, or Temple lands, because they once belonged to these *quasi* religious fraternities.

The Templeton estate, in this parish, as the name implies, once belonged to the Knights Templars. After the dissolution or suppression of that celebrated Order, the Temple lands were given to Sir William Ramsay, Knight, of Auchterhouse. In 1587 William Duncan, the then proprietor of Templeton, in Auchterhouse, granted to the Hospital, which had belonged to the Red Friars, or Holy Trinity, in Dundee, a donation of 28s Scots, out of a tenement on south side of the Nethergate of Dundee, payable half-yearly by equal moieties at Pentecost and Martinmas. The grant was made by a deed, signed "Villiam Duncane, with my hands twitching ye pen, led be ye notar, because I can nocht vryte myself." This shows that the county lairds had not received much education three centuries ago.

The next proprietor of the Templeton whose name we have met with is William Fergusson of Balbeuchly and Templeton, who owned these lands in the beginning of the seventeenth century, and, as already mentioned, on 31st May, 1633, Magdalene Fergusson, spouse of John Duncan, merchant in Dundee, was served heir to her father, William Fergusson, in the lands of Balbeuchly, and in the Temple lands, and others adjoining, with the teinds.

On 17th April, 1638, William Hay, afterwards Earl of Errol, was retoured (No. 243) in the lands of Templeton, and others. On 28th September, 1652, George Hay, heir of James Hay of Kininmonth, was retoured (314) in the Templeton and other lands.

On 2d December, 1653, Isabella Ostler, daughter of John Ostler, brabener, or weaver, in the Hill of Dundee, and spouse of Thomas Bowar, weaver in Hill of Dundee, heir of James Ostler, her uncle, was retoured (327) in the Temple lands, within the town and territory of the Templeton of Auchterhouse, with pasturage, within the barony of Dronlaw.

On 29th October, 1695, John, Earl of Strathmore and Kinghorne, was retoured (536) heir of his father, Earl Patrick, in the lands of Templeton, Gourgieston, and Dronly, with the alehouse, manor, and teinds of the Church of Auchterhouse, A.E. £6, N.E. £24. These lands had probably remained in the Lyons until Auchterhouse was disposed of, after Sheriffmuir, in 1715.

George Christie owned the Temple lands in 1793. They have been in possession of the Camperdown family for a long period.

In Sinclair's account of the parish it is said the soil is moorish. Below the heath there is generally a bed of clay and sand, which, when properly mixed by summer fallowing, makes a good sod, called there light land. Great improvements in agriculture had been made since 1776, when four fields of marl were found in the parish, and applied to the soil.

The surface of these fields consisted of two feet of rich earth, below which were six feet of moss, then four or five of clay and sand, then the first bed of marl, about seven feet deep in some places, but in others only three. Below this was a stratum of clay about five feet, then the second bed of marl about the same depth as the first. The latter was seldom wrought, owing to the extreme difficulty of draining the water from such a depth. Three of these fields belonged to the Earl of Airlie, and the other was on the Balbeuchly estate, belonging to Mr Yeaman, then proprietor.

In the drainage of one of Lord Airlie's mosses "a rock of a peculiar species,

hard as flint and black as coal," was met with. No tool could make any impression upon it, but when exposed to the winter frost and rain it crumbled into pieces, and was of no use. This had been a description of igneous rock or whinstone, some qualities of which will not stand exposure to the atmosphere.

In marling the lands of Auchterhouse from fifty to sixty bolls of marl were generally allowed to each acre.

The proprietors of Auchterhouse were early awake to the advantages to be derived from enclosing, draining, and otherwise improving the soil. The Earl of Airlie set the example, and he was quickly followed by the other lairds.

About a century ago his Lordship enclosed his fields with substantial stone fences, built up to about four feet in height, then covered with flagstones projecting two or three inches on each side, over which was a copping of stones, placed on edge, which bound all, as it stood strong like an arch.

The proprietors of Dronly, Scotston, and Balbeuchly followed the example of Lord Airlie. The Adamstons had been enclosed many years before that period. Draining and other improvements were carried on simultaneously with fencing, and greatly higher rents were obtained for the enclosed and drained lands than could formerly be got. They rose from 5s to 10s, up to 15s and 20s, and even 40s the acre.

The following extracts from the records contained in the old register of the parish are of some interest :—On Sunday, 1st June, 1645, there was but anes preaching, because of the enemy lying so neir hand. On Sunday, 20th July, there was no preaching, because of the enemy being so near the town. On 5th July, 1646, there was intimation made out of the pulpit of a fast to be kept on 9th July. Also, the minister told the people, from the pulpit, that the Earl of Seafort was excommunicated. The following are two among many reasons assigned for the fast :—3d, Because of the desolate state and cure of several congregations, which have been starved by dry-breasted ministers this long time bygone, and are now wandering like sheepbut shepherds, and witnesseth no sense of scant. 4th, Because of the pregnant scandal of witches and charmers within this part of the land, we are to supplicat the Lord therefore, that He would enlighten and encline ministers and people, and enflame their hearts with more zeal to God, and love to His truth ; that the love of the Lord may constrain us all to walk more conscionably and closelie than before ; that He would send forth more of His right hand into the desolate congregations, &c.

On Sunday, 27th September, the minister read out of the pulpit the names of those who were excommunicat bee Mr Robert Blair in the Kirk of Edin-

burgh, to wit, the Earl of Airlie, Sir Alexander Macdonald, and some others. On Sunday, 7th January, 1649, the minister and twa of the elders went through the church after sermon, desiring the people to subscribe the Covenant. On 6th January, 1650, the minister desired the Session to make search, every one in their own quarter, gave they knew of any witches and charmers in the parish, and delate them to the next Session.

On Sunday, 18th July, 1652, Janet Fife made her public repentance before the pulpit for learning M. Robertson to charm her child; and whereas M. Robertson should have done the like, it pleased the Lord before that time to call upon her by death.

21st March, 1658.—The minister reported that the Presbytery had given commission to Mr William Gray and the minister to speak my Lord and my Lady Buchan anent their servant, Mrs Douglas, yt they would cause her to attend God's service on the Lord's Day, or else dismiss her; they promised.

February 2d, 1662.—All Kirk Sessions are discharged till farder orders.

November, 1665.—William Skinner, minister and moderator of the Presbytery of Dundee, having preached, intimat to the congregation, Mr James Campble, his suspension from serving the calling of the ministry till the Synod Assemblie of Dundee for ane fornication committit betwixt him and dam Marjorie Ramsay, Countess of Buchane, for the qlk, by the said Presbyterie's order, he begane his repentance on the pillare, and sat both sermons; and is exhorted to repentance.

December 24th.—Mr James Campble, for ane fornication foresaid, being thrice in the pillare, upon evident signs of repentance, was absolvit.

December 21st.—That day the Countess of Buchane, for ane fornication committed with Mr James Campble, her chaplain, beganne her repentance.

During the following year Mr Campbell was presented to the neighbouring parish of Lundie, and the Countess and he proved their mutual affection by joining in the holy bonds of matrimony.

Some subterraneous houses or *weems* have been discovered in the parish, one of which is at no great distance from the mansion house. In one of them were found the stones of a hand mill, some bones, and a brass ring, and in another the bones of some animal, and the ashes of burned wood. A Druidical altar, in a very entire state, stands near the bottom of the south declivity of Sidlaw Hill. Some traces of a battle are seen on a farm in the south-east district of the parish. A strong plate of vitrified stones, of the same kind as those on the surface of the contiguous field, was found. The plate was of a circular figure,

four yards in diameter. It lay on a bed, two inches thick, of nearly decomposed human bones, covered by the ashes of burned wood. In other places stone cists or coffins, containing human bones, have been exposed by the plough. "We may suppose that these human bones and ashes of human bones are part of the sad remains of the last sanguinary struggle betwixt the Scottish and Pictish nations for the ascendancy in Scotland, which commenced at Restenet and closed at Pitalpie." The reverend compiler of the report is very likely correct in his suggestion.

In excavating the moss, deers' horns of a great size were found at a considerable depth, also trees of oak, hazel, and other wood.

Upon the summit of one of the Sidlaws, called the White Sheets, about a mile north of the church, the Old Statistical Account says, there are evident traces of an ancient fortification. About two acres have been enclosed with deep ditches and stone walls. This fortification stands 1400 feet above the level of the sea. Both history and tradition are silent respecting its original design.

Tradition says that a large hawthorn tree near the mansion house is the spot where the brave Sir James the Rose fell in the combat with the furious Græme. Both loved the "Fair Matilda," the daughter of one of the Earls of Buchan. The maiden loved "The Rose," and seeing him undraw the sword from his body, leaned the hilt against the ground, bared her bosom, fell on the sword, cried "I come to follow you," fell on his face, and died. Many places lay claim to be the scene of the conflict between the two rivals for the love of the fair lady commemorated in the fine old ballad of "Sir James the Rose." The encounter may have taken place at Auchterhouse, but tradition is not always to be trusted.

In upland and lonely districts, the haunts of the Grouse and the Plover, a little bird is often seen flitting hither and thither from bush to bush, the while, in monotonous tones, uttering *wee chic, wee chic, chic, chic, chic*, or notes which sound like these words, his mate sitting on a bush close by, jerking her tail without intercession, but otherwise appearing motionless. These are the Stonechat and his mate.

The plumage of the Stonechat is varied, rich, and very beautiful, and many of the feathers are light coloured, of different shades, which contrast finely with the heather and the heather's lovely bells, the yellow broom, and the golden whin or gorse. Indeed, the male has a gay and cheerful garb, and is

altogether a pretty bird. The plumage of the female, as in most birds, is much more sober than that of her showy mate, but she is not without beauty, though not so gay as her mate.

If the Stonechat does not pair for life, they come together very early in the season, and they are more frequently seen in pairs than alone. Their haunt is the gorse and heath, and so attached are they to it that they can scarcely be driven out of it. Having few human visitors they are timid and wary, and will not permit a near approach. Go towards them, and they fly from twig to twig before you for a little, then double and fly backwards and forwards around to where you first found them. Try them again, and they will flit from spray to spray, generally perching on the highest twigs, that they may the better watch your movements, and avoid you. They love their "home, and will not willingly leave it. So it is with Scotchmen—with them it is home, sweet home, there is no place like home. Be it ever so humble, there is no place like home." Not only do the Stonechats cling to their little bit of gorse or moorland, resisting every attempt to drive them away during the summer, but they are as persistent home-keepers throughout the long dreary winter.

While some of their congeners, the Whinchat and the Wheatear, leave us every autumn to spend their winter in some sunnier clime, our gay friends, the Stonechats, love our country so well, although they do not much love ourselves, that they abide in it during winter as well as in summer. When this is so, surely we ought to cherish them at all seasons. They seem as active and as blythe, hopping from bush to bush, or skipping from covert to covert, with the snow lying deep on the ground, and icicles pendant from the branches, as in the middle of summer. Why do these lovely birds dwell with us winter and summer, while their nearest congeners, apparently as able to brave the rigours of our winter as they are, leave us on the approach of the cold season for a warmer home? It is easy to ask the reason, but who can answer it? Instinct says to the one, away! and to the other, remain! and both obey. Would that we could all as fully do the will of our Father in heaven.

The Stonechat builds a nest of dried grass and moss, with a lining of soft materials, as hair, feathers, or down. The site is at the foot of a bush of gorse, or other thick plant, and so concealed that it can only be discovered with difficulty, and after careful search. Four or five eggs are deposited therein, the colour being light blue, with some reddish markings, generally on the thicker end. The protective motions of the Stonechats for the safety of their eggs

and young are deception, and so well does she employ her wiles that many have attempted in vain to discover her treasures. Though on the nest she is ever on the watch for intruders. If disturbed she goes off quietly for some distance under cover, then rising, she flies from bush to bush, resting on this one or that one, as if to drop into her nest, every time she flits from place to place going farther and farther from it. When an intruder approaches the nest with the bird upon it, she watches his movements carefully, but remains motionless, and only leaves the nest at the last moment, when the intruder is about to seize her. Then the pair, for he is never far from the nest, show great distress. Should the nest not be discovered, the danger past, they appear to congratulate each other on the escape of their treasure, and in their joy flit from twig to twig, uttering the notes *wee chic, chic, chic*, in monotonous tones.

The Stonechat feeds on insects, grubs, larvæ, worms, beetles, and some of the insects are caught on the wing. Although several families of the Stonechat are sometimes found in company, they are not gregarious. The Stonechat is a very harmless bird, and does ill to no one. From the beauty of its plumage it enlivens the scenery in which it delights, and ought to be protected. The gorse and heath above the Scotston and Couston estate are a suitable habitat for this gay, pretty creature, and there it may be found at home.

#### CHAP. VIII.—BARRY.

King William the Lion bestowed the Church of Fothmuref (changed to *Barry* by Alexander II. in 1229) to the Abbey of Arbroath on its foundation. Along with the Church he gave thirteen acres of land adjoining thereto. The original name implies that the country was well wooded, and the new name, that the Church stood on an elevated summit among low hills.

The Church was dedicated by Bishop David of St Andrews in 1243. In the old taxation it is rated at 30 merks. The Churches of Barry, Monifieth, and Murroes were all served by Mr Alexander Auchinleck, as minister, in 1574. He had a stipend of £100, and Robert Forrester, reader at Barry, had £16, and the Kirk lands. The present Parish Church was erected in 1800. It is a plain building, devoid of architectural embellishment, and paved with old gravestones, removed from the burial ground which surrounds the Church. This sacrilege is unworthy of the enlightened heritors of the parish.

The Church is pleasantly situated, being close by the Barry burn, immediately below where it emerges from the pretty little den of Ravensby.

The Manse is a comfortable home, not far from the Church, and the small village of Kirkton stands close by on the sloping, sunny bank, and overlooking the great level plain which stretches for miles in front. There is a Free Church of Barry at no great distance from the Parish Church, but it is also a plain building. A good manse is attached to the cure.

In the village of Carnoustie, in Barry parish, there is an Established (*quoad sacra*), a Free, and a United Presbyterian Church, and an Episcopal Chapel. The two former are somewhat imposing buildings, and the latter two are neat structures. There are one or two other meeting houses in the village.

It is probable that William Cumyn, who was Sheriff of Angus in 1209, was one of the first proprietors in Barry. He made several gifts to the Abbey of Arbroath, among which were some acres of land near the Church of Barry. The district was a Royal Grange, and when Alexander III. resided at Forfar, 1263-4, the Royal table was supplied with sheep from the Links of Barry. At Easter thirty sheep were taken from thence, valued at 25s, and forty from Glenisla at 33s 4d. The Chamberlain Rolls supply some interesting details of the articles required by the Court on these visits.

Barrie, or Barry, is bounded on the north by Monikie, on the north-east by Panbride, on the east by the North Sea, on the south by the Firth of Tay, and on the west by Monifieth. It extends to about four miles in length from north to south, and three in breadth from east to west. The parish is in the south-eastern district of the county, and on nearly one-half its circumference it is hemmed in by a sandy beach, washed by the ceaseless motion of the flowing or ebbing waves.

The parish is divided into two portions, which greatly differ in several respects. The southern division appears at one period to have been covered by the ocean, and it is still a low-lying, flat, thirsty, sandy region, very little raised above the sea in spring tides. Near the south-eastern corner the bare sand has been blown into gentle eminences, two or three of which, close by the ocean, are not much short of one hundred feet in height, but the altitude varies with the direction and force of the wind, which sometimes blows off portions of the sand, and at other times it is drifted on again in clouds.

The outer edge of this sandy region is composed of undulating downs, inside of which are miles of level sand, covered, as in the downs, with bent

and grass, affording a scanty herbage for a few cattle and sheep. Almost the whole of this portion of the parish is a huge rabbit warren, from the capture of which the proprietor, the Earl of Dalhousie, derives a considerable sum yearly. Immediately to the north of this barren district some portions of the land are under cultivation, but from the nature of the soil the crops are precarious, a dry season being disastrous to the cultivator.

To the north of this level region a high verdant bank, which seems at one time to have formed a steep ocean shore, runs across the parish from east to west.

This bank rises to the height of about fifty feet above the plain below, and the northern, or elevated division, has the appearance of an extensive terrace. The land in this upper district rises with a gentle incline, and the soil, though not what can be called rich, being partly light loam, partly "generous gravel," and partly deep, black mould, is capable, with good cultivation, of producing excellent grain and green crops. This land has been cultivated with skill for many years past, and the quality of the soil is improved.

A long stretch of sands, sloping gently from the outer edge of the sandy Downs outwards into the Ocean, extends from the south side of the West Haven southwards to the Buddonness, thence for a considerable distance up the Firth of Tay. The sands form a splendid promenade for the inhabitants of, and the summer visitors to Carnoustie, especially when the tide is out; and unrivalled bathing ground when it is in. When the tide is out, the sands are finely adapted for equestrian exercise, extending, as they do, to several miles in length, with firm footing.

On the Downs, near the south-eastern point, and close by Buddonness, two lighthouses were erected in 1753. They are so placed as to guide mariners into and out of the Tay, and keep them off the treacherous sandbanks on each side of the deep water channel, which extend a considerable distance seaward beyond Buddonness. To show the way more clearly a lightship was recently moored near the entrance to the river.

A few years ago a considerable portion of the level Links of Barry were, with the kind permission of the late Fox Maule, Earl of Dalhousie, appropriated by the local Artillery Volunteers as a range for their artillery practice, and the site was found to be admirably adapted for this purpose. During the past two or three years the annual competitions of the Artillery Volunteers in the central parts of Scotland have been held on this range, and the meetings have been attended by very large numbers of shooting squads from north, west, and

south, all of whom have been greatly pleased with the splendid downs. Indeed, no more suitable artillery range is to be found in the kingdom, as it possesses all requisite necessaries for the purpose, without a single accompanying disadvantage. The present Earl of Dalhousie has very handsomely continued the concession of the Links for this national good.

The site of the battle of Barry, fought in 1010, between the Scots under Malcolm II., who assembled his army at Dundee before marching thither, and the Danes under Canus, is in the eastern part of this parish. The fight was long and sanguinary, the Danes being ultimately defeated and forced to flee. Both the victors and the vanquished suffered great loss, and so terrible was the slaughter that the Lochty Burn is said to have run with blood for days afterwards. Canus fled, but was pursued and slain at Camustone, about four miles from the field of battle.

Tradition says that many of the great barons of the kingdom were in the army at this battle, and this may well be believed, as the Danes on all occasions came with what they considered an irresistible force. From previous experience of their bravery, there can be no doubt the Scottish monarch would call all his available forces to his aid. To do this he had only to call his great and lesser barons and chieftains, each of whom was bound to bring his whole retainers and vassals, as they held their properties by knightly service, there being no standing army in the country then as now.

On the site of the battle the traces of many ancient sepulchres and tumuli were long visible, and stone coffins have been found in clusters on the farm of Carlungie. Skulls and other memorials of war are still frequently laid bare by agricultural operations.

About 1620, Sir Patrick Maule, in presence of several gentlemen, had the ground under and around Camus Cross investigated, and a skeleton in good preservation and of large dimensions, wanting a part of the skull, was found buried beneath the stone, also a rude, clay urn and a thin bracelet of gold. The two latter are preserved in Brechin Castle.

The monument is a stone cross, on the reverse wholly covered with sculptured figures of angels, priests with their books, a centaur; and on the obverse side, at the head, the figure of the Saviour, with the arms extended along the transverse limb of the cross, in the act of crucifixion; while the same part of the reverse side bears the figure of a priest holding a book on his breast, having a head disproportionally large, covered by a cowl. The cross is about six feet in height, the length of the transverse limb about three and a half feet, the

breadth of the standard and cross parts 15 to 16 inches, the thickness being about six inches, and ornamented with spiral figures. The cross stood on a small tumulus, within which the body of Camus was laid. It now stands on a plot in the approach to the Live and Let Live Testimonial, and can be well seen on all sides.

In the Bull of Pope Innocent, dated between 1242 and 1246, granting protection to the Abbot and Monks, Fethmureth (Barry) in Angus, and houses in Forfar and Dundee, are included among the possessions of the Abbey.

Alexander II., son of Queen Ermengarde and William the Lion, conferred upon the Abbey of Balmerino, erected by his mother, the lands of Barry, anciently called Fethmuref, Fethmoreth, Fethmure, Fettermore, &c., which then belonged to the Crown, and where he himself was residing in the spring of 1229. This valuable grant included the whole parish of Barry, excepting thirteen acres which had previously been bestowed upon the Abbey of Arbroath.

It is uncertain when Balmerino Abbey had the lands possessed by the convent erected into baronies, as the charter by the Queen to the Abbey does not mention the right of *free regality* or feudal jurisdiction, though it had been previously granted to the Reuels, from whom she had acquired the lands of Balmerino; but the right was possessed by the Abbey at a subsequent period, and in 1561 Barry was a barony.

The lands of Fethmure (Barry) in Anegas are mentioned in the charter as one of the possessions of the Abbey. On 10th April, 1234, Alexander II., by a charter given at Balmerino, bestowed on the Abbey and Convent there the privilege of holding their lands of Barry "in free forest." This valuable grant included the right of hunting, hawking, and killing all kinds of game. The charter declares that any one found cutting trees or hunting in these lands, without permission from the monks, should be subjected to the heavy penalty of ten pounds.

In 1464, the Abbeys of Balmerino and Arbroath enter into another arrangement respecting the Church of Barry, on much the same conditions as had been arranged between them two centuries before. Arbroath was to repair the choir of the church within and without, for this time only, at the sight of the Bishop of Brechin and the Dean of Angus; and pay Balmerino annually twenty shillings, which the latter was to levy from the lands of the former in the North Ferry of the Water of Tay (Broughty), Balmerino to uphold the choir in future, &c. The agreement was executed at Dundee in presence of

the Bishop of Brechin, “the magnificent and powerful lord, David, Earl of Crawford, and many great and discreet men.”

The lands belonging to the Abbey were divided into two Baileries, one of which was that of Barry, embracing its lands in Forfarshire.

The following rental of the Abbey in Angus, in the commendatorship of Henry Kinnear (1573-1581, but the precise year is uncertain) is interesting, as it gives the names of the various properties, the parties to whom they had been feued, and the feu-duties paid for same. Although called rental, the payments are feu-duties and not rents, and the names are those of the original feuars. In addition to the reddendo, a sum of money was usually paid to the convent as purchase money. The order in which the properties stand in the “Rental” has been transposed, in order to place the divisions of the lands as near to each other as possible :—

1. The lands of Wodhill set to Auchinleck of Wodsyd for 12 capons and 12 pult, and	£17	6	8
2. The lands of Godhall and teinds included, and ane acker of land occupied by Umquhile And. Shepherd in ye barony of Barrie, set in feu to Gordon for	8	13	4
3. The third part of Balskellie (Pitskelly), with houses, &c., in the barony of Barrie, set to Strathauchin (Strachan) for 16 capons, and	6	6	8
4. The third part of Balskelly set to Carnegie of Kinneaird for	6	0	0
5. The piece of land called Leyis Croft and Burtons Croft in the barony of Barrie set to Auchinleck of Coitsyd for 12 puld and 6 geese, and	1	10	0
7. The lands called Coitswalls, and 2 ackers of land in Coitsyd held feu for 6 puld and	2	0	0
8. Easter Coitsyd (Cotside), Wester Coitside, Preist-meadow, Lowis Croft, Largos Croft, St Stevin's Croft, and piece of land called Dunsbank, set to Auchinleck for 12 geese and	12	15	8
9. Halfe of ye lands of Ravensbie, wt ye pertinent teind sheaves, for £5 of maill, and £2 6s 8d in augmentation. And ye 3d part of ye lands of			

ye town of Baskelly (Pitskelly), in ye barony of Barrie, for £4 8s 2d, 16 capons, and £1 11s 10d of augmentation, set to Cant, extent in hail to 16 capons and	£13	6	8
10. The half lands of Ravinsbie and 4th part of ye land of Links of Barrie, in ye barony of Barrie, set to Cant of Cowbyre for	17	16	8
19. The halfe lands of Ravinsbie and Cruikhill (Crookhill), with the corn milne of Barrie, milne lands and half multur of ye barony of Barrie, set to Clerk for 12 geise, 6 puld, half ane acker of Haywinning and	17	13	4
11. The Nether Milne and lands yrof, with ye halfe of ye multures and teinds multure corne of ye hail barounie of Barrie, set to Gilzeott, 12 geise, half ane aiker of Haywinning, and	7	6	8
12. 15 aikers of land in Badhill, piece land called Salterscroft, and overmeadow, wt teinds, set to Cant for 1 acker of Haywinning, 30 puld, and	5	0	0
18. The lands of Baddihill, wt houses, set to Gray for	4	8	0
14. The 3d part of Grange of Barrie, set to Rolland for 12 capons, and	6	0	0
15. The 2-3d part of ye town and lands yrof, set to him for 24 capons, and	12	0	0
21. The two-part of Grange of Barrie, 10s, land of ye same, 9 aikers of Badihill, and town and lands of Carnusie (Carnoustie), set to Fairny for 24 capons, 20 puld, and	25	2	0
17. Three ackers of land of Barrie, with houses and croft, called St Merinos Croft, by and beside ye lands of Kirkton of Barrie, set to Forester for 17s, and sustaining yearly bread and wyne to the high altar of ye Paroch Church of Barrie,	0	17	0
20. Certain aikers besyde the Kirk of Barrie Burnsyde. The aiker called Murgall, &c., and teinds included, set to Auchinleck for 6 bolls, 6? firlots bear, and	0	6	8

24. Four aikers of land, and ane halfe of ye lands of Barrie, qlk Wm. Forester sometyme occupied, set to Jobnston for 6 puld, and	£2 0 0
13. The halfe lands of ye Links of Barrie, wt teinds of ye lands of Buddon Links yrof, and teiuds, set to Forrester for	27 13 4
16. The lands of Links of Barrie, wt ye pertinent, viz., the half of the lands of Saltgirse <i>alias</i> Shepherd's lands, the halfe of 4 aikers called Bowman's lands, the halfe lauds called Corsefauld. Halfe lands called Ryfaulds, and half of the walleyes and pasturage. The halfe of ye tofts, barns, &c., wt ye teinds, &c. And Cowbyre, wt ye meadow and teyuds yrof, except ye teinds due to the vicar, set to Cant for, viz.—For ye Links, £20 and 20s of augmentation; Cowbyre, £6 13 4d, and 6s 8d. <i>Inde,</i>	28 0 0
22. Four aikers of Milneden, wt priviledge of bairking and brewing, set to Rankine for half ane aiker of Haywinning, 6 puld, and	1 16 8
23. The haill reid fishing of ye barony of Barrie, set to Lesslie for	47 0 0
6. The salmon fishing of Ferry durriss called ye west frink (?) lying on ye north syd of Taywater, set to Lovell of Ballumbie's son for £7, with 3s 4d of Augmentation,	7 3 4

TAXT ROLL OF THE ABBACYE OF BALMERINOCHE  
ILK PD FREE RENT TAXT TO 1617.

From the Chartulary of Balmerino.

[Items relating to the lands, &c. of Barry.]

Woodhill, . . . . .	£20 0 0
Cootsyde, . . . . .	6 0 0
Grange of Barry, . . . . .	12 0 0
Ravinsbye, . . . . .	10 0 0
Pitskellye, . . . . .	15 0 0

Carnustie, . . . . .	£5 0 0
Ackers of Barrie, Nether and Over Barrie	
Muires, . . . . .	20 0 0
Teynds of Barrie, . . . . .	17 10 0
Fishing of ye Gall of Barry, . . . . .	5 0 0

A family of the name of Gray feued the lands of Baldiehill, with houses on the same, for £48. This family remained in possession of the property for a long period. On 20th February, 1646, John Gray, portioner of Baldiehill, was retoured (289) in lands in Baldiehill, and four acres of arable land in the barony of Barry, E. £5 12s, &c.

On 7th December, 1671, William Gray, heir of John Gray, portioner of Baldiehill, his father, was retoured (452) in lands of Henry Gray, his grandfather, in Baldiehill; lands of Baldiehill, which Thomas Elder occupied, and four acres arable land in Baldiehill, E. £5 12s feudifirmæ. The 4 acres referred to above had been a separate feu, acquired by another party. On 20th November, 1596, Andrew Johnston, son of William Johnston in Baldiehill, was retoured (586) in 4 acres land, the infield in Baldiehill, A.E. 6s 8d, N.E. 26s 8d.

Half the lands of Buddon, Links of the same, and Deyhouse were disposed of by the Abbot and Convent to Robert Forrester, who got a feu charter of them in 1552. The reddendo included the duty of furnishing a house to the Abbot and his representatives when they came to keep their courts there. This charter was confirmed by the Archbishop of St Andrews as Papal Legate in 1554. Forrester also obtained and held St Merinos Croft, near the Kirkton of Barry, for a small payment in money, "and sustaining yearly bread and wyne to the high altar of ye Paroch Church of Barrie." In the rental the feu of the lands possessed by the Forresters is £27 13s 4d.

The Forresters continued to possess these properties for several generations. On 14th April, 1632, John Forrester of Deyhouse, heir of John Forrester, his father, was retoured (205) in the lands of Buddon, with the Links of same and teinds, with the lands called the Abbot's horseward, E. £6 13s 4d. On 25th July, 1661, John Forrester of Deyhouse, grandson and heir of John Forrester of Deyhouse, his grandfather, was retoured (377) in half the Links of Barry, with pendicles, viz., part of Saltgrass, or Shipstands, or Shepherd's land, Barrow, or Bowman's lands, Crocefaulds, Ryefaulds, and Nether Meadows,

with teinds, &c. &c., E. £21, feudifirmæ. The portion of the Links of Barry which the Forresters owned was the western half, through which the Buddon Burn runs in its course from beyond Kingennie Hill to the Tay.

The town and lands of Carnoustie (Carnoustie) were feued to a person named Fairney. He also feued part of the Grange of Barry and other lands in the parish from the Abbot and Convent of Balmerino, about the same time they disposed of the other parts of the parish, but we have not ascertained the precise year in which they sold the property.

Carnoustie town and lands appear to have been sold by the Fairneys to a family named Alexander, who also acquired Pitskelly and Ravensby. These lands had probably been purchased about the beginning of the seventeenth century. By a retour (307) dated 29th December, 1648, David Anderson or Alexander of Ravensby was served heir to his father, James Alexander of Ravensby, in the lands and village of Carnoustie, E. £8 7s in principal, and other lands in warrandice. This shows that there had been a village of Carnoustie nearly two centuries and a half ago. The family remained in possession of Carnoustie until the second generation after that retour. On 21st December, 1676, James Alexander, son and heir of David Alexander of Pitskelly, was retoured (470) in Pitskelly, town and lands of Carnoustie, and other lands in the parish.

James Alexander did not long retain Carnoustie after the death of his father, as he sold the town and lands of Carnoustie before 1682 to Master Patrick Lyon, advocate, a cadet of the noble family of Lyon, Earls of Strathmore. He died in the year 1699, and was succeeded by his son, also Master Patrick. On 16th March, 1699, Master Patrick Lyon, heir of his father, Master Patrick Lyon of Carnoustie, was retoured (552) in the lands of Carnoustie in principal, and in Barrymuir, Eastfield of Pitskelly, Coatside, and several other small properties in warrandice of Carnoustie. The family is believed to have failed in an heiress, who married a shipmaster named Milne, in Montrose.

Captain James Mill of Carnoustie had an annual of 60 merks out of a tene-ment in Montrose in 1747. James Mill of Carnoustie is a witness to a deed regarding property in Montrose in 1749. It is supposed that "James" and "Captain James" are the same person, and that he was a relative of Provost Mill of Montrose, who acquired Balwyllo in Dun, and Balhall in Menmuir, whose sons bought Fearn, Old Montrose, &c. &c. A slab, now at Woodhill, with a carving of the Mill arms, with an anchor and a cable for a crest, and the motto EX. INDUSTRIA. over it, and underneath the initials J.M. : M.L.

in monogram, and the date 1752, is supposed to have been taken from the old house of Carnoustie to Woodhill. The initials point to James Mill and M. Lyon, and the date answers to the period of their proprietorship of Carnoustie. We have not learned the time when they parted with Carnoustie.

The town and lands of Carnoustie subsequently came into possession of a Major Philip, regarding whom we have not obtained any information beyond his being the laird of Carnoustie for a short period.

The Major sold the estate of Carnoustie to George Kinloch of Kinloch in 1801. He was M.P. for Dundee in 1833. From him it passed to his daughters by Helen, daughter of John Smyth of Balharry, Miss Cecilia Kinloch and Mrs Guthrie, wife of the late Charles Guthrie of Taybank, at whose death her interest in the estate fell to her daughter, Miss Guthrie. In 1843 the estate belonged to Misses Kinloch and Guthrie, the rental then being £170.

Miss Kinloch took a deep interest in Carnoustie. She fenced part of the estate in small lots at moderate rates of feu-duty for building purposes, and she encouraged her vassals in many ways. Miss Kinloch died last year, and the property now belongs to Mrs Helen Kinloch Lingard-Guthrie and her husband, the Rev. R. R. Lingard-Guthrie.

The mansion house, though not a modern building, is withal comfortable. It is pleasantly situated on the raised bank to the north of the village of Carnoustie, and surrounded by a plantation of healthy trees and shrubs, with a good garden, and a lawn in front.

Part of the lands of Cotside were fenced to John Auchinleck, along with the lands of Woodhill. In the rental already given, the family of Auchinleck are entered as the proprietors of Easter and Wester Cotside and other lands, besides Woodhill. East Cotside was acquired by Richard Melville, lawful son of James Melville of Dysart, in the parish of Maryton, and Ann Auchinleck, his spouse, probably a daughter of Auchinleck of Woodhill, and they had a charter of Cotside of Barry in May, 1598. He was alive in 1600, when a manuscript rental of Barry among the papers at Panmure was made out.

On 15th April, 1648, James Melville of Cotside, heir of Richard Melville of Cotside, his father, was retoured (301) in the lands of Cotside, Easter Cotside, Priest Meadow, Low's Croft, Largo's Croft, S. Stephen's Croft, Dames Stank, chapel yards, and other small properties, E. £21 0s 2d.

The lands of Cotside, Cowbyres, and other small pendicles, were acquired by the proprietor of Pitskelly, and when that estate was purchased by Fox Maule,

Earl of Dalhousie, from David Hunter, in 1853, these lands were included in the purchase, and they are now the property of the Earl of Dalhousie.

Abbot Robert and the Monks of the Abbey of Balmerino feued Gedhall and Doghall to David Garden in 1541. He resigned them in 1550, when the Convent re-feued them to Thomas Gardyne, son of Patrick Gardyne of that ilk, and granted him a charter of the lands. In the rental the lands of Gedhall and teinds are said to be feued to Gordon at £8 13s 4d. In 1682 the property was valued at £13 6s 8d Scots. At that period David Moram held property in Barry, valued at £6 5s Scots.

The family of Moram have held the lands of Gedhall from an early period, and it is probable that the lands held by David Moram in 1682 were a part of these lands of Gedhall. The family are the oldest proprietors next to the family of Panmure, now represented by the Earl of Dalhousie, in the parish of Barry, every estate in the parish, with these exceptions, having passed through the hands of several distinct families during the past two centuries.

Gedhall still remains in possession of the representatives of the Morams, the present proprietors being David Moram Hood and James Hood, sons of the late James Hood, a merchant in Dundee, and the daughter and heiress of the last male descendant of the old family of Moram.

The Grange of Barry was feued by the Abbot and Convent about the same period, as were the other lands in the parish of Barry, and, like some of these, the Grange was given off in sections. The third part of the Grange of Barry was set to Roland; the two third parts of the town and lands of Grange of Barry were also set to him. The feu on each part was £6 and 12 capons, in all £18 and 36 capons. These three parts do not appear to have embraced the whole of the Grange of Barry, as the two part of the Grange of Barry, 10s. land of ye same, 9 ackers of Badihill, and town and lands of Carnusie were set or feued to Fairny for £25 2s, 24 capons, 20 puld.

The third part of the Grange of Barry appears to have come into the possession of the family of Kyd, relatives of the Kyds of Woodhill and Craigie, early in the seventeenth century. On 28th October, 1662, Patrick Kyd of Craigie, heir of provision of Patrick Kyd of the Grange of Barry, was retoured (395) in the third part of the lands and town of Grange of Barry, and in the lands of Barrymoor called Nether Barry or Denhead in the parish of Barry. Barrymoor was acquired by Kyd of Woodhill.

The whole of the Grange of Barry had been acquired by a family named Watson, burgesses of Dundee, shortly after the date of this retour. They also possessed Wallace Craigie, formerly outwith, but now included within the burgh of Dundee. Grizel Watson, daughter of Alexander Watson of the Grange of Barry, was married by Gardyne of Lawton, Inverkeilor, in 1676. In 1682 the Grange of Barry was valued at £360 Scots. Thomas Watson of Grange of Barry is mentioned about 1701. A member of the family was knighted. Sir Alexander Watson of Barry was a vestry man to Bishop Ochterlony at Dundee in 1731. Sir Alexander Watson was made a free and accepted Fellow by the Masons in Dundee on 4th January, 1734. Members of the family were magistrates of Dundee. The family retained possession of the Grange of Barry until about, or perhaps a little after, the middle of the eighteenth century.

The Watsons of Wallace Craigie and Grange of Barry carried argent, an oak tree, growing out of a mount in base, proper, surmounted of a fesse, azure, charged with a cinquefoil, between two stars, of the first.

After the Watsons parted with the Grange it passed through several hands.

Harry Henderson, a merchant in Dundee, acquired the estate of the Grange of Barry. His wife is supposed to have been a cousin of his own, and sister of Rochelhill, in the parish of Glamis. They had three sons, the last surviving of whom, William Henderson, succeeded to the estate of the Grange. His name, William Henderson of Grange of Barrie, is among the Freeholders of the county in 1820-1. It is the last excepting one on the list. He may therefore have only come into possession immediately prior to that period. He acquired the property of Mylnefield, in the parish of Longforgan, and died in 1851, aged 86 years.

William Henderson was succeeded in Grange of Barry by James Wighton, solicitor, a maternal relative, who died the following year, 1852. He was succeeded by his cousin, Alexander Wighton, shipowner, Dundee. He died in 1870, at the age of 64 years, when the estate fell to his son, William Wighton, who is the present proprietor of the Grange of Barry.

The mansion house of the Grange of Barry is a good comfortable dwelling, but it is situated on the north side of, and close to, the highway between Dundee and Arbroath, which to some extent takes away from the amenity of the place.

The lands of Greenlawhill were fenced from the Abbot and Convent of the Abbey of Balmerino, about the time when the other lands in the parish were

disposed of, by a person named Gray, but we have not been able to trace the proprietary history from him downwards. For more than a century past these lands have been in possession of a family of the name of Sim, but we do not know the date on which they acquired the property.

Robert Sim, the laird of Greenlawhill, died on 1st November, 1787, aged 85 years. His son, also Robert Sim, died on 31st December, 1811, aged 64 years. The lands then passed to a female descendant of Robert Sim. In 1843 they were in possession of David Petrie. The lands of Greenlawhill now belong to Mrs Dick and David Dick, and David C. Mudie as administrator for his daughter, J. E. Mudie, all of Edinburgh.

In 1682 the property was valued at £66 13s 4d Scots. It is now let at the annual rent of £200, besides £5 10s of annual feu-duty, showing an extraordinary rise in the value of this estate in less than two centuries. The Free Church and Manse of Barry are built on ground feued from the proprietor of Greenlawhill, who granted the feu at a time when no other ground in the neighbourhood could be obtained.

In 1545 Walter Cant got a charter from the Abbey of half the Links of Barry and Cowbyres, with the parsonage and vicarage tythes. The purchase money was 200 merks, and the reddendo £28 Scots, and three snits at three Head Courts at Balmerino Abbey. It was the eastern half of the Links which Cant feued. In the rental, Cant, probably the son of Walter Cant who feued the lands, was in possession of half the Links, Cowbyres, half the lands of Saltgerse, Bowmans, Corsefaulds, Ryefaulds, and other small pendicles, &c. The Cants paid for the Links £20, and 20s of augmentation, Cowbyres, £6 13s 4d, and 6s 8d—£28.

The Cants acquired an interest in the part of the lands of Balskelly or Pitskelly, which they appear to have held along with the Links and Cowbyres.

The lands of Pitskelly were feued in the time of Abbot Robert, 1526-1559, but the precise year has not been ascertained. In old documents they are sometimes called Balskelly. These lands were at first feued in three divisions, of which one, with house, was acquired by Strathauchin (Strachan), another by Carnegie of Kinnaird, and the other by Walter Cant.

In the *Miscellania Aldbarensia*, p. 211, there is a notice of a resignation by Richard Forestar, son of the late Alexander Forrestar, in Barry, heir of the deceased Robert Forestar, his brother, in right of Andrew Wilson, and with

the consent of Robert, Abbot of Balmerino Abbey, the Superior, of one-third part of the lands of Balskellie (Pitskelly), in the barony of Barry, in favour of ane honourable man, Robert Carnegy de Kynnaire, given by the Abbot and Convent of Balmerino. At Dundee, 25th March, 1542. This shows the third part of Pitskelly, which was acquired by the Carnegies, had previously been in possession of the family of Forester. One of them, or a Wilson, may have feued it from the Abbot and Convent.

These parties held their respective lands when the rental given above was made out. The Cants had retained their third for a considerable period, and before 1629 they had added the half of one of the other thirds. On 15th May, 1629, James Cant, heir of Robert Cant, portioner of Pitskelly, his father, was retoured (182) in the third part of the eastern land and town of Pitskelly, in the barony of Barry, E. £6, &c., *feudifirmæ*, in half of the third part of the land and town of Pitskelly, E. £3, &c., *feudifirmæ*.

Shortly after the date of this retour a family named Alexander appears to have acquired the whole of Pitskelly. They also owned Carnoustie and Ravensby estates. James Alexander had probably been the first of the name who purchased the lands. On his death, in 1648, he was succeeded by his son, David Alexander of Pitskelly, whose wife died in 1664, in her 34th year.

On 21st December, 1676, James Alexander, heir of David Alexander of Pitskelly, his father, was retoured (470) in half the third part of the land and town of Pitskelly; third part ex-eastern land and town of same, and in other parts of said lands; part of the Links of Barry called Saltgris or Shepherd's lands, and in other adjoining lands, E. £20, &c.; lands of Cowbyres, &c., with teinds in the barony of Barry, E. £28, and in other lands.

In the beginning of the eighteenth century the male line of the Alexanders appears to have ended, as Elizabeth Alexander of Pitskelly was married to William Carnegie, the fifth of the name of Balmachie, cadets of the house of Carnegie of Kinnaird. She had carried the estate of Pitskelly to her husband.

The next proprietor of Pitskelly appears to have been the family of Hunter of Eskmount. Alexander Hunter was Laird of Balskelly (Pitskelly) in 1741, but we do not know how long he owned the estate before that year. Alexander Gibson Hunter, of the same family, acquired Blackness in 1780. The grandson of this Alexander Gibson Hunter, David Hunter of Blackness, was also Laird of Pitskelly. He formed a branch railway from the Dundee and Arbroath Line to a quarry on the Pitskelly estate, but the rock was bad, and was soon exhausted. The line was then useless, and rails and sleepers were

sold and removed. David Hunter sold Pitskelly to Fox Maule, Earl of Dalhousie, in 1853, and the property now forms part of the extensive Dalhousie territory in Forfarshire.

The Abbot and Convent of Balmerino feued the lands of Ravensby in 1539. One half the lands to Walter Cant, who also feued the eastern half of the Links of Barry, as already mentioned. The other half of Ravensby, with the lands of Crookhill, and the corn mill of Barry, were feued to Clerk. They continued to hold their respective lands up to the date of the rental given above, 1573-1581. Shortly thereafter Clerk appears to have sold his half of the lands to Cant, and they, or part of the lands, remained in that family up to the year 1603.

On 16th June, 1603, John Cant sold the estate to William Guthrie, second son of Alexander Guthrie of that Ilk. His elder brother, also Alexander, succeeded to Guthrie on the death of his father, and William Guthrie is, at a later period, designed brother of that Ilk.

In 1578 William Guthrie of Ravensby, son of Alexander Guthrie of Guthrie, murdered Garden (Gardyne) of that Ilk, and Garden of Tulloes, in the highway between Brechin and Dundee. He must therefore have had an interest in Ravensby a considerable time prior to the date of the purchase, as given above. He may have purchased a part of the property at a date prior to the murder of the two Gardynes, as he is so designed at the trial. In October, 1587, Alexander Guthrie of that Ilk, the brother of William of Ravensby, was killed in a family feud with the Gardens of Legiston. Gardyne had a remission of this murder under the Great Seal. James Guthrie, son of the murdered Alexander, was killed by several of his near relations in June, 1599.

The estate of Ravensby was next acquired by a family named Alexander, who for a time were also the lairds of Pitskelly and Carnoustie. On 29th December, 1648, David Alexander of Ravensby, son of James Alexander of Ravensby, was retoured (307) in Carnoustie, &c. They sold Ravensby to Gardyne of that Ilk, who was proprietor in 1684-5. The Gardynes subsequently disposed of their old family lands and castle of Gardyne, from which they assumed their surname, and took up their residence in the adjoining estate of Middleton, of which they were thereafter designed. The Gardynes retained Ravensby until 1866, when Bruce Gardyne of Middleton sold the property to James Walker, a merchant and spinner in Dundee.

Mr Walker died in 1879, when he was succeeded in Ravensby by his only son, Peter Geddes Walker, merchant and spinner in Dundee, the present proprietor. The father of the present laird erected a very handsome mansion upon the property. It stands on a fine site in the midst of very tastefully laid out grounds and beautiful shrubbery. The approach is by a picturesque drive which winds through the pretty den of Barry, the burn murmuring and singing by turns as it runs from tiny cascade to cascade on its way seaward.

Mr Walker is descended from an old Fifeshire family who held several landed properties in that county, of which the estate of Pitlair, near Cupar, is still owned by Miss Walker. This property has belonged to the family for upwards of three centuries.

The Abbot and Convent of Balmerino feued to John Auchinleck in 1532 the lands of Woodhill, Easter Coitside, four acres of Wester Coitside, and the lands called Priestsmeadow, in the barony of Barrie, the reddendo being 28 merks, 12 capons, 14 geese, and 12 poultry as the farm duty payable before the granting of the feu, with ten merks in augmentation, and the labouring of an acre of land of their meadow of Barry after the hay was taken off it, with arriage, carriage for the said four acres of Coitside, and three suits at three head courts of the barony of Barrie, &c. He got charter and sasine of these properties. The Pope's Commissioner confirmed the charter at St Andrews, the 8th October, 1532, and the Crown confirmed it in 1590 to Auchinleck's successor. In the rental of Barry already given Auchinleck is designed of Woodside.

In "Epitaphs and Inscriptions," II., p. 333, taken from an original writ at Panmure, it is said that John Auchinleck of the family of that ilk was designed of Woodhill in 1408. He married Janet Rollock or Rollo. She and her brother George had a security over the lands of Balmirnar, upon which they had jointly lent 80 merks. The family may have rented the lands at an early period, but it was only in 1532 that the Abbot feued the property to them.

The Auchinlecks possessed Woodhill for several generations. William Auchinleck, Provost of Dundee in 1619, is designed of Woodhill, and he is the last of the name we have met with so designed. The property had probably been sold by the Provost, or by his successor.

The lands of Coitside, Priestsmeadow, and others, which John Auchinleck acquired with Woodhill, were sold long before the family parted with the lands of Woodhill. Richard Melville appears to have married Ann Auchinleck, very likely a daughter of the laird of Woodhill. Richard and his wife had a charter of Coitside and other lands in 1598.

Woodhill was sold to the family of Kyd, relatives of the lairds of Craigie in the parish of Dundee of the same name. About the middle of the seventeenth century (1655) William Kyd of Woodhill married a daughter of Wedderburn of Blackness. On 6th April, 1677, James Kyd of Woodhill, heir of William Kyd of Woodhill, his father, was retoured (471) in the town and lands of Woodhill, with the common called Barrymoor and marsh of same, and the teind sheaves of Woodhill, in the barony of Barry and the lordship of Balmerino. They were in possession when Ochterlony wrote the account of the shire (1684-5). The last representative of the family was an officer in the Royal Navy, who died at Elie in Fife in 1793, at the age of about 70 years, but Woodhill had passed from the family long before that date. On a slab over the door of the Courtyard are the initials J.K. H.F., and date 1700.

The Kyds were succeeded in Woodhill by Barclay Maitland of Towie in Aberdeenshire. He was succeeded by another person of the same name, Maitland, but neither of them retained it long.

The estate of Woodhill thereafter came into the possession of James Miln, a merchant, and one of the Bailies of Dundee, who retained it until his death in 1798, and from him the property was inherited by the progenitors of the family now in possession of it. Robert Mill of Woodhill, R.N., was the next laird. He is on the roll of freeholders of Forfarshire for 1820-1, and died on 8th October, 1824, aged 51 years. He was succeeded by his maternal nephew, James Brand, who, on obtaining the property, assumed the surname of Miln. In 1849, on the death of another relative, he succeeded to the estate of Murie, in the Carse of Gowrie, when he took the additional surname of Yeaman. James Yeaman Miln of Woodhill and Murie died on 28th April, 1857, aged 67 years. His wife, Mary Hay, daughter of Alexander Hay of Letham, died on 8th March, 1825, aged 26 years.

His eldest son, Alexander Miln, succeeded to Woodhill on the death of his father. He was bred a Writer to the Signet, and married a daughter of Mr Macintosh of La Mancha (Larnach), near Peebles, who made a fortune as a contractor in India. On the death of his uncle, John Hay of Letham Grange, in 1870, Alexander Miln succeeded to that estate, when he assumed the name of Hay-Miln. Shortly before his death, on 5th February, 1877, Alexander Hay-Miln sold Letham or Letham Grange to James Fletcher (formerly Jack) of Rosehaugh for about £122,000 sterling.

He was succeeded in Woodhill by his only son, who did not long survive his

father. On his death the estate of Woodhill passed to James Miln of Woodhill, the next brother of Alexander Hay-Miln.

On the death of their father in 1857, James Miln, the second son, succeeded to the estate of Murie, and some time afterwards he sold the property to the late Francis Molison of Errol Park.

James Miln of Woodhill devoted much of his time to archæological studies. In 1859 he was elected a Fellow of the Antiquarian Society, Edinburgh, and of the Royal Northern Society of Antiquaries, Copenhagen. In 1863 he visited Brittany, the inhabitants of which are a Celtic race, with the view of making explorations among the wonderful collection of standing stones and other Druidical works which abound in that province, and also for remains of the warlike Romans, who for many centuries held the native inhabitants in subjection.

He was so fortunate as to discover a large Roman villa and other surrounding buildings, including a temple, which had been buried for perhaps fifteen or more centuries. He was an excellent draughtsman, and was able to take drawings of the interesting objects he discovered, and in 1877 he published a work entitled "Excavations at Carnac," illustrated by many of his own drawings.

He devoted part of his time to mechanical pursuits, especially to the improvement of firearms, and he was an excellent shot. He was born in 1818, was a D.L. for Perthshire and a J.P. for the county of Forfar, and died on Friday, 28th January, 1881. He was succeeded in Woodhill by his only brother, Robert Miln, now of Woodhill. He was for some time a merchant in Dundee, but retired from business several years ago. A sister was married to David Small, solicitor in Dundee, but she died some years ago.

The mansion house of Woodhill is now an old building, having been erected by the Auchinlecks, but the year is unknown. It was not lathed nor plastered, until comparatively modern times, and prior to this being done painted inscriptions, which had been put on at an early period, were to be seen upon the joists supporting the upper floor. The house is a plain building, but it has been and is a comfortable residence. It stands upon the rising ground to the north of and overlooking the Links of Barry, and it is surrounded by many old and stately trees.

Besides the memorials of the Kyds already mentioned, there are others of both earlier and later proprietors. There is a slab over the door of the inner courtyard with the initials W.A.:M.D., and the date 1604. On

another slab, built into the dovecot, is a carving of the Auchinleck arms—three bars sable, with a hunting horn in base—and the motto I. HOP. TO. SPEID. ——. The same initials are on this slab, and the date 16—. The initials on both slabs refer to William Auchinleck and his wife Margaret Durham, of the family of the Grange of Monifieth.

There is also at Woodhill a carving of the Mill arms, with an anchor and a cable for a crest, with the motto EX INDUSTRIA over it. Underneath are the initials J.M : M.L. in monogram, and date 1752. This stone is supposed to have been taken from the old house of Carnoustie to Woodhill. Other two slabs are at Woodhill. One of them has J.M. : A.D. 1704 upon it, and the other 1773. These are also supposed to have been removed from Carnoustie House ; but they may be, and probably are, the initials of the first Miln laird of Woodhill and the years of our Lord 1764 and 1773.

The Convent of Balmerino Monastery appear to have feued to a person of the name of Gilzeott the nether mill and lands thereof, with the half of the multures and teind multures, of the corn of the whole barony of Barrie, the being reddendo 12 geese, half an acre of haywinning, and £7 6s 8d.

The whole reid fishing of the barony of Barry was set to Leslie for £47.

The salmon fishing of Ferry durris (doors), called the west frink (?) lying on the north syd of Taywater, set to Lovell of Ballumbie's son for £7, with 3s 4d of augmentation—£7 3s 4d. This appears to be the fishing at West Ferry, now belonging to the Earl of Dalhousie.

Four aikers of Milneden, with privilege of bairking and brewing, set to Rankin for half an aiker of haywinning, 6 puld, and £1 16s 8d.

After the lands belonging to the Convent of Balmerino had been divided into two Bailieries, the Abbot, in 1511, gave Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure a commission or tack of the Bailiery of the Angus portion, which consisted mainly of the parish of Barry. This tack was for a limited number of years, but it was renewed to the same family four or five times. In 1590, King James VI. granted a heritable gift of the office to Patrick Maule of Panmure.

In 1667 Lord Balmerino disposed of his entire interest in the parish of Barry to George, Earl of Panmure. The Earl acquired both the temporality and the spirituality of the parish. He was the Superior, off whom all the feuars and vassals held their lands, and to whom they had to pay their feuduty. On 16th May, 1671, George, Earl of Panmure, heir of George

Earl of Panmure, his father, was retoured (449) in half the lands of Buddon and Links of Barrie, with Saltgrass lands, Bowman's or Barrowman's lands, Crossfaulds, Ryefaulds, and Nether Meadows; also, Deyhouse, with teinds, &c. The Earl of Panmure had therefore acquired from the Forrester family their half of the Links, and other lands of which they had been proprietors for more than a century.

On 27th April, 1686, James, Earl of Panmure, was retoured (501) in the lands and baronies held by his brother, Earl George, including several of the lands in the parish of Barry.

Drains were carried through the village a year or two ago, but the ground on which the greater part of the houses stand being almost level, and there being no water to flush the drains, they were worse than useless, being obnoxious and dangerous to the health of the residents and visitors. Operations for providing a supply of water for Carnoustie are now in progress, and it is expected that the Brax water will be introduced into the village by midsummer of this year. The springs, which are little more than a mile to the north of Carnoustie, are reported to be copious, and the quality good. Its introduction will be a blessing to the permanent residents, and tend to increase the number of summer visitors. If Carnoustie progresses as it has been doing for some time past, it will require to be made into a Parliamentary burgh, with a Provost and Bailies of its own.

In 1574 Henry Kinnear obtained the Commendatorship of the Abbey of Balmerino from James VI., the King reserving "£60 to the minister of Barry, inclusive of the Barry vicarage, so soon as it shall be vacant." He was patron of Barry Church, rectorage and vicarage, and of the vicarage pensionary of Barry. These he resigned into the King's hands near the end of the sixteenth century, and the whole, along with the lands of Barry, were granted to Sir James Elphinstone, Secretary of State to King James VI., by that Monarch. The charter was confirmed under the Great Seal on the 1st July, 1600.

In 1603-4 the Abbacy of Balmerino was erected into a temporal Lordship, and conferred upon Sir James, under the title of Lord Balmerino. The charter from the Crown included the Abbey lands, tithes, &c., temporality and spirituality, and it was ratified by the Parliament held in 1607. By it he was bound to pay out of the teinds sufficient stipends to Barry, and the other Churches which had belonged to the Abbey. Barry stipend was fixed at four chalders, two parts to consist of oatmeal, and the third part of bear,

and one hundred merks additional in money, with communion elements, and a sufficient manse and glebe, and the minister was relieved of the burden of keeping the Church in repair. About that time a chaldar was valued at 100 merks.

After the rebellion of 1715, the many lands and other properties, patronages and honours of the Noble House of Maule, were forfeited, including the interest of the Earl in this parish. The Barry portion of the estate, which Earl James held prior to his forfeiture, was repurchased by Earl William, along with most of the other properties of the old Earls. Since then they have continued in possession of the Maules, and are included in the splendid domains of the Earl of Dalhousie.

The principal landowners, with their respective valuations in 1843, were as follows :—

Lord Panmure, Links, Deyhouse, &c.,	£182	5	3
D. Hunter of Blackness, Pitskelly,	515	2	2
James Miln of Woodhill,	369	16	7
Major W. B. Gardyne of Middleton, Ravensby, &c.,	415	14	4
William Henderson of Grange,	360	0	0
Misses Kinloch and Guthrie of Carnoustie,	170	0	0
D. Petrie of Greenlawhill,	186	13	4
Mrs Moram of Gedhall,	43	6	8
Miss Johnston of Waterybutts,	12	10	0

In the proprietary history of the lands of Carnoustie, a village of Carnoustie is mentioned before the middle of the sixteenth century, but as there are no details given, we cannot give any description of it, nor even say where it stood.

Carnoustie is a modern village, the first house having been built in one of the closing years of last century. For some years the building went on slowly, but as its advantages as a watering place became known and appreciated, its progress was more rapid. The late Miss Kinloch of Carnoustie may be said to have all but made the village. She granted feus on reasonable terms, encouraged the feuars in many ways, and took a kindly personal interest in them, which she kept up to the last.

The villagers early engaged in the Linen manufacture, and this industry had risen to some importance before the end of the second decade of the century. The opening of the Dundee and Arbroath Railway, in 1838, gave a

great stimulus to building operations, and regular streets were formed, and good houses and shops erected. The opening of Panmure Works by James Smicton & Son, in 1857, and streets of commodious cottages, which they erected shortly thereafter, transformed the village into a rising town, which now includes the village of Barry, and Ravensby Feus on the west, and Newton of Panbride Feus on the east. These are all united by continuous buildings under the common name of Carnoustie.

According to the first Statistical Account of the Parish, in 1790, wheat sold at 21s; barley, 14s; oatmeal, 14s per boll; beef, mutton, veal, pork, at 3½d per lb. of 16 oz.; butter, at 8d per lb. of 22 oz.; eggs, at 3d per dozen; fowls, at 12d, and ducks at 10d each. Daily wages of labourers, 10d in winter, 12d in summer, and during harvest, 18d; tailors, 12d; carpenters, 15d; masons, 20d; farm servants, when they ate in the house—men, £8, women, £3 a year.

The great complaint in the parish at that period was in farmers being astricted to the barony mill, a species of vassalage which was then much complained of in many other parishes, and led to constant disputes between the farmers and the miller.

The thirlage was exacted by an unstamped measure, and the renter of the hopper had the power of demanding, upon oath, "an account of every pea, every barley-corn, every grain of oats which is daily distributed to every labouring steed, perhaps dropped to every hen." No wonder such a vassalage was much complained of by the parishioners, as it was a serious disadvantage to the parish.

One of the best known of our larger song birds is the Thrush, Song-Thrush, Mavis, or, as it is sometimes called, Throstle. Their favourite haunt is a perennial shrubbery, having some tall trees near it. In it they often build their early nests, and, although not very shy, they often hide there, and there they retire as night draws on to seek repose and warmth in safety. In the summer they betake themselves to the fields and hedgerows, and build in leafy trees and shrubs.

The Thrush is not gregarious, and is seldom seen in larger numbers than pairs, except at feeding time, when more of them are drawn together for a common object; but, the feast over, they again retire singly or in pairs. Their food consists chiefly of worms, grubs, and slugs. Leaving their haunts quietly, they alight on the grass, look around to see that no danger is near,

then commence their search for food. Snails are a favourite article of diet with them. The Thrush conveys the snail to a convenient stone, on which it dexterously breaks the shell by dashing it against the stone, and swallows the mollusc within. When the bird finds a suitable stone, he takes all his snails to it, and the remains of many shells are sometimes seen beside a stone.

In the autumn months the Thrush feeds largely on wild berries, but it is not particular whether they are wild or not. Gardeners and careful housewives, who have cherry trees or strawberry beds, dislike their visits when the fruit is ripe, but the harm they do to the fruit is much more than compensated for by the many noxious garden pests they destroy at other seasons.

The Thrush pairs annually in the beginning of March. After choosing a site for their nest, it takes the birds about a week to complete it. The foundation is straw, grass, and moss. This is lined with wet mud, clay, cow-dung, or other suitable material within reach, well kneaded. While this is in a soft state decayed wood, saturated with moisture, is collected, of which an inner lining is made smooth, and rounded as finely as any potter could form it. In a day or two it hardens, and will retain water as well as an earthenware vessel. In this beautiful nest the eggs, four or five in number, are laid. They are a greenish blue, sometimes spotted with reddish brown, and sometimes spotless.

The birds, male and female, alternately sit upon the eggs and young. They leave and approach the nest silently, and tend the young for some time after they finally quit the nest. Occasionally the Thrush offers fight if disturbed in the nest; and if scared from the nest, both birds utter harsh notes, which their kind understand, and quickly approach in aid of their relatives, and congeners.

When a rotten root, dead branch, or other suitable piece of decayed moist wood suitable for the purpose is found, small bits are taken off and conveyed to the nest. When no wet old wood can be found in the vicinity of the nest, little scraps of dry wood are taken from an old fence, or other available sticks. These are taken to water near the nest and thoroughly wetted before being taken to it. The wonderful instinct of the Song-Thrush in seeking out suitable materials for her nest, and in the preparation of others where those adapted for her purpose are not available, excites our admiration. The finished structure is a thing of beauty, but notwithstanding its elaborate character, and curious composition, a pair, on having their nest removed, have been known to construct another within three or four days.

The Song-Thrush is not a selfish creature. When a pair find wood adapted for their use, they appear to notify their find to the other Song-Thrushes in the neighbourhood, like themselves, busied with preparations for the comfort of their expected progeny. To it the whole of the race in the vicinity resort for necessary supplies, and the wood is soon furrowed by the industrious workers.

The Thrush rears at least two broods in the year. In the moulting season, in July, the Thrush, aware of its then helpless position, is very shy and retiring.

Peculiarly rich and mellow is the song of the Mavis. Some of the notes resemble those of the Blackbird, but they are more sustained, and their variety is almost endless. Indeed, we have no song-bird with melody more varied, or intonation so full and pure as those of the Thrush. The notes seem to be poured forth in a capricious weird-like manner. Early in the morning, when the first rays of the sun begin to appear, he utters a few notes now and again, preparing himself, as it were, for commencing the song of the day, as a musician tunes his instrument before beginning to play upon it. Anon, perched on the branch of a lofty tree, he commences his song, rather low at first, but it soon swells out, and the listener is ravished with the charming melody. Another bird on an adjoining tree takes up the song, then another, and another, and a continued succession of sweet, joyous notes, given forth with much energy, delight all who are within hearing of the melodious concert.

The Mavis begins to sing early in March; indeed, he may sometimes be heard in the end of February, and his notes are poured forth daily until the annual moult begins in July. Then, sometimes the young birds may be heard trying to utter sweet notes, but their song is little noticed until next year.

The Song-Thrush does not sing much during the heat of the day, but in the evenings he renews his song, which is continued until some time after the "unwearied sun" has gone down in the west, after which he descends from the tree top on which he had poured forth his evening song, and settles down among the evergreen shrubbery for rest and shelter during the night.

The Song-Thrushes generally leave us for their annual migration some time in November, and are absent for two or three months, generally returning in February, but where they go is not known to us. To-day numbers of them may be seen, to-morrow none, or but one or two. It thus appears

that they leave during the night, and travel together, and so return to their old homes in early spring. A very few of them remain all the winter, but whether it is because they are unable to undertake a long journey is uncertain.

The back and upper part of the body of the Song-Thrush is of different shades of brown, the chin white, the breast, throat, and sides of the neck yellow, with brown spots, and some parts of the body are greyish white. It is not by any means a showy plumage, but it is pleasing to the eye, as the colours harmonise well together.

The shrubbery about Carnoustie House and around Ravensby are favourite haunts of the greatly admired Song-Thrush, and we would strongly recommend gardeners and others, whose fruit occasionally suffers by their depredations, to overlook their faults, remember the many garden pests they destroy, and protect and cherish this, the most melodious of all our song-birds.

---

# INDEX.

---

## A

- Abdene, lands of Kethyness, 318.  
 Aberbothrie, 356.  
 Aberbrothock, Lord, 75.  
 Aberdagy, 322.  
 Aberlemno, 80, 257, 277, 283, 9, 321, 2, 4.  
   ... Antiquities in, 290.  
   ... Boundaries of, 289.  
   ... Free Church in, 290.  
   ... Sculptured Stones at, 292.  
 Abernethy, Margaret of, 357.  
   ... John of, 281, 342.  
   ... Round Tower at, 89.  
   ... Sir William of, Kt., 281.  
   ... William of Rcedie and Kinalty,  
   342.  
 Abrinca, 237.  
 Ada, Mother of Malcolm IV., 136.  
 Adams, William, Architect, 25.  
 Adam-on, William, of Aldbar and Craigerook,  
 298.  
 Adamston, Hugh Scrymgeour, &c., of, 302.  
 Aeneas and Mernas, 235.  
 Agricola, 244.  
 Ailsa, Marquis of, 5.  
 Aird, Margaret of, of Ereckless, 331.  
 Airlie, 324, 5, 366.  
   ... Castle of, 325, 6, 8.  
   ... .. Burned, 325-9.  
   ... Church of, gifted to Cupar Abbey, 96,  
   324.  
   ... .. Teinds of, let, 110.  
   ... .. .. paid in kind, 327.  
   ... Earl of, 72, 245, 53, 59, 65, 361, 2, 85,  
   90.  
   ... .. doing penance for his loyalty,  
   361.  
   ... .. appointed Porter of Cupar Abbey,  
   113.  
   ... Farms in, 327, 329.  
   ... Free Church and Manse of, 324.  
   ... Grange of, Ogilvy of, 340.  
   ... Camera (Cameron), William de of, 327.  
   ... Capella, John de of, 327.  
   ... Guthrie, John of, 328.  
   ... Ogilvy, Sir John, of half lauds of, 328.
- Airlie, Ogilvy, Walter of Lintrathen of do. of,  
 328.  
   ... Preston, Sir Simon, of, 327.  
   ... Stratton, John, of, 323.  
   ... Nether, 263, 265.  
 Albany, Duke of, Regent, 72, 140, 376.  
 Aldbar, Castle of, 304, 305.  
   ... Chapel at, 305.  
   ... Den of, 305, 366.  
   ... Sculptured Stone at, 293.  
   ... Anands of, 317.  
   ... Chalmers of, 299.  
   ... Cramonds of, 297, 317.  
   ... Glamis, Lord of, 293.  
   ... Graham of, 298.  
   ... Greenlaw, Nicholas, of, 297.  
   ... Hamiltons of, 299.  
   ... Lyons of, 25, 257, 298.  
   ... Sinclair of, 299.  
   ... Youngs of, 257, 299.  
 Aldenkro and Aldendovan, Nirriemuir,  
 lands of, 59.  
 Alcctum, 244.  
 Alexanders of Carnoustie, Pitskelly and  
 Ravensby, 276, 408.  
 Almyriclose, James Philip of, 274.  
 Alyth, 346, 47, 57, 59, 60, 64.  
   ... Antiquity of, 346.  
   ... Burn of, 357, 58, 60.  
   ... Churches at, 347.  
   ... Kirk-Session of, 361.  
   ... Lands of, 23, 325.  
   ... Markets at, 347.  
   ... A Parliamentary Burgh, 347.  
   ... Royal Forest of, 346, 356, 358.  
   ... Thanage of, 356.  
   ... Crawford, Earl of, 346.  
   ... Gray, Lord of, 346.  
   ... Ogilvys of, 360.  
 Auanic, 5.  
 Anands of Aldbar and Melgund, 317.  
 Ancient Families in Angus, 277.  
 Anderson, Joseph, 294.  
 Angus, centre of Pictish Kingdom, 283.  
 Angus, Hill of, 295.  
 Angus and Mearns, origin of names, 235.  
 Angus, Countess of, 357.

- Angus, Archibald, Earl of, 377.  
   ... Gilchrist, Earl of, 245, 46, 48, 365.  
   ... Gillebride, Earl of, 93.  
   ... Malcolm, Earl of, 281, 318.  
   ... Earls of, 334, 342.  
 Angus, Huntly, and Errol, Earls of, 311.  
 Annals of Ulster—Battles in Angus, 294.  
 Annands of Melgund, 23, 297, 316, 317.  
 Annandia, Sir David, Forester of Plateu, 317.  
 Arbekie, John Mudie of, 272.  
 Arbirlot, 271, 273, 274, 365, 69, 71, 72, 380.  
   ... Church bell of, 367.  
   ... Free Church and Manse of, 368.  
   ... Kirkton of, 366-7.  
   ... Poor, annual gifts to, 372.  
   ... Sculptured Stone at, 378.  
 Arbroath, 237, 241, 247, 248, 252, 271, 73, 380.  
   ... Abbey, 245, 54, 74, 378, 383.  
   ... ... Abbots of, 63, 75.  
   ... ... Burning of, 378.  
   ... ... Churches possessed by, 57.  
   ... ... Fishings ... 60.  
   ... ... Forestry rights of, 60, 61.  
   ... ... Income of, 61, 68, 100.  
   ... ... Jurisdiction of, 62.  
   ... ... Privileges of, 61, 62, 68.  
   ... ... Purchased by Patrick  
   ... ... Maulc, 76.  
   ... and Balmerinn Abbeys, 403.  
   ... Battle of, 37.  
   ... Dr Johnston's account of Abbey,  
   ... 383.  
   ... Value of produce raised in 1833, 383.  
 Arbutnot, David, of Findourie, 302.  
   ... Thomas, M.D., of Balglassie, 310.  
 Ardestie, Lands of, 261.  
 Ardownie, Durham of, 248, 261.  
 Argyle, Earl, of 121.  
   ... Marquis of, 123.  
 Arrat, John, of Baikie, 334.  
 Arrot of Dumbarrow, 257.  
 Arrot, Viscount Arbuthnott of, 268.  
   ... Erskine of Dun of, 269.  
 Arthur, King, and Round Table, 364.  
 Arthurstone, lands of, 121.  
   ... Rattray of, 362.  
 Artillery and Volunteers, 401.  
 Ascreavie, lands of, 72.  
 Athole, Alan Durward, Earl of, 97.  
   ... Family, their gifts to Cupar Abbey,  
   ... 97, 98.  
   ... Walter Stewart, Earl of, 289.  
 Auchindore and Quitlaw, lands of, 112.  
 Auchinleck of that ilk, 247.  
   ... land and Castle of, 261.  
   ... of Woodhill, 404, 6, 9, 15, 17, 18.  
 Auchmithie, fishing village of, 253.  
   ... Lands of, 31, 272.
- Auchrannie, Blacklunans, &c., Livingstone  
   of, 341.  
   ... ... Earl of Southesk, 341.  
 Auchterhouse, 260, 262, 383, to 390.  
   ... Barouy of, 348.  
   ... Burn of, 384.  
   ... Castle of, 386.  
   ... Church of, 384-5.  
   ... Hill of, or White Sheets of  
   ... Sidlaw, 384.  
   ... Provostry of, 385.  
   ... Old Pulpit Bible—385.  
 Auchterlonie, John, of the Guynd, 234.  
 Auchterlony, William, of Kelly, 23.  
 Auchtertyre, 321.
- B
- Baddihill, 405, 407.  
 Baikie, 265, 282, 325, 330.  
   ... Castle of, 333, 334.  
   ... Chapel of, 325, 331, 341.  
   ... Church of, gifted to Cupar Abbey, 99.  
   ... Loch of, 325, 32, 34, 35.  
   ... Moss of, deer's horns found in, 326.  
   ... and Cardean, 338.  
   ... David Beaton of, 333.  
   ... James Cox of, 334.  
   ... Fentons of, 330, 31, 32.  
   ... Fleming, Robert, of Biggar of, 332.  
   ... Glamis, Lord of, 333, 340.  
   ... Gourlay, William, of, 334.  
   ... Murray, Patrick, of 334.  
   ... and Beaufort, daughters of W. Fenton  
   ... of, 332.  
   ... Castle, possessed by James V., 333.  
   ... Braidestone, Carlingwell, &c., 333.  
   ... Cardean, Drumgley, &c., 333.  
 Balargus, lands of, 19.  
 Balbeuchly, lands of, 390.  
   ... Christie of, 390.  
   ... Fergusson of, 391.  
   ... Hugh Fisher of, 391.  
   ... Patrick Miller of, 391.  
   ... James Scrymgour of, 390.  
   ... Wilson of, 391.  
   ... Yeaman of, 391.  
 Balbinnie, lands of, 305, 9, 10, 18, 76.  
   ... G. Jarron of, 310.  
   ... D. Milne of, 310.  
   ... W. Morgan of, 310.  
   ... John of Sydie of, and of Panlathie,  
   ... 318.  
 Balbrogie, lands of, 105.  
 Balcathie, 368, 371.  
   ... Roger of, 368.  
 Balcraig, 38, 321.

- Baldovan, Nairn of, 263.  
 Baldovie, Craig, Dundas of, 270.  
   ... Dundee, Clayhills of, 261.  
   ... Kingoldrum, Hunter of, 265.  
   ... and Balfour, Sir Thomas Munro, Bart.  
     of, 344.  
 Balindoch, 340, 357.  
 Balfour, Castle of, 73.  
 Balfour, David, of Balidmouth, 317.  
 Balfour, Ogdvy of, 25, 265.  
 Balgavies, 258, 310, 11, 12, 22.  
   ... Castle of, destroyed, 311.  
   ... Eel-ark at, 258.  
   ... Loch of, 254, 58, 89, 313, 323.  
   ... Baxters of, 312.  
   ... Dalgairns of, 312.  
   ... Guthries of, 310.  
   ... Lindsays of, 311.  
   ... Ruthvens, Strachans, and Wisharts  
     of, 312.  
 Balgay, Davidson of, 261.  
 Balgersho, lands of, 121.  
 Balgillo, Monifieth, Hunter of, 261.  
   ... Thanage of, 281.  
   ... Tannadice, 58, 258.  
 Balglassie, lands of, 308, 9, 10.  
 Balhall, Lyell of, 267.  
 Balhary, 357, 365.  
 Balinshoe, Fletchers of, 259, 324, 343, 4.  
   ... Lindsay of, 324.  
   ... Meason of, 314.  
 Balliushoe, Ogilvy of, 324.  
   ... Strathmore, Earl of, 344.  
   ... Wedderburn of Ballindean of, 314.  
 Balintore, lands of, 16.  
 Baliol, Henry de, married Lora Valoniis, 307.  
 Balkillo, lands of, 20.  
 Balkasky, John de, Thanage of Alyth, 356.  
 Ballindard, Jocelyu of, 58.  
   ... now Bonhard, 368, 369, 371.  
 Ballumbie, Lovels of, 418.  
   ... Manles of, 246, 261.  
 Balmachie, Carnegie of, 276, 309.  
 Balmadies (Ochterlony), Eel-ark at, 258.  
   ... lands of, 258.  
   ... loch of, 254, 258 (Balgavies).  
 Balmannan (Balbinny), 308.  
 Balmashanner, Cairncross of, 256.  
 Balmerino Abbey, 403, 412.  
   ... Lords of, 122, 123, 418, 419.  
 Balmirmer, 371, 377, 415.  
 Balnabreich, Carnegie of, 268.  
 Balnamoon, Carnegie of, 266, 267.  
   ... Collae of, 24, 253.  
 Baltrody, 357, 359.  
 Balzeordie, Symmers of, 267.  
 Bamf, 349, 353, 57, 60.  
 Bandoch, lands of, 133.  
 Barbour, John, 77.  
 Baronial rights, 283.  
 Barriehill, Fort on, 262, 263.  
 Barroun, Livingston of, 267.  
 Barry, 58, 59, 271, 276, 399, 403, 421.  
   ... Battle of, 80, 276, 402.  
   ... Bailierics of, 404, 418.  
   ... Buddon Burn, the 408.  
   ... Links and Deyhouse, Forrester  
     of, 407, 419.  
   ... Burn of, 400.  
   ... Churches and Manses at, 400, 419, 420.  
   ... Cowbyres and Links, Cant of, 406, 7,  
     9, 412.  
   ... Grange of, Fairny of, 405, 6, 8, 10.  
   ... Hendersons of, 411.  
   ... Kyds of, 410.  
   ... Rolands of, 405, 410.  
   ... Watsons of, 411.  
   ... Wightons of, 411.  
   ... Links of, 250, 418.  
   ... Loch of, 254.  
   ... Mill, &c., of, 405, 418.  
   ... Proprietors of, 420.  
   ... Reid fishing of, 406.  
   ... Rental of, 404-6.  
   ... Sands of, 235, 240.  
 Basalpine (Pitalpin), 263.  
 Battei, Richard de, 95.  
 Baxter Brothers and Company, 312.  
   ... Sir David, of Kilmarn, Bart., 313.  
   ... Edward, of Kincaldrum, 313.  
   ... Miss, of Balgavies, 313.  
   ... William, of do., 312.  
 Beaton, Cardinal, 71, 258, 65, 318.  
   ... David, of Baikie, 333.  
   ... David, John, and Robert, 318.  
   ... David, of Melgund, 318.  
   ... James, of do., 318.  
   ... James, of Balfour, 317.  
   ... James, Archbishop, 71, 74-  
   ... Margaret, her dowry, 72.  
 Beaufort, castle and lands of, 331-2.  
   ... Byset, John, of, 331.  
   ... William Feuton, Lord of, 331.  
 Beauly Priory and Mill of Beaufort, 331.  
 Benvie, 260, 263.  
 Bernard, Abbot, at Bannockburn, 67.  
 Berkeley, Walter de, 282.  
 Berryfauld, 381.  
 Berwick-on-Tweed, 297.  
 Bethune, Sir Robert, Kt., 318.  
 Biochinnan Mountains, 235, 236.  
 Bishopricks, valuation of, 85.  
 Bird life, 284.  
 Birkhill, 19.  
 Blaberhill and Balnakeith, 298, 319.  
 Black Den of Elliot, 368.  
 Black Friars, 313.  
 Blacklunans, 263, 265, 318, 388.

- Blacklunans, Livingstons of, 349.  
 ... Ogilvys of, 318.  
 ... Southesk, Earl of, 349.  
 ... Small heritors, divers in, 349.  
 ... was in barony of Eassie., 348.
- Blackness, Hunters of, 413.  
 ... Wedderburns of, 261.
- Black Parliament, 370.
- Black Water, or Shee, the, 348.
- Blairs of Balgillo, 247.  
 ... of do. of Reedic, 343.
- Blair, Meikle, gifted to Cupar Abbey, 96.
- Blair, Stephen of, 95.
- Blair, William, of Balgillo, 112.
- Blount, William, Alyth, 356.
- Boetius, 244, 246, 249.
- Bolshan, lands of, 59, 69, 272.
- Boniface, St., arrives in Angus, 135.
- Bonnie House of Airlie, 328, 329.
- Bonnet Hill of Dundee, feud of Dudhope, 261.
- Bonnyton in Maryton, Woods of, 248, 271.
- Borland, 348.
- Borrowfield, Tailzeour of, 1, 270.
- Botany of Forfarshire, 173, 198.  
 ... Origin of Flora, 174.  
 ... Coast plants, 178.  
 ... Sidlaw Hills do., 179.  
 ... Inland plants, 180.  
 ... Marsh and aquatic plants, 181.  
 ... Alpine plants, 182.  
 ... Ferns of the county, 188.  
 ... Mosses and lichens of do., 190.
- Both, Chapel of, 64, 69.
- Bower, Alexander, of Kinealdrum, 247, 257.  
 ... Patrick, of Kinnettles and Eastern Meathie, 257.
- Boysack, lands of, 31, 33, 34, 272.
- Braidestone, 327.
- Braikie, lands of, 59, 60, 272.  
 ... Easter, Sir Francis Ogilvy of New Grange of, 272.  
 ... Wester, Gray of, 272.
- Brax Water, Carnonstie, 419.
- Brechin, 237, 241, 245, 248, 252, 266, 268, 289.  
 ... Castle, 268.  
 ... Cathedral, 86.  
 ... Bishops of, 76, 83, 4, 403, 4.  
 ... Fairs at, 268.  
 ... Lord Henry of, 89, 95.  
 ... Round Tower of, 87, 88.  
 ... William de, 83, 89.
- Breehbannach, or Brechbannach, 70.
- Brekkiis, lands of, 69.
- Brekky, lands of, 72.
- Breyington, Rait of, 272.
- Bricius, Priest of Kirriemuir, 281.
- Brigton, Lyon of, 256.
- Brittany, standing stones in, 417.
- Brothock, the, 253, 273, 380.
- Broughty Castle, given to Lord Gray, 25.  
 ... lands and hospital at, 58.
- Bruce, Edward, 387.
- Bruce, Sir Robert, of Finhaven, slain at Duplin, 313.
- Brueton Stone, 364.
- Buehan, Comyn, Earl of, 364.  
 ... Earls of, 262, 335, 338.  
 ... Countess of, 342, 348, 338, 396.  
 ... William, Scout-master, 365.
- Buist, Professor George, of Kirkton, Aberlemno, 296.
- Burgh, life and rights, 78.
- Burnside, lands of Inverkeilor, 31, 34.

## C

- Cairneorthie, 369.
- Cairnton, Ramsay of, 273.
- Caledonian Wood, 236.
- Cally, lands and fishings of, 102, 108.
- Camelyne, Anselm of, 336.
- Camera, William de, of Airlie, 327.
- Campbell, Alexander, of Carsegownie, 258, 314.  
 ... Donald, Abbot of Cupar, 83.  
 ... Sir John, of Lundie, 25.
- Camp Castle on Turin Hill, 290.
- Campsie, House on Cruig at, 113.
- Camus Cross, Camuston, 276, 294, 402.
- Cannons Regular, Resteneth, 134.
- Cant of Cowbyres, Ravensby, &c., 405, 406, 412.
- Capella, John de, of Airlie, 327.
- Caputh, 390.
- Carbit (Kerbet), the, 253.
- Careary, 385.
- Cardean, James Cox of, and Baikie, 337.  
 ... Blairs of, 336.  
 ... Fentons of, 335, 336.  
 ... Flemings of, 333.  
 ... Lord Glamis of, 333, 336.  
 ... Hamiltons of, 336.  
 ... Earl Panmure of, 337.  
 ... Earl Strathmore of, 336, 337, 340.  
 ... Cardean House, 337, 338.  
 ... Roman Camp at, 326, 333.
- Carden Barelay, 337.
- Cardross, Lord, 389.
- Careston, Castle of, 266.  
 ... lands of, 33, 266.  
 ... Church erected, 266.  
 ... Sir Alexander Carnegie of, 266.  
 ... Lindsay of, and Earl of Crawford of, 266, 359.
- Carity, the, 236, 259.
- Carlingwell and Drumdairn, Hendersons of, 340.
- Carlingwell, Earl Strathmore of, 333, 340.

- Carmichael, James, Statue to, 339.  
 Carmichael, Peter, of Arthurstone, 362.  
 Carmylie, 26, 271, 274, 368.  
 Carnae, Excavations at, 417.  
 Carnegie of Balmachie, 276, 309.  
   ... David, of Balbinny and Balglassie, 309.  
   ... of Boysack, 247.  
   ... James, of Finhaven, 390.  
   ... Lady Jean, 20.  
   ... John, of that ilk, 75, 368, 369.  
   ... Lord, 253.  
   ... Lady Magdalen, Marchioness of Montrose, 3.  
   ... Lady Margaret, Lady Spynie, 33.  
   ... P. A. W., of Lour and Turin, 323.  
   ... John, Provost of Forfar, 225.  
   ... Sir Robert, of Dannichen, 26.  
   ... Sir Robert, 74.  
   ... Sir Robert, of Kinnaird and Lindertis, 318, 341.  
 Carnegie of Balmamoon, 247, 266.  
   ... of Cookston, Brechin, 263.  
   ... James, of Craigo, 269.  
   ... lands of, to Earl of Southesk, 274.  
 Carnousie, 405.  
 Carnoustie, 401, 408, 409, 420.  
   ... Alexanders of, 408.  
   ... Lyons of, 276, 408.  
   ... Mills, Milnes of, 468, 409.  
   ... Fairney of, 405, 408.  
   ... Guthrie of, 409.  
   ... Kinloch of, 409, 420.  
 Carnusie, 408.  
 Carnustie, 407.  
 Carnwath, Earl of, 389.  
 Carrick, John, Earl of, 281.  
 Carron, Alexander Scrymgeour, 247.  
 Carsebank, Guthrie of, 258.  
 Carsegowrie, lands of, 133, 134, 258, 290, 313, 314.  
 Carse Gray, 322.  
 Carse of Gowrie, Abbey lands of, 54, 107.  
 Carse, Ruthven, Sir Francis of, 312, 322.  
 Carse Wester (Carse Gray), Sir Patrick Lyon of, 258.  
 Cassilis, Earls of, 6.  
 Caves near Arbroath, 250.  
 Chaffinch, the, 373.  
 Chalmers, Alexander, of Balnacraig, Bond of Maurent by, 303.  
   ... Alexander, signed bond anent religion, 303.  
   ... Caledonia, 362.  
 Chalmers, Guthrie, & Co., London, 303.  
   ... John Inglis, of Aldbar, 304.  
   ... Patrick, of do., 303, 304, 315.  
   ... Sir William, of Glenelich, Kt., 113.  
   ... William, of Aldbar, 303.  
 Chalmers, William, of Hazelhead and Aldbar, 299.  
 Chalmers of Aldbar Arms, 305.  
 Charles of the Tay, 241.  
 Charles, Prince, 28, 29.  
 Charlton, 1.  
 Charming children, 396.  
 Charters, Dundee, by William Hay, Town Clerk, 132.  
 Chichariste, Ade of Balbinny and Tullywhanland, 295, 308.  
 Chisholm, Thomas of, 331.  
 Christie of Balbunichly, 390.  
 Churches and Chapels attached to Brechin Cathedral, 85.  
   ... given by the Bishop of Brechin to Arbroath Abbey, 82.  
 Church, enforced attendance at, 395.  
 Cistercian Monks, 91, 92.  
 Clarisses or Grey Sisters, Nunnery at Dundee, 130.  
 Clatterbono, lands of, 319.  
 Claverhouse, 219.  
   ... William Graham of, 302.  
 Clayhills of Invergowrie, &c., 261, 263.  
 Claypots Castle, 73.  
   ... Grahams of Claverhouse of, 19, 261.  
 Clement Park, Lochee, 339.  
 Clova, 34, 301, 357, 310.  
   ... Thanage of, 281.  
 Cluny Castle, forest and loch, 356, 358.  
 Coitside, Auchinleck of, 404, 406, 409.  
 Collace of Balmamoon, 24.  
 Collace, John of, Thanage of Menminir, 281.  
 Colliston, Castle and lands of, 73, 273.  
 Commissioners of Supply, 284.  
 Conon, lands of, 58, 64, 73.  
 Cononsyth, lands of, 69.  
   ... Rent of, 274.  
 Constable, the, of Dundee, 260.  
 Cookston, Airlie, Ogilvys of Balfour of, 341.  
   ... Earl of Strathmore of, 341.  
   ... Brechin, John Carnegie of, 268.  
   ... Farnell, lands of, 133.  
 Copenhagen, 417.  
 Corb Castle, 357, 358, 361, 362.  
 Corbred, son of Galdus, 249.  
 Corston, 75, 317, 324.  
 Cortachy and Clova, Churches of, 259.  
 Cortachy, lands of, 297.  
 Cotside and Cowbyres, 409.  
 Coul, Ogilvys of, 340.  
 Coupar, 263.  
 Coupar, Lord, 122, 123, 264.  
 Covenanters, the, 20.  
 Cowbyres, 412.  
 Cox Brothers & Co., Dundee and Lochee, 337.  
 Cox, George Addison, of Beechwood and Inver-trossachs, 339.

- Cox, James, of Cardean and Baikie, 337.  
 Cox, Thomas Hunter, of Duncarse and Maulesden, 339.  
 Cox, William, of Foggeylea and Snaigo, 339.  
 Cox family, 338, 339.  
 Cox, Arms of James Cox of Cardean, 339.  
 Craichie, lands of, 75.  
 Craig, lands of, 16.  
 Craighall, Eagles' Rock, Craig Liach, 359.  
 ... Rattray of, 362.  
 Craigie, lands of, 14, 22, 261.  
 Craig, Scott of, 270.  
 Craigmillar, 327.  
 Craige, James Carnegy of, 269.  
 Craigs, Glenisla, 348.  
 Craigs, Easter and Wester, now Kirlie, 36.  
 Craik, James, of Balglassie, 310.  
 Craiksfauld, 296, 297.  
 Crambie, the, 325.  
 Crammond, Sir Alexander, Kt., 297.  
 ... of that ilk and Craighar, 297.  
 ... James, of Aldbar, 297, 298.  
 ... John, of that ilk, 297.  
 ... Lawrence, of Cramond, 297.  
 ... Robert and William, of Aldbar, 298.  
 ... William, 297.  
 Crawford, Archibald, Earl de, 370.  
 ... Countess of, 359.  
 ... David, Earl of, 72, 332, 357, 404.  
 ... David, Prodigal Earl of, 359.  
 ... Earl of, 365.  
 ... Evil Master of, 359.  
 ... Henry, of Monorgund, 389.  
 ... Master of, 358.  
 ... Platen Forest owned by the Earls of, 259, 311.  
 ... of Easter Seaton, 273.  
 Crichtie, John Gray of, 27.  
 Crichtons of Ruthven, 24, 25, 247, 264, 340.  
 Crichtons of Nether Glenisla, 357.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 27, 315.  
 Cronon, lands of, 121.  
 Crudie, 371.  
 Crundirrh and Craigiefrish in Glenisla, 265.  
 Culdees, 44, 79, 80, 81, 82.  
 Culloden, 29, 862.  
 Cullus, John de, 281.  
 Cumberland, Duke of, 28.  
 Cumming, John, of Haugh, in Tannadice, 295.  
 Cumming of Kirkton of Aberlemoo, 295.  
 Cumyn, William, of Barry, Sheriff of Angus, 400.  
 Cupar (Coupar), Abbey.  
 ... Abbots of, 114, 123.  
 ... Churches belonging to, 100.  
 ... Courts of Burlaw, Barony, and Regality, 111.  
 ... Furniture confiscated by Edward 1., 99.  
 Cupar Founded, 91.  
 ... Grange of, 103, 112, 113.  
 ... Income of, 109.  
 ... Jewels taken by Edward 1., 116.  
 ... Lands belonging to, 100.  
 ... Lands invaded, 101.  
 ... Raid up n the Abbey by the Lindsays, 101.  
 ... Rental Book of, 102.  
 ... Sundry details, 245, 254, 324, 360.  
 ... The Ogilvies of Airlie, Bailies, and Porters of, 111, 112, 113.  
 Cupar (Coupar Angus), a Burgh of Barony, 252.  
 Cuthlie, 371.  
 Cutty Stool, the, 361.
- D
- Dalbog, Wood of, 259.  
 Dalgairns, Lieutenant-Colonel James, of Balgavies, 312.  
 Dalhousie, Earls of, 368, 372, 389, 401, 402, 410, 418, 420.  
 Damside, Wm. Smith, M. D. of, 310, 314.  
 ... Robert and William Lunan of, 314.  
 Dean, the, 253, 264, 325, 337, 338.  
 ... Old Bridge across the, 338.  
 ... the, of Angus, 403.  
 Dee, the, 235.  
 Dempster, Andrew, of Careston, doomster, 63.  
 ... of Menmuir, Thanage, 281.  
 ... George, purchased Resteneth, 142.  
 ... Katherine, Lady Metcalf of Dunchichen, &c., 142.  
 Denfield, George Wright Laird of, 381, 382.  
 Denhead, lands of, 121.  
 Denoon, George Innes of, 248, 257.  
 Deputy Lieutenants, 284.  
 Deyheuse, Barry, 419, 420.  
 Devorgilla, Lady, 123.  
 Dieks of Greenlawhill, 412.  
 Dighty, the, 237, 240, 253, 262, 384, 391.  
 ... the Vale of the, 384.  
 Dilty Moss, 366.  
 Dishington, Thomas of Tulliwuhanland, 295, 308.  
 ... Sir William, Kt., of Aberlemno, 281.  
 ... William, of Balglassie, 281.  
 Dod (now Burnside), Hunter of, 258.  
 Dominicans Monastery, Dundee, 129.  
 ... Convent, Montrose, 132.  
 Douglas, Heory, sold Baikie, 333.  
 ... John, of Panlathy, 377.  
 ... Lady Beatrice, Dowager Countess of Errol, 126.

- Douglas, Lord, 42.  
 Douglas, Marquis of, 245, 259.  
 Douglas Moor, 34.  
   ... Robert, Earl of Buchan, 338.  
   ... Thomas, of Panlathy, 376.  
 Downie, Castle and lands of, 34, 261, 357.  
   ... Lindsay, Sir Alex. gave Resteneth  
   annuity from, 138.  
   ... Park, Rattray of, 362.  
   ... Thanage of, 281.  
 Dramour, Trustees, late Robert Thomas of,  
   ... 349.  
 Drimmie, Common of, 113.  
   ... Burn of, 362.  
   ... Fishings of, 102.  
   ... lands of, 36, 38, 39, 103, 109, 321,  
   322, 323, 362.  
 Dronly, 284.  
   ... Campbell of, 392.  
   ... Hays of Errol of, 391-2.  
   ... Mar, Earl of, 391.  
   ... Ogilvys of, 392.  
   ... Scrymgeour of, 392.  
 Drumfork, Trustees of late W. Robertson of,  
   ... 349.  
 Drumgeith, Clayhills of, 261.  
 Drumgley, Fleming of, sold to Lord Glamis,  
   ... 333.  
 Drumclaw, 235.  
 Drunkilbo, lands of, 39.  
   ... David Tyrie of, 25, 39.  
 Drummie, Nisbet of, 258.  
 Dryburgh, Yeaman of, 263.  
 Duan, William Fleming of, 349.  
 Dudhope Castle, 20, 247.  
   ... lands of, 15, 16, 261.  
   ... Viscount of, 16.  
 Dumbarrow, lands of, 69, 257.  
 Dun, 7, 8, 269.  
   ... John Erskine of, 359.  
 Dunay, Peter Fleming of, 349.  
 Duncan, Isabel, heiress of Linrathen, 387.  
   ... of Lundie, 248.  
   ... of Polgarroth and Hoil, 321.  
 Dundas of Baldovie-in-Craig, 270.  
 Dundee, 241, 248, 252, 260, 370.  
 Dundee and Arbroath Railway, 420.  
   ... Annuity from Customs of W. Lind-  
   say, 357.  
   ... Constabulary of, gifted by Sir W.  
   Wallace, 14.  
   ... Constabulary conferred on Viscount  
   Dundee, 20.  
   ... Customs of, gifted away, 15, 34.  
   ... Cupar Abbey Hospital in, 111.  
   ... Earl of, 13, 247, 260.  
   ... Hospital of, 378.  
   ... Law of, 261.  
   ... Made a Royal Burgh, 244.  
 Dundee, Old Steeple or Tower in, 309.  
   ... Packhouse of, 261.  
   ... Viscount of, 21.  
 Dunglass, Lord, 43.  
 Dunkenny, Lammie of, 261.  
   ... Lindsay, Bishop of, 84.  
 Dunlappie, barony, Sir David Falconer of,  
   ... 269.  
   ... Church, given to Arbroath Abbey,  
   82, 257.  
 Dunnichen, lands of, 66, 70, 257.  
   ... Sir Robert Carnegie of, 26.  
   ... Village and shire of, 58, 370.  
 Dunninald, Church given to Jedburgh Abbey,  
   ... 136.  
   ... Thomas Allardyce of, 270.  
 Duntay and the Drimmies, gifted to Cupar  
   Abbey, 98.  
   ... and do., the Common of do. to do.,  
   98.  
   ... Gifts confirmed by Robert I., 99.  
 Duntrune, Graham of, 261.  
 Duplyne (Duplin), Oliphant of, 321, 322.  
   ... Viscount George, 295.  
 Durham of Ardownie, 248, 261.  
   ... of Grange, 248, 261, 418.  
   ... of Omachie, 261.  
   ... William, of Grange of Kelly, 370.  
 Durward, Alan the, 313.  
   ... Alan, Earl of Athole, 97.  
 Dysart, Church of, granted to Jedburgh  
   Abbey, 136.  
   ... Earl of, 76.  
   ... Lyell of, 271

## E

- Earls, Strathechty, lands of, 15.  
 Eassie, 263, 264, 325, 348, 361, 384, 388.  
   ... Kirkton of, 318, 384.  
   ... Alexander Ogilvy of barony of, 348.  
 East Haven, a burgh of barony, 252.  
   ... a Fishertown, 253.  
   ... Gift of Cupar Abbey renewed, 97,  
   118.  
 Edinburgh Castle, 359.  
 Edward First, 99, 115, 116, 128, 140, 245  
   297, 318, 331, 346, 358, 386.  
   ... Third, 116.  
   ... Prince of England, 130.  
   ... Rev. Robert, 233.  
 Edzell, lands of, 32, 252, 253, 254, 267.  
   ... a burgh of barony, 252.  
   ... Lindsays of, 332.  
 Egelsham, William of, minister of Arbirlot,  
   ... 363.  
 Elders, acting as Policeman, 361.  
 ElFot, t.l.c. 274, 366, 368, 369, 379.

- Elphinstone, Sir James, 419.  
 Erckless, Margaret of Aird of, 331.  
 Errol, Andrew Hay, lord of, had fishings on the Tay, gifted by Fenton of Baikie, 331.  
 Errol, William, Earl of, 125.  
 Erskine of Dun, 248.  
   ... of Kirkbuddo, 248.  
   ... Sir Thomas, was gifted Resteneth, 141.  
 Eskmount, Hunter of, 413.  
 Ethie, Earl of, 272.  
   lands of, 72, 73, 74, 272.  
   ... Villago and shire of, 58.  
 Ethiebeaton, 357.  
   ... Sir Alexander, the Stewart of, 318.  
   ... David, Sheriff of Forfar, of, 318.  
  
 Fairney of Grange of Barrie and Carnoustie, 405, 408.  
 Fairneyfaulds (Framedrum), 315.  
 Falconer, Sir David, of Dunlappie, Lord President, 269.  
 Fallaws, lands of, 371.  
 Farnell, 271.  
   ... Moor of, divided, 140.  
 Fearn, 133, 266.  
   ... Wairst of, 266.  
 Fentons of Baikie, 330, 331, 332.  
   ... of do. and Linross, 341.  
   ... of Cardean, 335.  
   ... Isabella, spouse of D. Nairn of Sandfurde, 332.  
   ... Janet, spouse of Sir James Douglas of Railton, 332.  
   ... Janet, spouse of William Halket of Pitferran, 332.  
   ... William of, Lord of ye Baikie, 336.  
   ... Lord William, of Baikie and Beaufort, 331.  
 Fentonhill, 335.  
 Fernie of Kirkton of Aberlemno, 296.  
 Ferryden, 253, 269, 270.  
 Fethmureth, or Barry, 403.  
 Filthy Cave, 250.  
 Findlater, Earl of, 340.  
 Findowrie, 268.  
   ... David Arbutnott of, 302.  
 Finhaven, Castle of, 324.  
   ... lands of, 33, 34, 266, 311, 313, 350.  
   ... Lindsay's of, 266.  
   ... Carnegies of, 266.  
 Finlay Son William, Thanage, Menmuir, 281.  
 Fintry, 2, 262, 298.  
 Fishing or shooting, 379.  
 Flanders, Bartholemew of, or the Fleming, 315.  
 Flemings of Blacklunans, 349.  
 Fleming, Robert, of Bigger and Baikie, 332.  
 Flemington, 288, 303, 315.  
   ... Castle of, 315.  
   ... John Bruce of, 316.  
   ... Dishington of, 315.  
   ... Thomas Mortimer of, 315.  
   ... Rev. John Ochterlony of, 315.  
   ... Websters of, 316.  
   ... Patrick Webster, of Westfield and Flemington, 316.  
 Fletcher, Sir George, Kt., bought Resteneth, 141.  
   ... Major, of Balinshoe and Lindertis, 314.  
   ... His practical jokes, &c., 344.  
   ... Robert, of Balinshoe, 111, 259, 324.  
 Flint arrow heads, 251.  
 Flodden, 37, 376.  
 Fofarty, lands of, in Kinnettles, 137, 348.  
 Forest of Alyth, 346, 356.  
   ... of Cluny, 356.  
   ... of Kingoldrum, 356.  
 Forester of Links of Barry, Buddon, &c., 406, 407.  
 Forfar, 237, 241, 248, 252, 288, 358.  
   ... Chapel of, given to Jedburgh Abbey, 137.  
   ... Earls of, 35.  
   ... Magistrates acquired Resteneth-Forfar, 112.  
   ... Loch of, 253, 254.  
 Forbidden Cave, 250.  
 Forter, 329.  
 Forther, 265.  
 Fossils in Angus, 160-172.  
 Fotherance, Lord and lands of, 261.  
 Fotheringham, James, founded Chapel in Dundee, 131.  
   ... of Powrie, 248, 257, 259, 261, 299, 302.  
 Franciscans or Grey Friars, 123.  
 Fraser, Patrick Allan, of Hospitalfield, &c., 273.  
   ... of Coldrach, 349.  
   ... William, charters found by, 137.  
 Freeland, Ruthvens of, 322.  
 Fullarton of Fullarton, Meigle, 33.  
   ... of Kinnaber, 248, 270.  
 Fullerton, 5.  
  
 Gallery, lands of, 33.  
 Galraw (Gallery), Sir John Falconer, of, 269.  
 Galray do., Oliphant, Lords of, 321.  
 Galloway, Alan, Lord of, 123.  
 Gardens of Legiston, 414.

- Gardens of Tulloes, 414.  
 Gardine, lands of, 34, 69.  
 Gardyne of that ilk, 248, 75, 414.  
 ... of do., and of Ravensby, 276, 414, 20.  
 ... of Gedhall, 410.  
 ... of Lawton, 272, 411.  
 ... Ruthvens of, 275, 312, 322.  
 Gask, Fentons of, 331.  
 ... Oliphants of, 321.  
 Geikie, Dr James, F.R.S., 144.  
 Geology of Angus, 144-158, 160.  
 ... Papers relating to, 153.  
 Gib, Robert, Fool to James V., 300.  
 Geddes, Jeanie, 84.  
 Gedhall, Gardyne and Moram of, 410.  
 Glaister, lands of, 14, 15, 16.  
 Glamis, 237, 244, 325, 40, 84.  
 ... a burgh of barony, 252.  
 ... Castle of, 256, 333.  
 ... occupied by James V., 333.  
 ... Entail of, 282.  
 ... Loch of, 254.  
 ... Lords, 258, 282, 298.  
 ... Lord, of Baikie, Cardean, &c., 333, 336.  
 ... Thanage of, 282, 310.  
 Glasclune, battle of, 387.  
 Glen Clova, 361.  
 Glencricht, 362.  
 ... Sir William Chalmers of, 113.  
 Glenesk, 133, 237, 254, 357.  
 Glenisla, 237, 54, 329, 61.  
 ... gifted to Cupar Abbey, 93, 96, 99, 116.  
 ... Over and Nether, one parish, 263-64.  
 ... Road to, through Alyth Forest, 96.  
 ... Slaves at, fugitives to be recovered, 96.  
 Glenlivet, battle of, 311.  
 Glenmarkie, 108.  
 Glen Prosen, 237, 259.  
 Glenquicich, 33, 253.  
 Glenquharity, 16, 265.  
 Glenshec, 265.  
 Glentilt, in Athole, Finlay, Thane of, 108.  
 Glentulach, in Lintrathen, 117.  
 ... feued to James, heir of Lord Ogilvy, 111, 112.  
 Gleswall, Lundie of, 259.  
 Gloucester, Duke of, 248.  
 Godhall (Gedhall), 404, 420.  
 Gordon, Dr, of Colliston, 273.  
 Gottarston, lands of, 119.  
 Gourlay, William, of Baikie, 334.  
 Gowrie, 253.  
 Graham of Claverhouse, 248, 262.  
 ... of do. and Glen of Ogilvy, 257.  
 ... George, of Claverhouse, 20.  
 ... John, Viscount Dundee, of do., 20.  
 Graham, Sir William, of do., 19, 20.  
 ... John, of Balargus, 19.  
 ... Alexander, of Duntrune, 21.  
 ... David, of do., 20-21.  
 ... James, of do., 21.  
 ... Sir David, of Fintry and Aldbar, 293.  
 ... of Fintry, 262.  
 ... Patrick de, 331.  
 ... of Strathdighty, 243.  
 Grampian Club, 92, 112.  
 ... Mountains, 235-236.  
 Grange of Barry, 276, 411, 420.  
 ... of Monifieth, Durham of, 248, 261.  
 Gray, Andrew, Lord High Sheriff and Coroner of Angus, 25.  
 ... of Carse and Carsegownie, 314.  
 ... Sir Andrew, of Fowlis, 317.  
 ... Sir Andrew, of Gray, 370.  
 ... of Greenlawhill, 412.  
 ... of Invereighty, 248, 257.  
 ... of Invergowrie, 25.  
 ... of Kinnell, 248.  
 ... Lady, her strategy, 28.  
 ... Lords, 22-30, 263, 343, 359.  
 ... of Wester Braichie, 272.  
 Greenford, lands of, 369, 371.  
 Greenlaw, Nicholas, of Aldbar, 207.  
 Greenlawhill, Dick, Gray, Petrie, and Sim of, 412, 420.  
 Grouse, White, 251.  
 Guthrie, Church of, given to Arbroath Abbey, 82.  
 ... 271, 272, 5, 310, 321, 357.  
 ... of that ilk, 248, 275, 414.  
 ... Hill, 323.  
 ... of Memus, 258.  
 ... Charles, of Taybank, 409.  
 ... George, of Airlie, 328.  
 ... John, of do., 328.  
 ... Sir Henry de Ramsay of, 383.  
 ... Mrs Helen Kinloch Lingard, of Carnoustie, 409, 420.  
 ... Miss, of Taybank, 409.  
 ... Rev. Thomas, D.D., 379.  
 ... of Wester Scaton, 273.  
 Guynd, lands of, 53, 70.  
 ... Ochterlony of, 274.

## H

- Haldane, Rev. James, of Kingoldrum, 113.  
 Halkerston, Gray of, 256.  
 Halyburton, James, Governor of Dundee, 24.,  
 ... Lord George, 23.  
 ... John Frederick Gordon, S.  
 ... of Pitcur, 248, 263.  
 Hamilton, Alexander and Anna, of Aldbar, 299.

Hamilton of Cardean, 336.  
 ... Marquis of, 74, 75.  
 ... Patrick, Martyrdom of, 71, 73.  
 Hares, White, 251.  
 Harlaw, battle of, 246, 275, 384.  
 Hatton, lands of, with Loch, 389.  
 Hay, Gilbert, of, his gifts to Cupar Abbey,  
 94.  
 ... Nicholas, do. do., 94.  
 ... William de, do. do., 94.  
 ... of Stannalie, 265.  
 Headrick, Rev. James, of Dunnichen, 373.  
 Hedderwick, lands of, 59.  
 ... Scott of, 270.  
 Hendersons of Carlingwell and Drumdairn,  
 340.  
 ... of Grange of Barry, 411, 420.  
 Henwellburn, the, 289.  
 Heritable jurisdictions and payments to the  
 holders thereof, 231-232.  
 Highland Caterans, 268.  
 Hill of Angus, in Aberlemno, 295.  
 Woods of Gedhall, 410.  
 Horestia, 235.  
 Hospitalfield, Lady Melgund of, 72.  
 ... Patrick Allan Fraser of, 377,  
 381.  
 ... and Kirkton, do. of, 273.  
 Hospitium of the Knights Templars, 90.  
 Hunter of Baldovie, Kingoldrum, 265.  
 ... of Balgillo, Monifieth, 261.  
 ... of Blackness and Pitskelly, 410, 420.  
 ... of Dod (Burnside), 258.  
 ... of Eskmount, 413.  
 ... David, of Resteneth, 141.  
 ... Thomas, of do., 141.  
 ... William, of do., 141-142.  
 Huntly, Marquis of, of Melgund, 258.  
 Huntingdon, David, Earl of, 89, 95, 123, 309.

## I

Idvics, 271, 272, 274.  
 ... lands of, 69.  
 ... barony of, to Sir John Wood, 275.  
 ... Thanage of, 282.  
 Inchbraick, Sir John Carnegie of, 270.  
 ... Patrick Scott of, 270.  
 Inchmartin, Sir John of, gifted Murthly, in  
 Mar, to Cupar Abbey, 99.  
 ... Sir Patrick Ogilvy of, 340.  
 Ingleston, Kinnetles, lands of, 34.  
 ... Eassie, lands of, 387.  
 Innes of Denoco, 248, 257.  
 Innerkeilor, Thanage of, 282.  
 Innerpeffer, lands of, 58, 336.  
 ... Sir Andrew Fletcher of, 141.  
 Inshewan, Ogilvy of, 258.

Inverarity, 348, 357.  
 Inverarity, Fotheringham of, 257.  
 Invereighty, William Gray of, 257.  
 Invergowrie, Charch of Boniface at, 135, 262.  
 ... Burn of, 253.  
 ... James Gray of, 25.  
 Inverharity, lands of, 96.  
 Inverkeilor, lands of, 59, 271, 272.  
 Inverkeithing, burgh of, 369.  
 Inverlunan, Adam of, Abbot of Arbroath, 65.  
 ... Anselm de Camelyne of, 386.  
 ... Ogilvy of, 272.  
 Invermark, 263.  
 Inverpeffer, 273.  
 ... Nicholas of, 58, 64.  
 Inverquiech, Castle of, 358, 359, 360.  
 ... Castlestead of, to James de Lind-  
 say, 356, 357.  
 ... Earl of Moray of, 342.  
 Inverquharity, Ogilvy of, 259.  
 Irvine, Sir Alexander, of Drum, 371.  
 ... of Kelly, 368, 370, 371.  
 Isla, the, 235, 6, 8, 49, 54, 325, 6, 8, 38, 57,  
 60.

## J

Jacobite, a, 362.  
 Jarron, George, of Balbinny, &c., 310.  
 Jedburgh Abbey, 135, 238.  
 ... Resteneth Priory gifted to, 136.  
 ... other gifts to, 136-139.  
 Jenkyn, Alexander, and John of Balglassie,  
 309.  
 Jernsalem, Knights of, 297.  
 Johnston, Miss, of Waterybutts, 420.  
 Justices of Peace, 284.

## K

Keillor, 384.  
 Keithick, lands of, 121.  
 Keithock, Edgar of, 269.  
 Keith, Wester, 389.  
 Keledei, our, 82.  
 Kellie, Earl of, 141.  
 Kelly Bleachfield, Charles Dowall of, 377.  
 Kelly Castle and Den, 366, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73,  
 75, 79.  
 ... Baron of, 368.  
 ... Durham of Grange of, 371.  
 ... Harry Maule of, 274, 372.  
 ... Irvines of, 368, 371, 372.  
 ... lands of, 70.  
 ... Ochterlony of, 368.  
 ... Paumure, Earl of, 372.  
 ... and Methven, Robert Stewart of, 370.  
 Kennedy, Lord, 6.

- Kenay-meikle, lands of, 68.  
 ... Ochterlony of, 369, 370.
- Kerbet, lands on bank of, gifted to Coupar Abbey by Sir Hugh Abernethy, 98.  
 ... the, 240, 257.
- Kestrel, the, 320.
- Kethoess, Abdene, land of, 318.
- Kettius, 263, 361, 388, 389.  
 ... barony of, 348.  
 ... Thanage of, 281.
- Killiecrankie, battle of, 362.
- Killockshaw, Forest of, 298.
- Kilpurnie, lands of, 38, 264, 321.
- Kilspindie, 36.
- Kiltarlity, William de Fenton of, 331.
- Kinalty, 281, 283, 327, 333, 340, 342, 388.  
 ... Countess of Buchan of, 342.  
 ... Earl of Kinghorne of, 343.  
 ... Earl of Moray of, 342.  
 ... Ogilvy of, 258.  
 ... John Spalding of, 342.  
 ... Thanedom of, 281, 333, 342.
- Kinblethmont, lands of, 58.
- Kinbraid, lands of, Kinnell, 59, 69.
- Kincaldrum, Alexander Bower of, 257.
- Kinreich, Grange of, 103, 104.  
 ... lands of, gifted to Coupar Abbey by Sir Alexander Abernethy, 98.  
 ... grant confirmed by Robert I., 99.
- King Alexander I., 135.  
 ... II., 57, 8, 60, 1, 4, 76, 94, 6, 101, 15, 81, 315, 24, 40, 49, 86, 403.  
 ... III., 124, 137, 194, 280, 400.  
 ... Charles I., 3, 4, 27, 76, 209, 46, 71, 75, 301, 329, 361, 88, 89.  
 ... II., 26, 35, 141, 212, 47, 56, 71, 322, 361.  
 ... David I., 52, 76, 8, 81, 2, 3, 135, 6, 245, 74, 80, 83, 94, 321, 386.  
 ... II., 2, 22, 83, 116, 38, 96, 280, 1, 2, 3, 95, 308, 309, 13, 17, 41, 42, 57, 58, 69, 370.  
 ... Duncan, 79.  
 ... Edgar, 245, 290.  
 ... Fergus II., 245.  
 ... George I., 218.  
 ... II., 219.  
 ... III., 219.  
 ... IV., 222.  
 ... James I., 84, 118, 19, 196, 328.  
 ... II., 2, 24, 37, 83, 196, 328, 36, 87.  
 ... III., 2, 71, 197, 346.  
 ... IV., 2, 25, 61, 71, 200.  
 ... V., 73, 120, 1, 201, 300, 33, 37.
- King James VI., 26, 30, 122, 41, 203, 43, 46, 71, 75, 298, 300, 311, 48, 419.  
 ... I. of Britain, 301.  
 ... James VII., 21, 215.  
 ... John Baliol, 65, 125.  
 ... Kenneth II., 236.  
 ... III., 80, 81.  
 ... Macbeth, 247, 248.  
 ... Malcolm II., 80, 244, 294, 402.  
 ... III. (Canmore), 247, 255, 280.  
 ... IV. (the Maiden), 83, 91, 3, 4, 136, 245, 64, 326.  
 ... Robert I. (the Bruce), 2, 22, 36, 60, 77, 99, 100, 1, 16, 25, 37, 244, 250, 1, 2, 309, 13, 16, 18, 21, 47, 56, 64, 66, 76, 83, 86.  
 ... II., 1, 2, 23, 101, 17, 24, 56, 58, 87, 313, 17, 56, 57, 58.  
 ... III., 2, 83, 128, 281, 95, 308, 9, 15, 27, 48, 57, 69, 84.  
 ... William IV., 222.  
 ... William, 216.  
 ... William (the Lion), 1, 56, 57, 82, 93, 94, 95, 114, 37, 39, 94, 244, 46, 82, 307, 9, 26, 46, 65, 69, 399.  
 ... William and Mary, 216, 346, 403.
- Kingdeenie (Kingenie), Fotheringham of, 261.
- Kingennie, 18.  
 ... Hill of, 408.
- Kinghorne, Anna, Countess of, of Aldbar, 299.  
 ... Earl of, of Cardean, 336, 389.  
 ... John, Earl of, 295.  
 ... Patrick, Earl of, 257, 299, 343.
- Kingoldrum, 263, 265, 310, 325, 370.  
 ... Church of, given to Arbroath Abbey, 82.  
 ... Forest of, 356.  
 ... Kirkton of, lands of, 72.  
 ... Village and shire of, 58, 70, 263, 325.
- Kingoodie, 235.
- King's Architect, 308.
- King's Chapel, Keeper of, 327.
- Kinloch, George, of Kinloch, M.P., 469  
 ... Sir George, of Kinloch, Bart, 365.  
 ... George W. A., of Balhary, 368.  
 ... Sir James, of Kinloch, 362.  
 ... Miss, 409, 420.  
 ... a poet, 243.
- Kinnaird and Farnell, 271.
- Kinnear, Henry, 419.
- Kinnell, 271, 272.
- Kinnettes, Bower of, 253, 257.  
 ... David Lindsay of, 300.
- Kinnordie, loch of, 254.
- Kintrockat, 297.

Kirkbuddo (Carbuddo), Erskine of, 275.  
 Kirk-Session Records, 361, 395-6.  
 Kirkton of Aberlemno, Cummings and Ogilvys  
 of, 295.  
 ... Buist, Fernie, Thomas, &c., of, 296.  
 ... of Eassie, Blairs of, 264.  
 ... of St Vigeans, lands of, 72.  
 ... Fraser of, 273.  
 ... Strathmartin, lands of, 15.  
 Kirriemuir, 237, 44, 45, 59, 81, 325.  
 ... a burgh of regality, 252.  
 ... allowed to hold markets, 317.  
 Knights Templars, account of the, 393.  
 Kys of Craigie, 248.  
 ... of Carscegonvic, 314.  
 ... of Grange of Barry, 410.  
 ... of Woodhill, 276, 410, 16, 17.  
 Kynnaber, 1, 270.  
 ... Thanage of, 282.

## L

Labothic, lands of, 34.  
 Lammie of Dunkenny, 264.  
 Land draining and enclosing, 395.  
 Landerdale, Duke of, 247.  
 ... Earl of, 20, 260, 263.  
 Lawton, Gardyne of, 272.  
 Lemno, the, 239.  
 Lennox, Sir John Stewart, Earl of, 121.  
 Leslie of South Tarrie, 273.  
 Letham, Sir John Wood of, 273.  
 ... Grange, James Fletcher of, 416.  
 ... John Hay of, 416.  
 ... Alex. Hay Mill of, 416.  
 Lethnot, 267, 367.  
 ... Lindsay of Edzell of, 267.  
 Leys, lands of, 33.  
 Liddale, Elizabeth, of Panlathy, 376.  
 Liddel, Catherine, of do., 377.  
 Liff, 23, 260, 262.  
 ... Nether, 263.  
 Lighthouses at Euddon Ness, 401.  
 Lindsay, Sir Alexander, 281, 313, 357.  
 ... David of Balcarras of Balgavies, 311,  
 ... David, of Edzell of Balbinny and  
 Panlathy, 308, 57.  
 ... David, of Kinnettles, 300.  
 ... Sir David, of Balgavies, 311.  
 ... Master David, of Pitairlie, 288.  
 ... of Edzell, 248.  
 ... of Pitseandly, 258.  
 ... Sir James, 356.  
 ... David, married Margaret of Beau-  
 fort.  
 ... Sir Walter, of Balgavies slain, 311.  
 ... Walter, of Beaufort, 332.  
 ... Lady, her Castle, 359.

Lindertis, castellated mansion of, 344-5.  
 ... Sir Robert Carnegie of, 343.  
 ... Major Fletcher of, 343.  
 ... Gilbert Laing Meason of, 341.  
 ... Sir Thomas Munro, Bart. of, 341.  
 ... Earl of Strathmore of, 343.  
 ... Wedderburn of Ballindean of, 344.  
 Linen Trade, the, 338.  
 Lingard-Guthrie, Rev. R. R., 469.  
 Links of Barry Artillery Range, 401, 418, 420.  
 Linlathen, lands of, 16.  
 Lintrathen, 263, 328.  
 ... loch of, called Melguns, 240.  
 ... Walter Ogilvy of, 328.  
 Little, Robert Gray of, 24.  
 Littlepert, gifted by Sir Alexander Lindsay to  
 Cupar Abbey, 99.  
 Littleton, Lord Glamis of, 333, 343.  
 ... Lord Gray of, 343.  
 ... Lindertis, Kinalty, and Reedic, Sir  
 Thomas Munro of, 341, 2, 3, 4.  
 Livingston of Barroun, 267.  
 ... of Dunnipace and Cookston, &c.  
 341, 48, 9.  
 ... of Memus, 253.  
 Lochlec, 267.  
 Logie, Dundee, 262.  
 ... Ogilvy of, 259.  
 ... Parish, 269.  
 ... Scotts of, 269, 270.  
 Logy, Sir John de, of that Ilk, 282.  
 Lords Lieutenant, 229, 284.  
 Lour, 253-256.  
 ... Meikle, 257, 323.  
 Lovells of Ballumbie, 418.  
 Lowden Hill, battle of, 20.  
 Lowson, Rev. John, of Alyth, deprived, 346.  
 Loyall, Ogilvy of, 361, 364.  
 Lunan, the, 240, 53, 57, 71, 72, 75, 323.  
 ... barony of, Earl of Northesk, 272.  
 ... Houp, 271-2.  
 ... Vale of the, 237.  
 ... Rev. Robert, of Kinnettles, 314.  
 ... Robert, M. D., of Damside, 314.  
 ... William, of ... 314.  
 Lundie, 260, 263.  
 ... and Fowls, 384.  
 ... Sir John Campbell of, 25.  
 ... of Glaswall, 259.  
 ... Hill, 240.  
 ... lochs, 253-251.  
 ... Thomas, the Door-ward (Durward),  
 of, 97.  
 Lynross (Linross), gifted to Baikie Chapel,  
 331, 341.  
 Lyddel of Balbinny and Panlathy, 308, 376.  
 Lycells of Balhall, 267.  
 ... of Dysart, 271.  
 ... Hugh of Murthill, 258, 387.

Lyon, Lady Jean, Lady Spynie, 31.  
 Lyon, Lady Margaret, Countess of Cassilis, 7.  
 ... .. Marchioness of Hamil-  
     ton, 75.  
 ... of Brighton, 248.  
 ... Carnoustie, 276, 408, 409.  
 ... of Cossins, 248.  
 ... of Wester Ogl, &c., 248, 258.  
 ... James, of Aldbar, 299.  
 ... John, of ... 298.  
 ... John, Thane of Glamis, 282.  
 ... Patrick, of Auchterhouse, 390.  
 ... .. of Carnoustie, 276.  
 ... .. of Carse, 258, 296.  
 ... .. Lord of Glamis, 118.  
 ... Sir Thomas, of Aldbar, 25, 298.

M

Macdonald, Alexander (M'Coll M'Kitticke),  
 122.  
 Macfarlane, Walter, of that Ilk, 234.  
 Mackenzie of Borland, 349.  
 Maddan's, St., Well and Bell, 326.  
 Mains, 260, 262.  
 ... and Strathmartine, 384.  
 Maisondieu, Brechin, 83, 89, 90.  
 Maitland, Charles, Lord Hatton, 247.  
 Malahide, James, Lord de, 334.  
 Manual, David de, 66.  
 Mar, Countess of, 348.  
 ... Earl of, 268, 357, 388.  
 Marischal, Earl, 365.  
 Mareswine, 255.  
 Marjoribanks, Sir John, of Wardmill, 74.  
 Marling land, 395.  
 Marynet of the Virgin, fishings in North Esk,  
 133.  
 Maryton, 5, 271.  
 Maule, Commissary, 370.  
 ... Lady Christina, curious charter by,  
     308, 376.  
 ... of Ballumbie, 248.  
 ... of Kelly, 248, 274, 372.  
 ... Fox, Earl of Dalhousie, 368, 410, 414.  
 ... Galfrid, de, 245.  
 ... Patrick, 76.  
 ... .. created Earl of Panmure,  
     246, 402.  
 ... Sir Peter, and Christine Valonii, 64, 83,  
     369, 376.  
 ... Sir Robert, 246.  
 ... Sir Thomas, 23, 127, 368, 376, 418.  
 ... Walter, 369.  
 ... Hon. William Ramsay, of Panmure,  
     344.  
 ... William, created Earl of Panmure, 76.  
 ... Sir William, 369, 70, 73.

3 L

Maurice, Abbe, of Abereloth, 365.  
 Maxwells of Tealing, 26, 248, 262.  
 Meathie Church, tands let, 110, 257.  
 ... Lour do. gifted to Cupar Abbey, 98.  
 Meigle, 248, 252, 263, 325, 359.  
 Melgam, the, 236, 325, 6, 8.  
 Melgund, 10, 72.  
 ... Castle, 289, 318, 320.  
 ... Annands of, 297, 316.  
 ... Cramonds of, 297.  
 ... Cardinal Beaton of, 72, 258, 318.  
 ... Huntly, Marquis of, 258, 319.  
 ... Lyons of, 317.  
 ... Maulcs of, 258, 319.  
 ... went with Bethia Maule, the heiress,  
     to the Murrays of Philiphaugh,  
     319.  
 ... Murrays of, 248, 257, 321.  
 ... .. legend regarding the last of  
     them, 321.  
 ... Murray Kynynmond of, 320.  
 ... went with Agnes Murray Kynyn-  
     mond, the heiress, to the Elliots,  
     320.  
 ... Earl of Minto of Melgund, 320.  
 ... Lady of, 72.  
 ... Sinclair of, 257.  
 Melville, James, of Dysart, 409.  
 ... Richard, of Cotside, 409, 415.

MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT FOR  
 FORFARSHIRE—COUNTY AND  
 BURGHS.

A

Abirkerdo, David, 197.  
 ... George, 197.  
 Affleck, James, 206.  
 ... William, 200.  
 Allardyce, Alexander, 221.  
 Anderson, Walter, 204.  
 Armitstead, George, 224.  
 Auchinleek, William, 208.  
 Auchterlony, John, 212.

B

Barclay, James William, 224.  
 Baxter, Right Hon. William E., 223-224.  
 Beatie, Robert, 212.  
 Blak, Thomas, 196.  
 Blyth, Richard, 203.  
 Bowic, Alexander, 213.

## C

- Cadyoeh, Richard, 196.  
 Callander, Alexander, 220.  
 Campbell, Archibald, 221.  
 ... John, 201.  
 Carmichael, James, 205.  
 ... William, 201.  
 Carnegie of Balnamoon, 208.  
 ... of ... 211.  
 ... Charles, 223-224.  
 ... of Craig, 212.  
 ... Sir David, Bart., 220.  
 ... James, 214-215.  
 ... of Kinnaird, 208.  
 ... Sir James, 221-222.  
 ... James, 215, 216, 217.  
 ... John, 218.  
 ... Sir John, Knight, 213.  
 Carnegie, John, 214, 215, 216, 217.  
 Carnegie of Pittarrow, 205.  
 Chalmers, Patrick, 222, 223.  
 Clerk, John, 196.  
 Collaie of Balnamoon, 208.  
 Colluthy, the Laird of, 205.  
 Crichton of Ruthven, 211, 212.

## D

- Davidson, Robert, 211, 212, 213.  
 Dempster, George, 219, 220.  
 ... Robert, 211.  
 Dickiesone, David, 213.  
 Donaldson, David, 212.  
 ... David, elder, 214.  
 ... David, younger, 214, 215.  
 Douglas, Archibald, 220.  
 Drummond, Adam, 220.  
 ... John, 219.  
 Duncan, George, 223.  
 ... Viscount, 223.  
 ... William, 201.

## E

- Erskine, Sir Alexander, 210.  
 ... David, 216.  
 ... of Dun, 210, 212.  
 ... John, 203.  
 ... Captain William, 218.

## F

- Falconer, Sir David, 215.  
 ... Elisiens, 196.  
 Farquhar, James, 221.

- Finlayson, James, 206.  
 ... John, 205-206.  
 Fithie, Henry, 214.  
 Fleschour, Robert, 206-207.  
 Fleteher, Sir Andrew, 212-213.  
 ... Sir Andrew, 211, 15, 16, 17.  
 ... George, 214.  
 ... James, 217.  
 Forrester, George, 214.  
 Fodringame of Powry, 199.  
 Fotheringhame, David, 214.  
 Fotheringhame, John, 203.  
 ... Thomas, 199.  
 Fullarton, John, 216.  
 Futhie, Alexander, 213.

## G

- Gardyne, John, 214.  
 Gordon, Lord John Frederiek, 223.  
 Graham, Sir David, 210.  
 ... David, younger, 217.  
 ... of Monorgund, 212-213.  
 ... Sir William, 210.  
 Gray, Andrew, 211-213.  
 Guthrie, James, 205.  
 ... Malcolm, 197-198.

## H

- Haldan, Patrick, 218.  
 Haliburton, Alexander, 198.  
 ... James, 201.  
 Holiebertown, James, 203.  
 Halyburton, James, 202-203.  
 Hallyburton, Douglas Gordon, 222.  
 Halyburton, James, of Piteur, 217.  
 ... Laird of Piteur, 208-209.  
 ... Thomas, 209, 210, 212.  
 Harden, William of, 196.  
 Hay, James, 205.  
 ... Walter, 205.  
 Henderson, Frank, 224.  
 Honesoun, 205.  
 Hume, Joseph, 221, 222, 223.  
 Hunter, David, 211.  
 ... William, 211.  
 Hutchiesone, John, 217.

## I

- Inverpeffer, William of, 196.

## J

- Jeffrey, Francis, 222.  
 Jenkins, Edward, 224.

## K

- Keith, Robert, 209, 210, 211.  
 Kidd, John, 214-215.  
 Kinloch, George, 222.  
 ... John, 214.  
 Kinnaird, the laird of, 207.  
 Kyd, John, 214-215.  
 ... Robert, 196.

## L

- Leslie, Thomas, of Stenton, 219.  
 Lichten, Robert, 205.  
 Lichtoun, 204.  
 Lichtoun, Patrick, 208-210.  
 Lindsay, Sir David, 208.  
 ... David, 209.  
 ... David, 214.  
 ... Hugh, 222.  
 ... John, 213.  
 ... of Edzell, 206, 207, 208, 209.  
 Livingston, William, 218.  
 Lovell, James, in absence of Provost, 203.  
 ... James, 203.  
 Lundie, the laird of, 213.  
 Lundy, the laird of, 205.  
 Luick, William, 213.  
 Lyell, Walter, 213.  
 Lyon, James, 210.  
 ... Laird of Aldbar, 210.  
 ... John, 217.  
 ... Patrick, 217.  
 ... Thomas, 219.  
 ... Thomas, 220.  
 ... Laird of Brighton, 211-212.  
 ... William, 212.  
 Lyonn, James, 206.  
 ... Patrick, 205, 207.

## M

- Masone, James, in absence of the Provost, 203.  
 Masoun, James, 204.  
 Mackenzie, Sir George, of Newtyle, Kt., 215, 216.  
 Maulc, Henrie, of Kellie, 215.  
 ... Henrie, fined for absence, 216.  
 ... James, far of Melgund, 214.  
 ... John, of Inverkeilor, 219.  
 ... the laird of Melgum, 213.  
 ... Lauderdale, Lt.-Col., 223.  
 ... William, Earl of Panmure, 219-220.  
 ... William, of Panmure, 220, 221, 222.  
 Maxwell, the laird of Newark, 212.  
 Middleton, Col. John, of Seton, 218-219.  
 Mill, James, 215.

- Mollysone, Francis, 215, 217.  
 Monorgund, (William), 197-198.  
 Mudie, George, 206.  
 ... James, 210-217.  
 ... Robert, 211.  
 Murray, George, R.N., 220.  
 ... William, 206.  
 Mylne, James, of Balwylloc, 216.  
 ... James, 213.  
 ... John, 211.  
 ... Robert, 202.

## N

- Norie, John, 208.  
 ... David, 209.

## O

- Ochterlony, John, 211, 213.  
 Ogilby, James, 197.  
 Ogilvie, Sir David, of Clova, Kt., 214-215.  
 ... Sir David, of Invercaritie, Kt., 214.  
 ... Sir James, of New Grange, Kt., 213.  
 ... Sir John, of Inverquharie, Bart., 223-224.

## P

- Parnell, Sir Henry, Bart., 222.  
 Peddic, James, 212-213.  
 Peirsoun, David, 204.  
 Persoun, David, 209-210.  
 Person, James, 212.  
 Provost, the, 201, 202, 203.  
 Provost, the, or in his absence, James Masone, 203.  
 Petrie, George, 204.  
 Pulteney, William, 220.  
 Purie, Fotheringhame, the laird of, 209.

## R

- Ramsay, Alexander, 206.  
 ... David, 211, 313.  
 ... John, of Kelly, 221.  
 ... William, 209.  
 Reid, Robert, of Baldovie, 216.  
 Rennuld, or Reynold, Robert, 215.  
 Rollock, David, 199, 201, 202.  
 ... James, 200-201.  
 Rollox, David, 202.  
 Ross, Horatio, of Rossie, 222.

## S

- Scott, Alexander, 213.  
 ... David, of Dunninald, 221.  
 ... David, of Scotstarvit, 219.

Scott, James, of Logie, 216, 218, 219.  
 ... James, younger, of Logie, 216, 217, 218.  
 ... James, 211.  
 ... Robert, of Dunninald, 219-220.  
 Scrymgeour, Alexander, 204-205.  
 ... the Constable of Dundee, 202,  
 206-207.  
 ... the Constable of Dundee, 208.  
 ... the Laird of Dudhope, 206-207.  
 ... James, of Balbeuchly, 203.  
 ... Sir James, of Dudhope, 207.  
 ... James or John, 202.  
 ... John, of Dudhope, 208-209.  
 ... John, 215, 217.  
 Simpson, James, 211.  
 Skrymgeour, James, 200.  
 Skynner, Thomas, 211.  
 ... John, 210-213.  
 Somervyll, John of, 196.  
 Spalding, William, 202.  
 Spaldyn, David, 196-197.  
 Steill, George, 212-213.  
 Stiven, Patrick, 215-216.  
 ... Patrick, and J. Hutcheson equal votes,  
 and J. Hutcheson preferred by  
 Parliament, 217.  
 Strachan, James, 214.  
 Strang, Alexander, 212.  
 Striveling, George, 200.  
 Strong, Alexander, 213.  
 Snillie, James, 209.  
 Symmer, George, of Balzeordie, 211.  
 Syohpsone, James, 212.

## T

Taylyour, Robert, 212, 214.  
 Thane, James, Brechin, 205.  
 Thomesoun, William, 504.  
 Traill, John, 206.  
 ... John, 204-205.  
 ... Johnne, 208.

## U

Udnie, John, 209.

## W

Wedderburn, Alexander, 205, 206, 207, 208.  
 ... Alexander, Town Clerk, 208,  
 209, 210.  
 .. Sir Alexander, ... 212-  
 213.  
 ... Alexander, of Kingany, Provost,  
 214.

Wedderburn, Sir Alexander, of Blackness,  
 Kt., 213.  
 ... Sir David, Bart. of Ballindean,  
 221.  
 ... James, 202.  
 Wischart, James, 205.  
 Wode, Sir Harie, of Bonnytoun, 210.  
 Wood, George, 213.  
 Wortley, John Stuart, yr., of Belmont, 222.

## Y

Yeaman, George, 218.  
 ... James, 224.

Memus, lands of, 258, 388.  
 Menmuir, 267, 367, 408.  
 ... Thanedom of, 281, 387.  
 Menzies, William, Keeper of Alyth Forest,  
 358.  
 Mercer, Isabel, spouse of Robert Maule, Pan-  
 lathie, 377.  
 Methven, Provost of, 289.  
 ... Smyth of, 289.  
 Middleton, Earl of, of Old Montrose, 4, 5,  
 271.  
 Migel, Michael of, gave lands to Cupar Abbey,  
 99.  
 Mill, Robert, of Woodhill, 416.  
 Mills of Carnoustie, 408-9.  
 Miltown and Westerton, Blacklinmans, 349.  
 Miln, Alexander Hay, of Woodhill and Le-  
 tham Grange, 416-417.  
 ... James, of Woodhill and Murie, 416-417,  
 420.  
 ... Robert, of Woodhill, 417.  
 Ministers of Alyth, Newtyle, &c., imprisoned,  
 365.  
 Minorites or Grey Friars' Convent, Dundee,  
 126.  
 Minto, Earl of, 10-11.  
 Moir, Edward, Dundee, 144.  
 Monasteries, officers of, 47 to 50.  
 ... apartments in, 51.  
 Monikie, 260, 261.  
 ... Church, gifted to Arbroath Abbey,  
 82.  
 Monifieth, 237, 253, 260, 261, 281, 399, 400.  
 ... lands near Church of, 58, 66.  
 ... Michael de, 66.  
 Monk, General, 364.  
 Monks, Orders of, 44, 50.  
 Montealt, Richard de, 117.  
 ... William of, 95.  
 Montreatmout, Moor of, 258, 71, 98, 99, 315,  
 319.  
 Montrose, 237, 241, 52, 60, 386, 408.

Montrose, Convent of, owned Carsegownie, 314.  
 ... Customs of, gifted to Lord Spynie, 34.  
 ... David, Earl of Crawford, Duke of, 25, 357.  
 ... Dyke in basin of, 251.  
 ... Town Council of, acquired Carsegownie, 314.  
 ... Old, acquired by the Grahams, 2, 4, 5.  
 ... Abacie of, 53.  
 ... Church of (Maryton), gifted to Arbroath Abbey, 82.  
 ... Thanage of, 282.  
 ... James, Marquis of, 3, 4, 5, 27, 43, 122, 259.  
 Monypenny, John, 369.  
 Moor Month, 303.  
 Morams of Gedhall, 410, 420.  
 Moray, Bishop of, 331.  
 ... Earl of, 123, 342, 389.  
 Morison of Naughton and Coib, 362.  
 Morren's Hotel, Dundee, 344.  
 Mount Blair, 343, 356, 362.  
 Mudie, and Dick of Greenlawhill, 412.  
 ... John, of Arbekie, 272.  
 Muirhouse, lands of Inverarity, 34.  
 ... of Inverkenlor, 31.  
 ... St Vigeaus, Ochterlony of, 273.  
 Munro, Sir Thomas, Bart. of Lindertis, 341 to 345.  
 ... his coat armorial, 345.  
 Munster, Earl of, 8.  
 Murie, Lord John Hay of, 389.  
 Murray, Patrick, of Baikie, Simprim, &c., 334, 37, 38.  
 ... Sir Robert, of Hillhead, Bart., 334.  
 Murroes, 260, 262, 399.  
 ... lands of Fotheringham of, 262.  
 Murthill, 137.  
 ... Hugh Lyell of, 258, 387.  
 Nylnefield, 411.

## N

Nairn of Baldovan, 263.  
 Navar, 267, 367.  
 Neetan, King of the Piets, 79.  
 Neish, James, of Laws and Omachie, 308.  
 Nevay, barony of, 348, 388, 89, 90.  
 ... of that Ilk, 248, 264.  
 ... Sir David Nevay of, 390.  
 ... David, of Reelie, 343.  
 ... Lord, 264, 389.  
 ... 264, 384, 388.  
 Newbigging, Invergownie, Clayhills of, 262.  
 Newburgh, Earl of, 8.  
 New Grange, 272, 273.

Newmanswails, 68, 133.  
 Newtyle, 361, 384.  
 ... lands of, 36, 263, 4, 321.  
 ... Italyburton of Pitcair of, 261.  
 ... Sir George M'Kenzie of, 261.  
 Nisbet of Drummie, 258.  
 Noran, the, 236.  
 Norman Invasion, 283.  
 North Esk, the, 235, 38, 53, 67, 68, 69.  
 Northesk, Earl of, 11, 20, 245, 57, 70, 72, 73.  
 North Ferry (Bronghty), a fishertown, 253.  
 ... of the Water of Tay, 403.

## O

Oathlaw, 266.  
 Ochterlony, Alexander and William, of Kelly, 363, 69, 70.  
 ... Sir Charles Metcalf, Bart. of Ochterlony, 363.  
 ... of Balmadies, 363.  
 ... of that Ilk, 257.  
 ... of ... of Balmadies, 310.  
 ... Bishop, 410.  
 ... alliances of the family, 277.  
 ... Sir James, 371.  
 ... Rev. John, 288.  
 ... William de, 317.  
 ... Sir William, Kt., 371.  
 ... of Gnynd and Muirhouse, 257, 273, 274.  
 ... of Shannalie, 265.  
 ... of Tulloes, 257.  
 ... Account of the shire, 252.  
 Ochtertyre, lands of, 36, 38.  
 Ogil, lands of, 258.  
 Ogilvy, Glen of, 20, 257.  
 ... Isabel, Lady Oliphant, 37.  
 ... Lady Blanche-Henrietta, 43.  
 ... Clementina-Helen, 43.  
 ... Marion, 72.  
 ... of Alyth, 360.  
 ... of Balfour, 25, 265.  
 ... of Balinscho, 324.  
 ... of Clova, 248.  
 ... of Glenquharity, 243, 265.  
 ... of Inshewan, 258.  
 ... of Inverlunan, 272.  
 ... of Inverquharity, 259.  
 ... of Kinalty, 253.  
 ... of Logie, 259.  
 ... Lord, 43.  
 ... repentant, 361.  
 ... of New Grange, 248.  
 ... of Peel, 265.  
 ... of Pearsie, 265.  
 ... Sir Alexander, of Auchterhouse, 23, 387.

- Ogilvy, Alexander, Sheriff of Forfarshire, 332.  
 ... gift by him, 384.  
 ... Sir David, of Clova, 259, 301.  
 ... David, of Balhary, 365.  
 ... Sir Francis, of Braikie, &c., 272.  
 ... Gilbert, of Craigo, 360.  
 ... of that ilk, 348.  
 ... Sir James, 72.  
 ... James, of Balfour and Cookston, 72.  
 ... James, Lord, and son agree to defend Cupar Abbey, 112.  
 ... Sir John, of Lintrathen, 69, 118.  
 ... Sir John, of Craigo, 360.  
 ... John, of Pitnowes, 275.  
 ... John, of that ilk, 348.  
 ... Sir John, of Inverquharity, 387.  
 ... Sir Patrick, of Inchmartine, 340.  
 ... Thomas, of that ilk, 348.  
 ... Sir Walter, of Airlie, 328.  
 ... of Beaufort, 332.  
 ... of Lintrathen, 328, 387.  
 ... of Powrie, 384, 387.  
 ... William of, gifted lands to Cupar, 95.  
 ... son of Sir Thomas, executed, 259.  
 ... fray with Lord Spynie, 32.  
 Old descriptions of Forfarshire, 233 to 278.  
 Oliphant, Lords of, 35 to 40, 321.  
 ... John, Master of, 25.  
 ... John, of Kelly, 370.  
 ... Sir William, 309.  
 ... gifted lands to Cupar, 97, 98.  
 Omachie, Durham of, 261.
- P
- Panbride, 271, 275, 380, 400, 421.  
 ... barony of, 275.  
 ... Church of, gifted to Arbroath Abbey, &c.  
 ... (Westhaven), a fishertown, 253.  
 Panlathyn (Paulathy), 308, 376, 377.  
 Paulathy, Douglas of, 377.  
 ... Liddells of, 376, 377.  
 ... John of Sydie of, and Balbinny, 318.  
 Panmure, battle of (Barry), 275.  
 ... gifted by William the Lion, 307.  
 ... House of, 246.  
 ... Jane, Countess of, 216.  
 ... Earls of, 233, 45, 46, 53, 63, 65, 68, 272, 73, 74, 75, 418, 419.  
 ... Earl George, 372.  
 ... James, 372.  
 ... of Navar, 267.  
 ... Lord, 367, 420.  
 ... Works, Carnoustie, 421.  
 Pearls in the Isla, &c., 251.  
 Parkconnon, Ramsay of, 273.  
 Pearsie, Church of, 348.  
 ... lands of, 70.  
 ... Lindsay of, 265.  
 ... Ogilvy of, 265.  
 Peart, 269.  
 Peirsons of Balmadies, 368.  
 ... of Westhall, 262.  
 Perambulation of lands, 63, 64, 69, 70, 139.  
 Pert, Little, lands of, 101.  
 Petrie, David, of Greenlawhill, 412, 420.  
 Petruchie, 348.  
 Philip, Major, of Carnoustie, 409.  
 Piccolomini, Enea-Silvio, 119.  
 Pictish Chronicle, the, 80.  
 Picts, Loftus, King of the, 364, 368.  
 Piel, House of, 249.  
 ... Ogilvy of, 265.  
 Pitalpie, 263.  
 Piteundrum, 377.  
 Pitcur, laird of, 252, 265.  
 Pitdownie, lands of, 388.  
 Pitforthie, Rait of, 269.  
 Pitkenney, Jet beads found there, 290, 292.  
 ... Lines on the find of them, 291.  
 ... and Framedrum, Chalmers of, 315.  
 ... Earl of Southesk of, 315.  
 ... Tulloch of, 315.  
 Pitkerro, Durham of, 261.  
 ... lands of, 22, 38.  
 Pitmuies, John Ogilvy of, 275.  
 ... Wishart of, 275.  
 Pitnacree, 360.  
 Pitscandly, lands of, 258.  
 Pitskelly, 406, 413, 414.  
 ... Alexanders of, 276, 408, 413.  
 ... Cant of, 405, 412, 413.  
 ... Carnegies of, 413.  
 ... Hunters of, 413, 414, 420.  
 ... Strachans of, 404, 412.  
 ... Earl of Dalhousie of, 420.  
 Place of Panmure, 376.  
 Platen, Forest of, 33, 34, 137, 259, 311.  
 Plumber contract, Arbroath Abbey, 54.  
 Polayn, Hew, of Fishaven, 313.  
 Polgarroth and Hoil (Bulgarrock), 324.  
 Pope Alexander III., 63.  
 ... Boniface VIII., 66, 116.  
 ... Clement V., 66, 393.  
 ... Felix V. (Antipope), 118.  
 ... Innocent III., 127.  
 ... IV., 127.  
 ... Martin, 68.  
 ... Nicholas V., 118.  
 ... Paul II., 70.  
 ... Pius II., 63, 117, 118, 119.  
 ... Sixtus IV., 83.  
 Popham, Admiral, B. L., of Cardean, 337.

Popham, Mrs, death of, 337.  
 Pot of Auchmithie, or Terrible Well, 250.  
 Potatoes, first field grown sold in Dundee, 28.  
 Potento, lands of, 20, 336, 337.  
 Powrie, 243, 253, 57, 59, 62.  
 Powrie Easter, now Barns of Wedderburn, 18.  
 ... Ogilvy of, 262.  
 .. Wedderburn of, 262.  
 Preston, Sir Simon de, Kt., of Airlie, 327.  
 ... Sir Simon, of Balgavies, 311.  
 Pretender, the, 362.  
 Preyston in Ayrshire, 370.  
 Princess Elizabeth, 308, 309.  
 Prosen, the, 236.  
 Ptolomy, 234.  
 Powrie, James, of Reswallic.

## Q

Quarter days, 110.  
 Queen Anne, 217, 218.  
 ... Anne of Denmark, 300.  
 ... Elizabeth, 300.  
 ... Ermengarde, 403.  
 ... Margaret, 139.  
 ... Mary, 25, 26, 33, 84, 101, 21, 23, 31,  
 201, 271.  
 ... Mary (William and Mary), 217.  
 ... Vanora, 364.  
 ... Victoria, 222, 223, 224.

## R

Railway, Pitskelly, 413, 414.  
 Rait of Breyington, 272.  
 ... of Cononsyth, 274.  
 ... of Pitforthie, 269.  
 Ramsays of Auchterhouse, 386, 387.  
 ... Heiress of do., 384.  
 ... Sir John of do., 386.  
 ... of Bamff, 349 to 353.  
 ... Alexander, married a daughter of the  
 first Lord Ogilvy, 350.  
 ... David, created a Baronet, 351.  
 ... Sir James Henry, of Bamff, Bart.,  
 353.  
 ... of Bamff, arms of, 353.  
 ... David, of Balhary, 365.  
 ... of Cairnton, 273.  
 ... of Parkconnon, 273.  
 Rankin, Milneden, Barry, 418.  
 Ravensby, Alexanders of, 408, 414.  
 ... Cants of, 404, 5, 6, 14.  
 ... Gardynes of, 276, 414, 420.  
 ... Guthries of, 414.  
 ... Walkers of, 414, 421.  
 Redcastle, 253, 273, 312.

Reddendos, curious, 321.  
 Reddie, barony of, 281, 327, 30, 31, 33, 34, 42.  
 ... Abernethys of, 342.  
 ... Blairs of Balgillo of, 343.  
 ... Fentons of, 342.  
 ... David Nevay of, 343.  
 ... Lord Salton of, 342, 342.  
 ... Earl of Strathmore of, 343.  
 Reekie Linn, 249.  
 Reformation, the, and its effects, 142, 143.  
 Reid, Fletcher, of Logie, 344.  
 Rescobie, Church of, 258.  
 ... lands in, 39, 321.  
 ... Loch of, 254, 290, 321, 2, 3.  
 Resteneth Priory, 134, 245, 54, 53, 81, 88, 309,  
 315.  
 ... Church at, built by Boniface, 155.  
 ... Description of Priory, 138.  
 ... granted to Jedburgh Abbey, 136.  
 ... gifts to the Priory by King David  
 I., and other Kings, 138, 139.  
 ... lands of Rescobie, by Bishop of  
 St Andrews, 133.  
 ... by Balmamoon and Careston, 139.  
 ... lands, superiority possessed by  
 Priory, 137, 138.  
 ... Income of Priory, 138.  
 ... Lady Home had charter of lands  
 of, 140.  
 ... granted to Sir Thomas Erskine,  
 141.  
 ... Fletchers and Hunters of, 141.  
 ... Earl of Strathmore, Prior, 258.  
 ... Loch of, 254.  
 Reswallie, David Doig of, 296.  
 Retres (Ratrays), the, 360.  
 Rickards, Alexander of Balglassie and Wood-  
 lands, 310.  
 Ring, an antique, found, 308.  
 Robin, account of the, 305.  
 Rock crystals found in a cave, 251.  
 Rock, "hard as flint and black as coal," 395.  
 Rochellhill, Glamis, 411.  
 Rogers, Rev. Charles, LL.D., 92, 112.  
 Roland of Grange of Barrie, 405.  
 Roman Camp at Cardean, 326.  
 Rose, Sir James the, and fair Matilda slain,  
 397.  
 Rossie, Scotts of, 270.  
 Ross, William, Earl of, 313.  
 Ruddiman, Thomas, 299, 302.  
 Rullion Green, battle of, 351.  
 Ruthven, 263, 61, 318, 22, 25, 40, 357.  
 ... Conspiracy, 33.  
 ... House, 298.  
 ... Sir Adam of, 25.  
 ... James Crichton of, 24.  
 ... Hays of Balendoch of, 340.  
 ... Sir Francis, 322.

Ruthven, Patrick, Master of, 25.  
 ... William, Master of, 25.  
 ... Sir William de, 386.  
 ... of Balgavies, Carse, Gardync, and  
 ... Redeastle, 312.  
 ... Ogilvys of, 310.  
 Ryehills, lands of, 112.

## S

Salmon fishings, Ferrydoors, 418.  
 Salton, Lord, 281, 342.  
 Sand hills at Buddonness, 401.  
 Sands of Barry, 401.  
 Sandstone, Old Red, 152.  
 Scotston, Earl of Angus of, 391.  
 ... Halliburton of, 391.  
 ... Knight of, 391.  
 ... Andrew Whitton of, 391.  
 Scotts of Craig and Rossie, 218, 270.  
 ... of Hedderwick, 270.  
 ... of Logie, 269, 270.  
 Scottish Estates, Committee of, 364.  
 Srymgeours, account of, 13 to 21.  
 ... James, of Balbeuchly, 370.  
 ... of Glasswell, 299.  
 ... Henry, Professor, Geneva, 299.  
 ... Sir John, Constable of Dundee,  
 ... 118.  
 ... Margaret, spouse of John Young,  
 ... 299.  
 Sculptured Stones at Aberlemno, 292, 295.  
 ... at Arbirlot, 378.  
 Sea-calves (porpoises), 254.  
 Seagulls, their movements ominous, 379.  
 Seals, account of the, 250.  
 Seaton Easter, Crawford of, 273.  
 Sheriffs, High, 25, 27.  
 ... Youngs of, 299.  
 ... Wester, Guthrie of, 273.  
 Shannalie, Hay of, 265.  
 ... Ochterlony of, 265.  
 Sheep for Royal Table from Barry Links, 400.  
 Sheriffmuir, battle of, 390.

## I.—SHERIFFS PRINCIPAL

Airlie, David, Earl of, 229.  
 Betun, Sir David, 226.  
 Cambrooe, Henry, 226.  
 Carnegie, Alexander, 228.  
 ... James, Lord, 228.  
 Chene, Matthew, de la, 226.  
 Crawford, David, Earl of, 227.

Cumyn, William, 226.  
 Dalhousie, Fox, Earl of, 229.  
 Douglas, Archibald, Lord, 229.  
 Fenton, John of, 226.  
 Gray, Lords, 227-228.  
 Haya, David de, 226.  
 Herth, William of (? Airth), 226.  
 Hwuctyrus, William (Aachterhouse), 226.  
 Kinghorn, Earl of, 228.  
 Lindsay, John, 228.  
 Malherb, Thomas, 226.  
 Malherbe, Lord Thomas, 226.  
 Maule, Sir William, 226.  
 Montealt, E. and W., 226.  
 ... R., 226.  
 Mowat, Richard of, 227.  
 Northesk, fourth and fifth Earls of, 228.  
 Ogilvy, Alexander of, 227.  
 ... Margaret, 227.  
 ... Sir Patrick of, Kt., 227.  
 ... Sir Walter of, Kt., 227.  
 Panmure, Earl of, 227.  
 Ramsay, Malcolm de, 227.  
 ... Robert de, 226-227.  
 Ross, Hugh of, 226.  
 Southesk, James, Robert, Charles, second,  
 ... third, and fourth Earls of, 228.  
 Strathmore and Kinghorne, Claude, Earl of,  
 ... 229.  
 Traquer, John of, 226.

## II.—SHERIFFS DEPUTE.

Anderson, David, 229.  
 Boyes, Alexander, 229.  
 Carnegie, James, of Odmiston, 230.  
 Cobbit, Colonel, 230.  
 Erskine, Alexander, of Dun, 230.  
 Fotheringham, Henry, in the Bothy, 229.  
 Gray, Gilbert, of Buttermgask, 229.  
 ... James, 229.  
 Guthrie, Alexander, of Guthrie, 229.  
 ... David, of Kincaldrum, 229.  
 Guthrye, Ninian, of Kingenny, 230.  
 Innermeath, Lord, 229.  
 Lindsay, Sir Alexander, of Ochterlony. Kt.,  
 ... 229.  
 Lovell, Henry, of Ballumby, 229.  
 Maxwell, David, of Balloclon, 229.  
 ... Thomas, 229.  
 Middleton, Gilbert of, 229.  
 Monorgand, William, of that ilk, 229.  
 Ochterlony, William, of Kellie, 229.  
 Ogilvy, John of, 229.  
 ... Walter, of Lintrathen, 229.  
 Peirson, Archibald, of Chapelton, 230.  
 Stewart, John, Lord Innermeath, 229.  
 Wood, Alexander, of Bonnyton, 230.

## III.—SHERIFFS DEPUTE.

Brown, George, Advocate, 230.  
 Campbell, John, younger of Stonefield, 230.  
 Chalmers, Patrick, of Aldbar, 230.  
 Duff, Adam, 230.  
 Heriot, Frederick Lewis Maitland, of Ramornie, 230.  
 L'Amy, James, of Duukenny, 230.  
 Logan, Alexander Stuart, Advocate, 230.  
 Ramsay, Hon. George, afterwards Earl of Dalhousie, 230.  
 Trayner, John, Advocate, 230.

Shiffner, Sir George, Bart. of Coombe, 357.  
 Sibbald, Sir Robert, of Kipps, Kt., 234.  
 Sidlaw Hills crossed, 365.  
 Sime of Greenlawhill, 412.  
 Simprim, lands of, 334, 333.  
 Sinclair of Melgund, 257.  
 Slates, how carried to Dundee, 257.  
 Smieton, James & Sons, 421.  
 Smith, William, M.D., of Damside, 310, 314.  
 Smyth, John, of Balhary, 409.  
 ... Robert, of do., 365.  
 Soldiers repentant, 361.  
 Song Thrush, 421, 424.  
 South Esk, 253, 59, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 324, 362.  
 Southesk, Earl of, 245, 53, 57, 66, 68, 71, 72, 74, 85, 341, 49, 60, 68.  
 ... .. acquired Montreatmont, 315.  
 Spalding, John, portioner of Kinalty, 342.  
 Sparrow, the, 381, 382.  
 Spynio Lords, 30 to 34, 311.  
 ... lands possessed by, 34, 266.  
 Standard bearers of Scotland, 13, 260.  
 St Andrews, Archbishop of, 372.  
 St John Ives, Colonel Cecil Robert, 334.  
 St Vigeans, 271, 272, 380.  
 Steven, Andrew, of Kelly, 371.  
 Stewart, Isabel, Lady Oliphant, 37.  
 ... James, of Aneitherhouse, Earl of Buchan, 387.  
 ... James, of Kelly and Methven, 370.  
 ... John, ... 370.  
 ... Robert ... 370.  
 ... Walter, ... 370.  
 ... .. Palatine of Stratheden, 297.  
 Stonechat, the, 397.  
 Stracathro, Turnbulls of, 269, 302.  
 Strachan of Aklbar and Melgund, 297.  
 ... of Balgavies, 312.  
 ... David, of Carmylie, 26.  
 ... of Pitskelly, 404.

Strachan, William of, Commissary of Dundee, 118.  
 Strang, —, Provost of Forfar, 256.  
 Strathardle, 265.  
 Strathbegg, 272.  
 Strath Dighty, lands of, 19, 253.  
 Strathmartine, 260, 263.  
 ... Winton of, 263, 300.  
 Strathmore, 253, 325, 347.  
 ... Earl of, 245, 52, 53, 57, 58, 59, 62, 63, 264, 65, 333, 37, 41, 43, 44.  
 ... Charles, Earl of, slain at Forfar, 390.  
 ... John, killed at Sheriffmuir, 390.  
 Stratton, John, of Airlie, 328.  
 Stuart, Hon. Archibald, 123.  
 ... Esme, Duke of Lennox, 75.  
 ... James, Duke of Ross, 71.  
 ... the Royal, 361.  
 Surdache, lands of, 39.  
 Sydie, John, of Balbinny and Panlathy, 318.  
 Symmers of Balzeordie, 267.

## SAINTS, &amp;c.

S. Aggatha, the Virgin, Dundee, 120.  
 S. Ann's Chapel, Brechin, 90.  
 S. Augustine, 44, 50.  
 S. Benedict, 50, 245.  
 S. Bernard, 51.  
 S. Bridget, Panbride, 275.  
 S. Catherine, the Virgin's Altar, Arbroath, 56.  
 S. Clement, Pope and Martyr, 99.  
 S. Columba, 70, 79.  
 S. Cuthbert, 79.  
 S. Duthac's Altar, Arbroath, 56.  
 S. Dupthacu's do., do., 72.  
 S. Francis, Dundee, 131.  
 S. James the Apostle's Chapel, Brechin, 90.  
 S. John the Baptist's do., Arbroath, 56.  
 S. John the Evangelist do., Brechin, 90.  
 S. Katherine the Virgin, do., 90.  
 S. Lawrence, Altar and Chapel, Arbroath, 56.  
 S. ... Chapel, Brechin, 90.  
 S. Maccabee of Inverkeilor, 282.  
 S. Mark's Altar, Dundee, 129.  
 S. Mary, the Blessed Virgin's Altar, 56, 80, 90.  
 S. Meddan of Airlie, 325.  
 S. Michael's Chapel, Arbroath, 56.  
 S. Molox or Molonock of Alyth, 316.  
 S. Nicholas Altar, Arbroath, 56.  
 S. Nicholas, 127.  
 S. Ninian's Chapel, Alyth, 316.  
 S. ... .. Arbroath, 56.  
 S. ... of Aberlemno, 365.  
 S. Salvador's Altar, 14.  
 S. Thomas the Martyr's Altar, Brechin, 90.  
 S. Vigean's Chapel, Arbroath, 56.

## T

- Tacitus, 231.  
 Tailcoeurs of Borrowfield, 270.  
 Tannadice, Church of, 258.  
 ... Baron of, 282.  
 ... Entail of, 282.  
 ... Slavery in, 283.  
 ... Thanage of, 256, 258, 282.  
 Tarbeg, Gray of, 256.  
 Tarf, the, 235.  
 Tarrie, South, Earl of Northesk of, 273.  
 ... ... Leslie of, 273.  
 Tay, the, 254, 260.  
 Taybank, Charles Guthrie of, 409.  
 Teahug, 260, 262, 384.  
 ... Church of, built by Boniface, 135.  
 ... gifted to Jedburgh Abbey, 136.  
 ... Maxwells of, 26, 262.  
 Templars Knights, account of, 393.  
 Templehill, lands of, Brechin, 90.  
 ... of Bothers, Brechin, 91.  
 Temple lands, Auchterhouse, Campbell, Christie, Duncan, Fergusson, Hay, Lyon, Ostler, and Ramsay of, 292, 93, 94.  
 Teutons, the, 283.  
 Thanages, 280.  
 Thoms, George, Sheriff of Caithness, &c., 296.  
 ... Patrick Hunter, of Aberlemno, &c., 296.  
 ... Thomas, 296.  
 Thomson, James, Historian of Dundee, 129.  
 Thornton of Tullywhanland, 258, 296.  
 Tillibirnle, Carnegie of, 267.  
 Titmouse, the, account of, 354-56, 73.  
 Trail, Rev. James, St Cyrus, 234.  
 ... Rev. Robert, Panbride, 234.  
 Trinity, or Red Friars' Hospital, Dundee, 127.  
 ... ... Monastery, Brechin, 91.  
 Tulloch, Walter of, Commissary of Montrose, 118.  
 ... William, keeper of Montreathmont Forest, 315.  
 Tulloes, lands of, 68, 75, 257.  
 Tullyfergus, 108, 360.  
 Tullywhanland, lands of, 258, 95, 96, 308.  
 Turin Hill, 237, 290, 323.  
 ... lands of, 36, 38, 39, 312.  
 ... ... in three parishes, 321, 2, 3.  
 Turnbull of Stracathro, 299, 302.  
 Turnpike, Arbroath to Dundee, formed, 379.  
 Tyrbeg, the King's land of, gifted to Cupar Abbey, 96.  
 Tyrie, David, of Drumkilbo, 25.

## U

- Ullshaven (Usan), 253, 269, 270.

## V

- Vallognes, Philip, gifted Easthaven to Cupar Abbey, 97.  
 Valoniis, Christine of, 303, 369, 376.  
 ... Sir Philip de, 307, 369.  
 ... Sir William, 307.  
 Value of Commodities, 61, 66, 421.  
 Vanora, Queen, 364.  
 Velume, or Volume of Woodrae, 323.  
 Vinney, the, 257.  
 Vitriol, below mineral springs, 251.
- W
- Wages paid, 61, 378, 421.  
 Wardmill, lands of, 74.  
 Wallace Craigie, Watsons of, 411.  
 ... Tower, Auchterhouse, 385.  
 ... Sir William, 278, 386.  
 Walker, James, of Ravensby, 414.  
 ... Peter Geddes, of do., 414.  
 Watson of Grange of Barry, 276, 411.  
 ... ... Arms of, 411.  
 ... Dr John, of Turin, 323.  
 Watt, Thomas, of Denmiln, 296.  
 Webster, Patrick, of Westfield and Flemington, 316.  
 Wedderburn, Alexander, of Easter Powrie and Kingennie, 18, 243.  
 ... Sir Alexander, of Blackness, 243, 248.  
 ... of Powrie Easter, 248, 262.  
 ... Henry Scrymgeour, 19.  
 Weem found in Airlie, 326.  
 ... ... in Auchterhouse, 396.  
 Welhame, John de, thanage of Alyth, 356.  
 Westfield, Patrick Webster of, 316.  
 Westhall, Peirson of, 262.  
 Westhaven, 380.  
 Wester Bogsyde, 360.  
 Westonfield, Hospitalfield, Patrick Allan Fraser of, 377.  
 West Water, the, 267.  
 White, Rev. David, of Airlie, 325.  
 Whitehouse, Blacklunans, D. Fleming of, 349.  
 Wighton, William, of Grange of Barry, 411.  
 Wilson of Balbeuchly, 391.  
 Winton of Strathmartine, 248.  
 Wishart, George (misprinted John), the martyr, 72.  
 ... George, 298.  
 ... John, of Balgavies, 258, 312.  
 Wodhill, Auchinleek of Wodside of, 404, 6, 15, 17, 18.  
 ... Barclay of, 416.  
 Woodend, lands of, 297, 298.

Wood of Bonnyton, 248, 271, 315.  
 ... Sir John, of barony of Idvies, 275.  
 ... ... of Letham Grange, 273.  
 Woodhill, 409.  
 ... Kyds of, 276, 410, 16, 17.  
 ... Milns of, 416, 417, 420.  
 Woodlands, Alex. Rickards of, 310.  
 Woodrae, Castle of, 324.  
 Woodwray, 320, 323.  
 ... Fletcher of, 324.  
 ... Lindsay of, 324.  
 ... Volume of Wallum of, 324.  
 Wormie Hills Well, 379.  
 Writing, art of, introduced, 79.  
 Wyckliufe, 69.

## Y

Yeaman of Balbeuchly, 391.  
 ... of Dryburgh, 263.  
 York Buildings Company, 76.  
 Youngs of Aldbar, 248, 299.  
 ... of Easter Seaton, 299.  
 ... Sir James, 300, 302.  
 ... Alexander, John, &c., 300.  
 ... John, of Dundee, 299.  
 ... Sir Peter, 300, 301, 302.  
 ... Robert, of Aldbar, 20, 202.  
 ... William, of Ochterlony, 299.  
 ... Account of the family, 299.

## THE PRESS ON THE FIRST VOLUME.

(From the Times of 14th June, 1881.)

County histories are such valuable contributions to literature that we always feel a certain diffidence in reviewing them. For they are generally the fruit of wide study and research, and have often been the *magna opera* of a lifetime. The special qualities which make their sound workmanship may be rather solid than showy; and it seems ungracious to criticise very useful books from a purely literary point of view. With the histories before us we are in a great degree relieved from embarrassments of the kind. On the whole, they are all excellent in their way. The two that have Scotch counties for their subjects contain an unusual proportion of pleasant and popular reading; while the volume on Monaghan throws interesting lights on the story of the early settlement of the country.

This first volume of the "History of Forfarshire" promises well for the completed work. Probably, with the exception of the ecclesiastical history of a county which boasted such wealthy and powerful foundations as the Abbey of Aberbrothock, it contains nearly all that will be of any great interest to the general reader. It might be hard to deny to painstaking writers who must necessarily go through an infinity of drudgery, the consolation of indulging in the graces of style. Otherwise we should have been very willing to dispense with a good deal of rather florid writing on such abstract subjects as the charms of the seasons and the manifold advantages of the temperance movement. The book, being in three large volumes, must be bulky enough, at all events. But though Mr Warden is disposed to be diffuse, he has the laudable faculty of methodical arrangement, and he has grouped his information both agreeably and artistically. Like Mr Nimmo, or Mr Nimmo's predecessors, he guides us on the visible traces of the Roman invaders; and he has also much to say of the remains of the primæval inhabitants and the monuments that excite the speculations of antiquaries. Forfarshire abounds in Standing Stones and well-preserved stone circles; in cromlechs, dolmens, and sculptured stones. Among the most remarkable of its relics of antiquity are the vitrified forts, the most interesting specimen of which is at Finhaven. He points out besides that the beauties of a most romantic county are but little known, even to those who habitually travel by rail through the

fertile and highly cultivated Lowlands. The hill districts sink in a variety of rugged glens from the watershed on the ridge of the loftiest Grampians. Nor is the tourist likely to make closer acquaintance with the hill scenery if the Highland landowners can prevent it, for the most picturesque of the rocks, rivers, and waterfalls are included in those extensive deer forests where no right of way is recognised, and the stranger is turned back as a trespasser. The coast, with its grand cliffs and headlands, is more accessible, while the communities that inhabit the numerous fishing villages are in their way as interesting as their surroundings. Scott, with the intuitive perceptions of his genius, hit them off to perfection in the family of the Mucklebackits, though he merely paid a flying visit to the coast when on his cruise with the Commissioners of Northern Lights. No class of the inhabitants keep themselves more to themselves; and it says much for the climate and their occupation that they have not degenerated in consequence of their intermarriages from time immemorial. The story of the fishermen of Auchmithie as told by Mr Warden is a strange one, and probably characteristic of the fortunes of their neighbours in feudal times. They were originally bondsmen of the great Abbey of Arbroath, for the monks required an ample supply of sea-fish—"nae had part of the Catholic religion," as Maggie Mucklebackit observes in "The Antiquary." On the dissolution of the monasteries they were transferred with the soil to the Earl of Northesk; and so late as 1705 one of the Lords Northesk successfully invoked the law to reclaim them when they had emigrated to the adjacent town of Arbroath. Nor are we surprised that they were anxious to break their connection with his lordship, if we may trust what tradition tells of the rigours of his paternal despotism. In his castle was a dungeon so deep and loathsome that offenders who were doomed to it prayed, as the preferable alternative, that they might be cast into the sea from the promontory of the Red Head. There is a great deal of similarly entertaining and instructive gossip in a miscellaneous collection of detached paragraphs, grouped together under the heading of "Manners, Customs, and Events." There is an instructive history of the progress of agriculture from the most primitive times in what is now one of the most scientifically farmed of the Scottish counties; and next we have a full account of the numerous rivers, lakes, forests, &c. The

present volume is brought to an end with the beginning of a very readable narrative of the pedigrees and family history of the noble houses of the county, which include the Lindsays, Lyons, Ogilvies, Carnegies, Maules, &c., with the Angus, or younger branch of the Douglasses.

*(From the Scotsman of December 25, 1880.)*

In a work, which is to extend to three quarto volumes, Mr A. J. Warden, author of "The Linen Trade," and "The Burgh Laws of Dundee," proposes to give an account of the land and people of Angus or Forfarshire. His plan embraces descriptions of the physical features and general topography of the county, with notices of its agriculture and industries; an account of the people of Angus, so far as regards their distinctive characteristics, customs, and social condition; an outline of the historical associations of the county, from the Roman period to the present day; genealogical notices of its titled and territorial families; and separate notices of its geology, botany, and archaeology. The notices of the geology and botany are to be contributed by Dr James Geikie and Mr Edward Moir, the rest of the work being Mr Warden's own compilation.

The first volume, which is now issued, apparently affords a fair sample of the style and execution of the work. Its style, especially in the descriptive passages, is somewhat florid and diffuse, and the general execution betrays occasional marks of haste and imperfect correction of the press. In his descriptions of the scenery and topography, Mr Warden has evidently been at great pains to ensure accuracy of detail. He has visited most of the places, note-book in hand, and his descriptions appear to have been written while the impressions thus produced were recent and vivid. The Highland scenery of the Braes of Angus, with their interesting glens; the softer beauties of Strathmore, and the varied aspects of the maritime districts, are described with a minuteness which even a thorough master of his craft could scarcely have kept free from monotony and repetition. The true artist is great in suggestiveness, and Mr Warden is not entirely destitute of this capability; but he describes too much, and indulges too frequently in fantastic metaphors. Yet the work is in many respects well done, and if the author had used the pruning knife more frequently, his chapters would have gained in finish and solidity by their less in bulk.

The prehistoric account of Angus is in some respects fully and fairly done, but in other respects Mr Warden has trusted too implicitly to his authorities. There is no evidence of the existence of Viking burials in Angus. The old classification of bell barrows, bowl barrows, &c., is long out of date. There is no evidence that rocking stones were artificially poised, or that they were ever anything more to the people of the past than they are to the people of the present, mere local wonders. Mr Warden has given

a very full and faithful account of the sculptured stones of Angus, although he places them too early, misled, probably, by the attribution of the Book of Kells to the sixth century. The figure, or symbol, on these stones which has been usually described as that of an elephant, has no real resemblance to this animal, and there is no ground for supposing that the symbol was intended to represent an elephant. Neither is there any evidence that any of the symbols are of Pagan origin, or that the stones that bear them are of Pagan time.

The historical and genealogical portion of the volume is really the most valuable. In it Mr Warden has brought together from all available sources something like a complete synopsis of the genealogies of the principal families of the county. But this portion of the work has one fault which detracts greatly from its utility. No references are given to the precise sources from which the author's facts and statements have been derived.

*(From the Dundee Advertiser of September 29, 1880.)*

One regret lingers in our mind as we complete the perusal of the deeply interesting volume which Mr Warden, after long and careful labour, has at last published of his history of "Angus or Forfarshire." Apart from the intrinsic literary merit of this instalment, the work is one which derives interest from association, from our knowledge of the localities, the events, and the persons to which it relates. Such a book should command a wide general sale, instead of being the fruit of subscriptions. This is the only drawback to the value of the volume, which ought to be in the bookcase of all who can afford its reasonable cost. Mr Warden writes with fluent grace, and the leading topics of his pen are ethnology, archaeology, genealogy, pleasantly sketched pictures of landscapes and objects, and disquisitions upon social conditions, manners, and morals. Those points which in man or nature are natural characteristics are discerned with keen observation and graphically recorded. It is pleasant, too, to note that, independent of zealous industry in the collection of materials, the work possesses the high merit of taste displayed in antiquarianism, the literature of which is too often flavoured with the dust of ages. We find in every section of this useful and striking work instances of how much interest can be imparted to such researches when the writer confines himself to essentials and lends vivacity to what he tells. In surveying nature or art one of the saddest reflections is to think how much perishes to enable some favoured thing to reach eminence. The earth which supports man has only been brought to its sustaining point by the death and decomposition of innumerable millions of creatures which have perished, leaving no traces behind. In like manner, while running over the history of mankind, so far as it is known to us, we perceive various peoples each in their turn striving to advance civilisation, and, having attained their allotted

point, vanishing away, leaving, however, many records of their art behind them as links in the chain of the progress of humanity. It is impossible to write even the history of a county without taking notice of this fact, and Mr Warden, in beginning his volume with an allusion to the cradle of races in Central Asia, gives an additional proof of the value of ethnological research. The pages which he devotes to the consideration of primeval races evince close study and considerable faculty of historical generalisation, although here and there we come on some reflections, the crudeness of which might warrant some dissent. The chapter which is devoted to the sepulchral remains of the ancient inhabitants of Britain is exhaustive, and the monuments which are found in our own county are very carefully described. Nothing is too mean for the true antiquary in his efforts to convey to his contemporaries a picture of the manners and customs of our earliest forefathers. While expatiating with delight on the sculptured stones and crosses which show that in ancient Scotland there was a capable school of sculptors, he can descend to grub in "kitchen middens" in order to dilate on the habits of the races who inhabited the country at some remote period. Forfarshire is rich in relics of ancient forts, and to these Mr Warden devotes a considerable portion of his space. To the general reader, however, perhaps the most enjoyable features of the work are the descriptions of natural scenery. As we have already indicated, the author has an eye for the picturesque, and there is an enjoyable freshness combined with minute observation in his description of the highlands and lowlands of the county which conveys correct topographical information in a lively and pleasing manner. The author follows the course of a stream from its source in the Grampians to its embouchure in the North Sea with as much fidelity as an Ordnance Surveyor, but throws into the task so many little graphic touches that the country watered by the stream is conveyed to the mind's eye with fidelity and artistic power. The soil and its products are also dealt with, and much interesting information regarding the progress of agriculture in the county is given. We learn, for instance, that the introduction of the potato in the gardens of Angus was coeval with the Rebellion of 1745. Some years before this red clover seed was first sown in the parish of Logie-Pert by an enterprising farmer, and when the crop bloomed the field was visited by farmers far and near, who regarded the new grass as a great curiosity. The section of the work which deals with manners, customs, and events has of course been largely discounted by previous authors. We find nothing new in Mr Warden's section, but he relates familiar facts with a conciseness which is valuable for reference. The literature of the county is dealt with in a pleasant section, and after a passing glance at the progress of education in Angus the volume concludes with a well-digested epitome of the historic and noble families of the county.

(From the Dundee Courier and Argus of September, 29, 1880.)

Some time ago Mr Warden, author of "The Burghs Laws" and "The Linen Trade, Ancient and Modern," announced that he proposed publishing a work on which he had been engaged for several years, on "The History of Forfarshire, its Land and People," and the first of the proposed three volumes of this work is now issued to subscribers. The full history of our county has never before been written, although sections of it have been taken up on various occasions by various authors. Mr Warden's new work has therefore been looked for with a considerable degree of interest by antiquarians and others interested in local history. He divides this volume into eight parts, which division, although at first sight rather peculiar, on examination appears to us the best that could have been adopted for the author's purpose.

Mr Warden commences with a short popular introduction descriptive of the early races who successively inhabited this country, and in it wisely refrains from either dogmatizing on any of his arguments, or advancing any of them on negative evidence. The earliest traces of man which have yet been found in Scotland belong to Neolithic times, but that is no proof that Palaeolithic man did not exist in Scotland, for traces of that period may be discovered any day. Part II. is devoted to the examination of the Sepulchral Remains. These have been found very abundantly all over the county; indeed, scarcely a hillock but is known to have been a place of sepulture, and it is to their examination that we owe by far the greater part of our knowledge of the manners, customs, arts, and religions of the ancient inhabitants of our country. No customs of any people are so difficult to change as those relating to the burial of their dead, and many of the customs which we know were practised in very early times were observed down almost to the present day. The standing stones, stone circles, cromlechs, and the interesting series known by the name of "The Sculptured Stones of Scotland" are all sepulchral monuments; and Mr Warden gives a very full and interesting account of all that have been discovered and examined in the neighbourhood. He claims the rocking stones as belonging to the same class, although many of the geologists of the present day hold them to be simply works of Nature belonging to the Glacial Period. The custom of the inhabitants of Skye in placing a stone on the top of another, to mark the burial place of their dead, seems to warrant the conclusion that numbers of them may be monuments erected by man. Many old customs, now long fallen into disuse and forgotten by the more southern inhabitants of Scotland, still linger in out-of-the-way corners of the north; and Mr Warden has this argument on his side of the question, that, if the custom is still observed in one part of the country, it is very possible that it was once practised in other parts where it is not now known even by tradition. The elaborate series of Sculptured Stones are fully described, and

all that is known is told of their curious symbols and figures, as are also the legends and traditions connected with many of them, notably those at Meigle and St Vigens. In dealing in Part III. with the Hill-Forts and Weems, or underground houses, but more especially with the former, Mr Warden, like all other writers on the same subject, has to work very much in the dark, and very wisely attempts little more than a full description and comparison with those of other districts. In Part IV. the physical features of the county are very graphically and minutely described, and this part of the work will be found useful and interesting, not only by visitors to the district, but also by those who have resided in it the whole or greater part of their lives. Part V., on Manners, Customs, and Events, is interesting, and notes of many of the quaint customs practised in the centuries more immediately preceding the present. In his introduction to this section Mr Warden says:—"The mass of people who form a nation occupy little space in its history. . . . Though the people themselves remain in obscurity, their manners and customs throw light on the motions which prompt or guide the actions of their leaders;" and his record of these extends over a wide range, from the plague to ladies' dresses, and from fairs to earthquakes. In Part VI. the Language of the People is examined, and the various changes explained which it has undergone from the Gaelic—which philologists now believe to have been the language of the ancient Caledonians—down to the dialect now in everyday use. Extracts from the literature of various periods are also given from the writings of Wyntoun, Gavin Douglas, Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, &c. In Part VII. the rise and progress of Education is described, and in Part VIII. is related the story of the noble and historic families who reside in the district. This latter is one of the best written parts of the book, and certainly will be one of the most interesting to the general mass of readers. In reading the account of such families as the Earls of Home, Strathmore, Dalhousie, &c., as told by Mr Warden, we are learning not only a chapter of local history, but a record of national events, which have exercised a great influence in bringing about the present condition of the country.

Altogether Mr Warden's work is a most readable one, and will be a useful addition to any library. Many of the conclusions he has arrived at are open to controversy, but on most of them he gives the opinions on both sides of the question, and his own opinion seems to be given only after careful consideration. The book is printed in a clear readable type, and in appearance is a very handsome volume. The map which accompanies it—a fac-simile of the first one of the county, published in 1678, along with the Rev. Robert Edward's description of Angus—is a fine specimen of the lithographer's art, and well sustains the reputation of Mr John Bartholemew, engraver of the Ordnance Survey maps of Scotland, whose work it is.

(From the *Arbroath Guide of October 23, 1880.*)

Mr Warden, a well-known and respected citizen of Dundee, must also be known to not a few of our readers as the author of one of the most interesting trade books ever published, "The Linen Trade." The other book, "The Burgh Laws of Dundee," mentioned on the title page of his new work, "Angus or Forfarshire," is, we rather think, not so much known as it ought to be. It is a book—we reviewed it here at the time of its publication eight years ago—containing a large amount of independent research, suggesting patient and even painful transcription of ancient records, and presenting vivid pictures of life in an old Scottish town from centuries ago down to our own time. From what we had seen of Mr Warden's literary work, we had formed the opinion that he was well fitted to undertake such a task as he has now essayed—a book of historical and descriptive character on his native county. Histories of nearly all the burghs in Angus have been written and published, but till now there has been no adequate history of this extensive and populous county, outside the boundaries of the burghs. James Thomson, the author of the "History of Dundee," had some qualifications for the task, and he made a large collection of materials with the view of carrying it out; but circumstances were against him, and his ambition of publishing a "History of Forfarshire" was not realised.

It is evident that the history of a shire cannot be treated in quite the same way as the history of a town. The county has no corporation making and executing laws for it, no close communal interest, none of the concentrated associations which gather, from generation to generation, about a community occupying a comparatively small space of ground, living in streets, with a history attaching to almost every old house in them, and with records of their community extending back perhaps for many centuries, and illustrative of national progress as well as of the growth of the originally small township. Mr Warden, in planning out his "Angus or Forfarshire," has recognised this difference, and has adopted a very good plan for his work. The work is to be in three volumes. The first, now published, begins with the dawn of history, in a notice of the primeval inhabitants of the county. That is followed by accounts of its sepulchral remains and its numerous, as also highly interesting, sculptured stones, including those that are left to us of what must have been the largest and most remarkable collection in the shire, the stones of St Vigens. Mention is made of the many traces, afforded by sepulchral urns, of the practice of cremation at an early period in Angus. In a notice of the rocking stones of the district, we have such a lament as antiquarians have but too frequently to make—"On the top of the Hillhead, Kirriemuir, there were two fine specimens of these interesting memorials, upon which the dwellers in the district looked with wonder and awe. These time-honoured monuments of a long past age, were, in

1845, blasted with gunpowder, and the shattered pieces used in building dykes and forming drains."

The third part of the present volume consists of a description of the forts and weems of Angus, which also are numerous, and both of Roman and Pictish, or Scotch, construction. Caterham, which Mr Warden most accurately describes, along with the others, need scarcely be mentioned here as one of the most interesting of the ancient fortifications in the island.

The fourth part of the book is descriptive. Angus lends itself well to description. Partly highland and partly lowland, with every kind of rural scenery, comprising within its borders many prosperous towns and villages, there is no more varied or picturesque county in the kingdom. Mr Warden describes the county in great geographical districts, in rivers and lochs, in forests, soil, crops, and roads. His descriptions are full, accurate, and graphic. In the part devoted to the maritime district we have a capital account of aquatic birds, and the ornithology of the other districts is also noticed. In the maritime section, there is a good account of the fishermen of Auchmithie, originally the serfs of the Abbot of Arbroath, from whom, literally as thralls, they were passed on to the lay lords who obtained possession of Ethie. "The women of Auchmithie," says our author, "and of the other fishing communities in the county, are strong and robust, and their dress is peculiar to themselves. It consists of several petticoats of coarse blue flannel, parts of which are suspended and hang down, and parts are folded up over their haunches. On these rests the willow creel in which they carry their merchandise to market, it being retained in position by a broad belt which goes over their head and crosses their chest. In this way they carry loads, their toilsome gait under which is a half stooping posture. They wear striped cotton jerkins, coarse worsted stockings, and stout shoes. They appear cheerful and happy both at home and abroad."

The descriptions given by Mr Warden of scenery and rural affairs are particularly good. He has some shrewd and useful remarks on tillage. Although a zealous antiquary, he is far from being disposed to admire or support things just because they are old, which antiquarians are often, but erroneously, assumed to do. Thus, on a subject on which we had last week a lecture from Mr Baxter, M.P., Mr Warden says of estates in this country:—"The principal proprietors, and several smaller lairds, hold their lands under deeds of entail, so that the proprietor *de jure* is simply a life-renter. It is his interest to take the most he can out of the property while he is in possession, in order to make some provision for the younger members of his family, as the eldest succeeds to the estate on the death of his father. As successive proprietors adopt the same course, entailed properties are seldom in good condition, and the produce is much

below what it might be under other and happier circumstances. Entails are intended to keep up a name, but they are a national loss."

It is obvious from his descriptions that Mr Warden has carefully made himself acquainted, by personal observation, with all parts of the county. We were particularly struck with his admirable account of the North Esk. The pictures of the scenery of this river, as it passes through Glenesk, and over its rocky bed through the beautiful woods of The Burn, down past Gannochy Bridge, and Edzell village, to the tranquillity of the more lowland district, have the reality of photographs. We are the more struck with this in consequence of our having recently gone over the same ground ourselves.

Mr Warden bears testimony to the advantages which have resulted to agriculture in Angus from the drainage operations of the last few decades, and also to the increased amenity of climate which has resulted therefrom. "Prior," as he says, "to the general drainage of the soil the inhabitants were martyrs to ague, and in marshy places sheep were decimated by rot. Now ague is almost unknown in the county, and the sheep are healthy."

There is an interesting part of this work on manners, customs, and events in Angus. That is followed by notices of the language of the shire, of education, and of certain of the historic and noble families. The latter forms the eighth part of the book. It is very full, and will be found invaluable for reference. This part will be continued in the second volume, a plan of which, as also of the third and concluding volume, is sketched in the preface to the first. The first volume contains a full index, and a reduced fac-simile of the very rare map of the county which, with a description in Latin by the Rev. Mr Edward, minister of Murroes, was published in 1678.

On reading this first volume, we may say, 'an Arbroath man can scarcely fail to be struck with the numerous references in it to the Abbey of Aberbrothock. But that was to be expected in a history of Angus. The Abbey was the greatest of the religious houses in the shire, or province—so great that in its best days its Abbot was almost more powerful than even the greatest of the Angus nobility.

We have only to say further that in this volume Mr Warden has done his work exceedingly well. Necessarily it must have been a work and labour of love, and of many years of thought and preparation. From what we see of his plans for the volumes which are to succeed we expect that the complete work will be one which Angus men have been long desiring, and of which they shall have reason to be proud. It is a quarto size, printed in large type, and with an excellence which does credit to the press from which it was issued.



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

--	--	--

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



A 000 255 932 6

DA  
880  
A5v.21  
v.2

